



# KING OF GODS

BOOK 03

*Fast Food Restaurant*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**King of Gods**

(主宰之王)

by

**Fast Food Restaurant**

(快餐店)

# Synopsis

---

Talent is not all.

When a youth merges with an eye of the Ancient Gods, his life is changed forever.

Watch as he fights numerous sects, factions and clans.

Watch as he destroys all in his path.

Watch as he dominates the entire realm!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thunder @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Ziltch and Jafz @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 201 - Genius Summit

---

Sun Feather City.

The sun had just started to set and many people had lit their lanterns and closed their shops.

At this time, an azure haired youth walked into the city, wearing a dark grey cape.

If this happened during daytime, the youth's appearance would cause wariness. However, night had come and the youth's figure didn't seem to be that outstanding.

“Sun Feather City hasn't changed much in one year.” Zhao Feng murmured.

Almost no one could recognise him now. Compared to one year ago, Zhao Feng was taller and he had changed dramatically in both appearance and aura.

When he came closer to the Zhao family's territory, it was obvious that it was more crowded.

“When was there so many random people here?” Zhao Feng had a weird expression.

Being one of the three great families of Sun Feather City, the

doorway to their territory should be quite.

Of these people gathered here, it was mainly youths.

“This year’s ‘Genius Summit’ doesn’t seem to be as great as last years. Both Xin Wuheng and Zhao Feng have left Sun Feather City.”

“Those two are legendary figures. This years Summit was started by ‘Zhao Linlong’ of the Zhao family. There’s no one who can match him now.”

“That’s hard to say for sure. ‘Xin Fei’ of the Xin family is a rising star who might not be worse than Zhao Linlong.”

There was a crowd gathered here because of this year’s Genius Summit.

However, not everyone could go inside and spectate. Only a small number were allowed inside and many weren’t allowed entrance.

However, there was also those who had concealing skills and successfully sneaked inside. The Zhao family wasn’t as heavily guarded as a palace afterall.

“Genius Summit?”

Zhao Feng calculated the time and he realised that it was indeed

the time. The Genius Summit was hosted by the three families.

In the previous summit, the Zhao family performed exceptionally with three geniuses: Zhao Linlong, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei.

The back mountains of the Zhao family. In front of a man-made pond, there were several stands there with spectators watching.

Two youths clashed together near the shores of the pond and the wind was blowing about. From the stands came the occasionally cheer.

Those that could attend the summit were at least at the 4th Rank of the Martial Path and the sounds created from battle weren't that small.

There were also several Elders present from the three families, whose cultivation had all reached the 7th Rank.

In the very front most stand sat several geniuses from the Zhao family, which included Zhao Han, Zhao Qin and Zhao Linlong.

“Brother Linlong, no one will be able to compete with you now.” Zhao Qin smiled and said.

“Qiu Mengyu of the Qiu family and Xin Fei of the Xin family are far stronger than last year. Especially Xin Fei, although he hasn't reached the 6th Rank, his battle strength is outstanding.”

Zhao Linlong sat at the centre and he was far more mature than before. Through last years experience, his attitude was far more calmer.

Being the host at this summit, he didn't dare to be overconfident.

After every spar he would comment on which areas could be improved and would be right every time, making others admire him.

As time passed, the battles became more and more intense.

At last, two of the Great geniuses, Zhao Linlong and Qiu Mengyu appeared.

When they went up, no one was able to fight back apart from one person.

This was the scar-faced youth of the Xin family - Xin Fei.

The latter's sword skills were deadly and he had even trained a high tier skill to the peak level. Before him, no one could exchange more than three moves.

"Why do I feel this year's Summit is somewhat boring?" Zhao Han and Zhao Qin exchanged glances.



“Of the 5 Great geniuses, three have left. This years Summit is destined to be uncomparable to last years.” Zhao Qin sighed.

Everyone that had attended last years Summit would have a similar feeling.

Not only was there not many true prodigies here, there weren't any expectations or dark horses.

Thinking back to last years summit where there was surprise and shock at every corner, there were only three people who were ok this year - Zhao Linlong, Qiu Mengyu and Xin Fei.

Of the 5 Great geniuses, these three were low ranked.

Finally, the summit had reached a climax. The placings between Zhao Linlong, Qiu Mengyu and Xin Fei started to become certain.

Only the three of them had the right to enter the ‘Great geniuses’. Everyone else was a full level lower. Qiu Mengyu and Xin Fei first fought.

The former was the beauty of Sun Feather City and she had recently reached the 6th Rank of the Martial Path. Xin Fei's cultivation had reached the peak 5th rank and he had immense battle power. Every sword strike had its own feeling.

“This Xin Fei seems to be affected by ‘Xin Wuheng’ and he could be something.”

Zhao Chi's eyebrows rose and he went into deep thought, but he couldn't understand. At his level, he couldn't even touch the 'insights'. One needed to have these 'insights' to train Holy Martial arts.

Back then both Xin Wuheng and Zhao Feng had this.

Slicing Cloud Pierce!

Xin Fei exclaimed and his sword became a red glow that seemed to be able to slice through the clouds.

Shua!

Qiu Mengyu's inner strength protection was broken through. It was obvious that Xin Fei had restrained his strength.

No one had thought that Xin Fei would be able to win so quickly. Next was the final battle between Xin Fei and Zhao Linlong.

The battle between the two was intense and the two figures crossed and interweaved. At the end, the two were stepping onto the pond and fighting.

The spectator's couldn't help but cluck their tongues and cheer.

Miao miao!

Inside the Zhao families stand suddenly came a weird sound.

Hmm?

Zhao Chi and co., who were all focused on the battle, heard this and their expressions suddenly changed: Who was it?

An azure haired, one eyed youth appeared on the Zhao families stand and he had a small grey cat the size of a palm sitting on his shoulder.

This person had appeared behind them without sound or scent. If it wasn't because of the cat, they wouldn't have even realised.

“Zhao Chi and Zhao Qin, it's only been one year and you've forgotten me?” The youth let out a light laugh.

“You... you're Zhao Feng!” Zhao Chi and co. exclaimed as they recognised the latter.

“Zhao Feng! He's that Zhao Feng?”

The Zhao families' stand broke out into commotion and they even caught the attention of other spectators.

Soon, more and more people recognised the azure haired one eyed youth.

“When did Zhao Feng become one eyed and when did his hair turn azure?” Everyone was surprised.

Right at this moment.

The battle on the pond came to an end as both Zhao Linlong and Xin Fei took one hit from each other. A gash that went straight to the bone appeared on Zhao Linlong’s shoulder as the latter fell into the pond.

“Thanks!” Xin Fei landed onto the shore and scanned the crowd with victory.

Zhao Linlong returned back to the stand with dim eyes.

“You.... ”

Suddenly, Zhao Linlong’s eyes landed on a youth.

“Zhao Feng! You’ve appeared at last!”

Xin Fei’s eyes flashed as battle intent surged from him. More and more eyes started to gather on the azure haired youth.

“He’s back.”

The high level of the Zhao family couldn't help but exclaim.

Within the stand.

Zhao Linlong had complex emotions and his voice was hoarse: "Zhao Feng, you've come back just at the right time. You can get the first for our Zhao family."

"Zhao Feng, I need a real, true opponent." Xin Fei challenged Zhao Feng.

"No need, I was just on the way." Zhao Feng faintly smiled and rejected.

At his level, it would be bullying those that attended the summit, even though he was younger than most here.

Rejected?

Everyone was surprised, but only Zhao Linlong realised that Zhao Feng's aura was immeasurable and with the latter's strength, it would be disdainful to fight.

Teng sou sou -----

Just as Xin Fei was about to speak several figures appeared.

“Hahaha.... The Genius summit of Sun Feather City is disappointing!”

A total of three youths landed on the grounds and the one in the middle wore a black robe and he gave off an aura at the peak 6th rank. The two youths next to him had also reached the 6th Rank.

“Who!?”

The crowd exclaimed.

“Not good! There’s geniuses from the ‘Maple City’. The youth in the front is ‘Yu Tianhua’ and he has apparently beaten all the younger generation in the nearby cities and he is considered undefeatable in the younger generation.” Zhao Linlong roared.

He had fought with this Yu Tianhua half a month ago and was defeated by the latter within ten moves.

Yu Tianhua!

A few of the geniuses present had heard of this name.

“Sun Feather City, send out your strongest genius and fight me!” Yu Tianhua coldly scanned the crowd.

Xin Fei laughed coldly and charged forward. Yu Tianhua laughed in disdain and he waved his two hands forward. A black light

appeared which gave off a chaotic aura.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng realised that Yu Tianhua’s skills seemed to have the attributes of the ‘Wicked’ path. He guessed that this Yu Tianhua should have trained an incomplete wicked half-Holy martial art.

Pah!

The two exchanged several blows and Xin Fei was sent flying with one palm.

“How is this possible!? You’re not at the 6th Rank!” Xin Fei said in shock.

“Hahaha... that’s right! At least you have good eyesight.”

Yu Tianhua laughed and a black inner strength appeared.

7th Rank of the Martial path!

The hearts of everyone clenched as they felt a pressure bear down upon them. Even the Elders overseeing the summit were shocked. From Yu Tianhua’s current display of strength, it seemed that even they might not be his match.

“Who else wants to fight? How bout this? Send your strongest three at once!” Yu Tianhua stood at the centre of the grounds and laughed.

At this point in time, the geniuses of Sun Feather City all had ugly expressions. These people came here on purpose to crush all the geniuses of Sun Feather City under their feet!



# Chapter 202 - The Whereabouts Of Zhao Yufei

---

Within the grounds of the summit, Yu Tianhua laughed arrogantly.

Of the three families, many had already started cursing and swearing.

The Elders watching had the intent to make their moves, but they were hard-pressed. They were of the older generation after all. Even if they beat Yu Tianhua and co., it would lose face for the three families.

“Everyone attack!”

A few youths who had reached the boiling point exploded and charged at Yu Tianhua and co.

Peng! Peng! Pah...

However, before they even came close, they were sent flying by Yu Tianhua's inner strength. When one reached the 7th rank of the Martial path, they could attack through the air.

“Hahaha! The geniuses of Sun Feather City are useless! Want to fight with more people? Come! I, Yu Tianhua, will take on all of you!”

Yu Tianhua's became more arrogant the more he fought. Most of the youths were at the 4th and 5th rank of the Martial Path and they weren't able reach him. In just a short time, ten geniuses of the younger generation had been knocked out.

Zhao Linlong and co. grinded their teeth, ready to attack.

"You're not his match, let me do it." Zhao Feng sighed.

Under this circumstance, even the Elders of the Zhao family weren't able to attack. Furthermore, with Yu Tianhua's strength, normal Elders at the 7th rank were probably not his match.

Seeing Zhao Feng take the initiative, the eyes of Zhao Linlong and co. lit up. Zhao Feng was the top Great genius of the last Genius summit and he had apparently become a disciple of Lord Guanjun.

He was a legend within Sun Feather City.

"Who is this person?"

"It's Zhao Feng! The top Great genius from last year. He should have the capabilities to fight Yu Tianhua."

Many recognised Zhao Feng.

“Brother Zhao, this guy’s very strong!” Xin Fei wiped the blood leaking from his mouth and warned.

Hmm?

Yu Tianhua and the other two noticed Zhao Feng.

It was an azure haired one eyed youth, who gave off an immeasurable aura.

Yu Tianhua’s smile faded and he took back his over confidence as he stared at Zhao Feng. He felt that every action from the youth in front of him brought him pressure.

He only had this feeling from his mysterious master. Furthermore, Zhao Feng’s eyes were so sharp that they seemed to pierce his heart. Just his eyes alone could bring him pressure.

“Hahaha! One eyed? Kid! Your appearance might be able to scare children, why don’t you become a one-eyed bandit?” The two next to Yu Tianhua laughed.

Zhao Feng might have worn an eyepatch, but his looks weren’t bad nor savage. With his height and azure hair, he seemed more wicked.

“Three retards! I’ll give you one chance to fuck off out of the Zhao family before I count from ten to zero.” Zhao Feng’s eyes contained coldness and killing intent.

His azure hair suddenly blew in the wind.

The hearts of the spectators shook as they couldn't help but be attracted to Zhao Feng.

“It's that aura...”

Zhao Chi on the stand caught something.

Zhao Feng's casual actions had contained the intent of wind and this had appeared one year ago with both Zhao Feng and Xin Wuheng.

Pro!

This person was definitely a pro!

Yu Tianhua and the other two were stunned.

“Ten... nine.... Eight...” Zhao Feng started to count.

The youths of the three families held their breaths and revealed expressions of excitement. At this moment, Zhao Feng's dominance had suppressed the opponent.

“He's so cool!”

“How can he have such beautiful hair? I want to dye my hair too.”

The hearts of many girls sped up. Zhao Feng's hair was pure azure and it had a refreshing feeling to it.

Even Qiu Mengyu, the most beautiful girl of Sun Feather City was envious and curious: “How can a male have such pretty hair? I remember that his hair used to be black...”

“Eight.... Seven.... Six...”

Zhao Feng's eyes were as sharp as a knife as he stared at the three.

“Brat, don't be arrogant!” Yu Tianhua cursed.

Truthfully, he had been stunned by Zhao Feng's aura, but he wasn't willing to leave with this. He had destroyed the geniuses of every city nearby, how could he leave like this in front of this brat?

However. Just as Yu Tianhua spoke, the situation changed.

Zhao Feng's voice came to a sudden stop.

Shua!

In a flash, Zhao Feng had appeared right next to the three. Without saying another word, Zhao Feng kicked out.

What!?

He didn't even finish counting yet!

Everyone was surprised and the three weren't able to react in time.

Peng!

Zhao Feng kicked one of the youths at the 6th rank.

Plop!

The youth screamed as he fell into the pond.

Zhao Feng then immediately kicked at another person.

“Don't even think about it!”

The youth circulated his inner strength and tried to resist.

Peng!

All his efforts did nothing as he was also kicked into the pond.

In the blink of an eye, two youths at the 6th rank fell into the pond.

This kid's weird!

Yu Tianhua cursed within his heart. Zhao Feng's actions contained an indescribable feeling. Even if he could see the action, he couldn't dodge it.

Yu Tianhua only felt this from his master, could this brat have reached the Holy martial path as well?

Shocked, he furiously circulated his inner strength.

However, it couldn't stop Zhao Feng a tiny bit. An azure glow appeared on the latter's body, which suppressed his inner strength.

Not good!

This is True Force!

Only those at the Holy martial path could have True Force!

“Stop!” Yu Tianhua exclaimed.

“Why?”

Zhao Feng’s leg stopped right before his chest with a smile.

“You haven’t counted to zero yet... you don’t stick to your promises!” Yu Tianhua argued.

Peng!

Zhao Feng sent him into the pond with one kick and laughed coldly: “Me counting from ten to zero is based on the fact that you would cooperate. If you have any thoughts of resistance, I will make you regret it for eternity.”

In just a short instance, Yu Tianhua and co. had been kicked into the pond. The geniuses of the three families had hanging mouths.

Someone at the 7th rank had just been defeated by one simple kick?

The Elders watching clucked their tongues.

“Someone go pull them up.” Zhao Feng ordered.

Soon, there were several youths that pulled the three back onto



land.

Yu Tianhua and co. had all received one kick each from Zhao Feng and their limbs had no power - they couldn't even walk.

"I'm giving you one last chance to kneel down and beg for forgiveness." Zhao Feng surveyed the three.

"Impossible!"

Yu Tianhua laughed coldly: "My Master is at the Holy martial path. If you dare to harm a single hair of mine, the Zhao family will have nowhere to go in the Cloud Country."

He admitted that he wasn't Zhao Feng's opponent, but it was impossible for him to kneel down and beg for forgiveness,

Holy martial path!

The expressions of the older generation changed dramatically.

"Hehe! What big words? It looks like you still don't know who are the true sovereigns of the Cloud Country." Zhao Feng laughed lightly.

Hearing this, Yu Tianhua's heart shook - could Zhao Feng touch that level?

“Since you’re not being obedient, don’t blame me for crippling your cultivation.” Zhao Feng thrust his palm towards Yu Tianhua.

Ka-cha!

Yu Tianhua’s meridian’s broke inch by inch.

“Stop! I... ” Yu Tianhua screamed and tried to ask for forgiveness, but it was too late.

Zhao Feng had only used a sizzle of True Force to destroy his meridians and dantian.

In the blink of an eye, Yu Tianhua had become useless. The spectators felt a bone chilling coldness.

The most beautiful girl of Sun Feather City, Qiu Mengyu, suddenly remembered how she had tried to bait Zhao Feng. Thinking about it now, she let out a breath.

“I’m sorry! We’re willing to beg for forgiveness!”

The other two started to smash their heads against the ground.

“Now fuck off! I already gave you two chances, if you dare resist...”

“Yes, yes, yes!”

The two youths at the 6th rank dragged Yu Tianhua and sprinted out of the Zhao family.

Only till Yu Tianhua left the Zhao family’s territory did the former say through gritted teeth: “Zhao Feng! You wait! My Master won’t forgive you...”

Before, the three didn’t dare to say anything. Yu Tianhua was scared that if he did, this would be an excuse for Zhao Feng to kill him.

The back mountains of the Zhao family. The last accident had been taken care of by Zhao Feng.

The geniuses all over Sun Feather City glanced at this legend with admiration, fear and respect.

The summit came to an end.

Although Zhao Feng didn’t participate in the summit, his appearance outshone everyone else.

On the same night.

The family head and Elders created a banquet for Zhao Feng.

In the banquet.

Zhao Linlong and co. were lucky enough to attend and they looked at how Zhao Feng was treated by the family head and Elders with complex emotions.

The family head Zhao Tiancang had the jiggles. Thinking about how he had mistreated Zhao Feng back then, his heart wasn't able to keep still.

With Zhao Feng's current strength, it would be easy to get rid of him.

Luckily, Zhao Yusong seemed to be on good terms with Zhao Feng. It was the former who had realised Zhao Feng's potential and he had helped the latter many times.

Zhao Feng obviously wouldn't forget the help he had received back then and he gave Zhao Yusong a few Marrow Cleansing Pills, as well as some half Mortal Mortal skills. Although these weren't worth much to Zhao Feng, it was a treasure in the outside world.

Zhao Yusong was happy, happy that he such good eyes.

“Yu Tianhua seems to have a master at the Holy martial path behind him. By crippling his cultivation...”

The family head and Elders felt worried.

“Holy Martial path? We’ll see.” Zhao Feng laughed coldly.

The family head and co. weren’t at a high enough level to know who had the highest authority within the Cloud Country.

At the end of the banquet, Zhao Feng suddenly remembered something.

“You mean Zhao Yufei?”

The family head and Elders exchanged glances as smiles appeared on their faces.

## Chapter 203 - Slave

---

Zhao Feng didn't expect the high level of the Zhao family would actually know about Zhao Yufei's whereabouts.

Back then when Quan Chen and Lord Guanjin fought, Zhao Yufei had disappeared without a trace. But Zhao Feng had scanned around and he found that Zhao Yufei had been taken away by her one-armed grandfather.

The family head Zhao Tiancang spoke: "If you came half a month earlier, you would have met Yufei."

Half a month earlier?

Zhao Feng was stunned, this meant that Zhao Yufei had returned.

"When Sister Yufei came back, she was like a goddess. Even Qiu Mengyu, the most beautiful girl of Sun Feather City, was below her in terms of looks." Zhao Linlong and the other younger generation all sighed.

Thinking to back then, everyone had respectful expressions.

"Oh? What did Yufei do?" Zhao Feng asked curiously.

Zhao Tiancang immediately told the story.

It happened half a month ago.

Zhao Yufei had returned to the Zhao family because it was on her way.

A year later, her looks were goddess like. She was already on par with Qiu Mengyu a year ago and now, one year later, she had changed again.

“At that time, one of the disciples of the Xin family was taught a lesson by Yufei. After that both Elders from the Qiu and Xin family asked for marriage, but they were easily defeated by Yufei.” Zhao Yusong sighed.

Zhao Yufei’s performance half a month ago was too shocking. Of course, only a limited number of people knew this. After that, both the Qiu and Xin family became more respectful towards the Zhao Feng.

“No wonder.”

Hearing this, Zhao Feng already had his assumptions.

Only when one reached the Ascended Realm would they change dramatically.

If he wasn’t wrong, Zhao Yufei had probably joined another

faction. After all, there were a total of thirteen Clans in the thirteen countries.

For the next day or two, Zhao Feng remained at the Zhao family, staying with his parents and would occasionally give pointers to Zhao Linlong and co. Even the family head and Elders would come over for pointers.

Zhao Feng obviously didn't reject them - this was the place he had grew up from after all.

On the third day.

The Zhao family received a bad piece of news.

“Yu Tianhua's mysterious master has arrived at the Sun Feather City.”

The family head Zhao Tiancang panicked and he hurried over.

Zhao Feng spoke: “What's there to panic about? Let them come.”

The true power that controlled the Cloud Country was the Broken Moon Clan.

For Zhao Feng, this was his own territory. Even if the opponent was higher than him in cultivation, they would have to be wary. Furthermore, from Yu Tianhua's skills, it didn't seem that the



opponent was that strong.

On the fourth day.

The high level of the Zhao family sent over more news: “The mysterious master of Yu Tianhua has been treated by the Qiu and Xin family.”

This news made the family head and co. even more worried.

Half a month ago, Zhao Yufei had stunned both the Qiu and Xin family, causing the two to lose face.

Now, the two families had sucked up to someone at the Holy martial path.

“Haha, does the Qiu and Xin family want to be removed from Sun Feather City?” Zhao Feng had a bright smile.

From the mortals point of view, the Holy martial path was legendary, so the two families were extremely confident right now.

How would they know that the Holy martial path was only a start?

On the same night.

“Not good! The Elders of the Qiu and Xin family as well as the mysterious person have come to visit the Zhao family!”

Panic spread amongst the high level.

“Let them in.” Zhao Feng casually spat out a few words.

In the great hall of the Zhao family.

The family head and Elders were on edge, but they forcefully controlled themselves.

“Family head.” Zhao Feng suddenly spoke.

“Feng’er, you have something to say?” Zhao Tiancang was very respectful.

“Have you ever thought of making the Zhao family the only great family in the Sun Feather City?” Zhao Feng smiled.

“What!? You mean... ” The Elders and family head were shocked.

Zhao Feng appetite was far too big - to dominate the Sun Feather City?

“The Qiu and Xin family both have solid foundations - this is especially so for the Qiu family. They are apparently related to a

big family in the Capital. Furthermore, forces such as the Guanjun Palace don't wish to see a lone force controlling a certain area." Zhao Yusong shook his head and sighed.

It didn't matter whether or not if the Zhao family had the strength or not. Even if they did, they would face strong resistance.

"As long as you're willing, all of this can't stop us."

Zhao Feng laughed and he didn't speak anymore.

Just at this moment, the sound of footsteps appeared from without the great hall. It could be heard that they were charging in.

"Who dares harm my disciple? Come out and go to your death." A deep voice echoed around the great hall.

The next instant, an aura belonging to the Ascended Realm appeared.

Boom!

The family head and Elders found it hard to breath due to the immense pressure. The high authority of the Qiu and Xin family surrounding a white bearded old man stepped into the hall.

"Who is Zhao Feng?" The white bearded old man surveyed the

hall.

His eyes landed on Zhao Feng, who had a confident smile.

“You are...”

His expression changed as he saw Zhao Feng. He could tell that Zhao Feng’s aura was even stronger than his.

“Haha, even a measly cultivator at the 2nd Sky of the Ascended Realm dares to cause trouble for me?” Zhao Feng laughed and shook his head.

The white bearded old man’s expression changed dramatically as his True Force surged: “Brat! This is the Broken Moon Clan’s territory. How dare you come here and do what you please?”

Broken Moon Clan?

Hearing this, Zhao Feng paused.

“Brat, scared now? I won’t trouble you. As long as you apologise, I can let this go.” The white bearded old man said with absolute confidence.

Even if Zhao Feng was from another Clan, they would have to be obedient because this was the territory of the Broken Moon Clan.

Hearing this, both the Qiu and Xin family looked at each other. Let him go?

The white bearded old man scanned them coldly. The brat in front of him probably had higher cultivation level than him - he needed a stage to step down.

That Yu Tianhua was only a disciple casually taken by him and he was used mainly to work for him. But to offend someone at the Holy martial path for him? Not worth it.

“Haha, Broken Moon Clan? Seeing how old you are and still running around, you’re just probably a slave of the Outer Mission Division.” Zhao Feng smiled brightly.

“What!? You~ ”

The white bearded old man’s expression changed dramatically - he didn’t think that his status and identity would be found out by Zhao Feng.

That’s right. e was like Lord Guanjun, sent out by the Outer Mission Division into the mortal world to work. These members were sent out usually because of low potential.

Lord Guanjun and Lord Cangtie were these type people.

“Could it be you’re also... ?”

Cold sweat appeared from the white bearded old man's forehead.

Dang!

Zhao Feng took out a jade slip and threw it onto the ground. Then he coldly looked at the white bearded old man.

On the jade slip was the word 'Core'.

Core disciple!

The white bearded old man's face instantly went pale as he hurriedly spoke in fear: "This little one didn't recognise Mount Tai."

After saying this, he picked the jade slip off the ground and handed it back to Zhao Feng.

Being a member of the Outer Mission Division, the white bearded old man wasn't able to reach the Ascended Realm by the age of thirty and a Core disciple of the inner disciples was an existence that he couldn't hope to touch.

Although the white bearded old man wasn't in the Clan often, he still knew of things that went on. Core disciples most likely had Elders backing them up and these people weren't someone that he could afford to offend.

Seeing such a situation, the three families of Sun Feather City were stunned.

“What... what the heck is going on?”

The Qiu and Xin family panicked, whereas the Zhao family looked towards Zhao Feng with joy. No one would have thought that this would be the end result.

The so called master at the Holy martial path had begged for forgiveness from Zhao Feng.

“Cripple the cultivation of these people. From today onwards, Sun Feather City shall only have the Zhao family.” Zhao Feng ordered.

Zhao Yufei had already showed them her power half a month ago and these people still had thoughts to fight back.

“Yes, yes.”

The white bearded old man was not sad. On the contrary, he was happy. This was the perfect chance to redeem himself.

A shocking scene then appeared. With lightning speed, the white bearded old man beat up all the high level of the Qiu and Xin family and crippled their cultivation.

This caused the high level of the Zhao family to take in a cold breath. They had finally seen how terrifying someone at the Ascended Realm was.

And someone with this power was willing to take orders from Zhao Feng.

On that night.

The Qiu and Xin family were removed from Sun Feather City.

Over half of the high authority from each family had their cultivations crippled. Even if they stayed in Sun Feather City, they wouldn't have the strength to resist the Zhao family.

The Qiu family left Sun Feather City and apparently went to the main family in the Capital, whereas the Xin family decided to pledge their loyalty towards the Zhao family.

In one night.

The entire situation of the Sun Feather City changed.

Zhao Feng and the white bearded old man coldly looked at this. In their eyes, the rise and fall of the mortal world was like ants moving around.



“Why would your disciple have a skill of the wicked path, even though it was coarse and only a half-Mortal skill?” Zhao Feng asked casually.

The white bearded old man spoke out in fear: “That skill was found by me in the Sky Cloud Forest. It’s also there that there were signs of other factions.”

“Other factions? This means that you’re the reporter for the mission then?” Zhao Feng asked.

“That’s right, it was I that found traces of other factions here. Lord Guanjun is also helping, but the people he sent out never returned.” The white bearded old man explained.

This coincident?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised - he didn't think that Lord Guanjun had also participated in this.

“According to what I know, this mission is 5 stars. You... could you be the one that took the mission?” The white bearded old man asked carefully.

# Chapter 204 - Ancient temple

---

“That’s right, just me.”

Zhao Feng glanced at the white bearded old man and he could guess what the latter was thinking. One would normally have to be at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm to take a 5 star mission.

Zhao Feng obviously hadn’t reached it and he was alone.

“There’s been sightings of those who were at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Although we won’t fight them, the risk is still extremely high and it has the possibility of being promoted to a 6th star even higher.” The white bearded old man added, as if wanting Zhao Feng to go back.

He first thought was that the Clan would place greater importance on this mission since this involved factions from other countries and at least send two cultivators at the 5th Sky or even someone at the 6th Sky.

However, this mission was accepted by someone of the younger generation.

“The Clan has its own reasons for sending me.”

Zhao Feng’s words contained a self confidence, which surprised the white bearded old man. Thinking about it, the Clan usually didn’t allow people to take higher star missions than their

respective cultivation, especially when the mission was as sensitive and dangerous as this one.

But the Clan had agreed! This was something to be suspicious of.

The white bearded old man couldn't help but glance at Zhao Feng a few more times. The latter was young, but he had a calmness and decisiveness that couldn't be seen anywhere else.

"I must complete the mission in ten days." Zhao Feng continued.

"Ten days? That'll be hard. The traces of the factions are deep in the Sky Cloud Forest. Finding their trail is like trying to find a needle in the ocean." The white bearded old man said.

"The Three Clan Party will start then, so..."

Zhao Feng's decision was made. At the same time, he believed his scouting ability was definitely his forte.

With a God's left eye, he was the best in terms of scouting.

"Three Clan Party?"

The white bearded old man looked at Zhao Feng differently. He obviously knew what it meant by participating in the Three Clan Party.

This meant that Zhao Feng's strength amongst Core disciples was around the top. After that, the two started to discuss about the mission.

The white bearded old man took out a map with markings, these markings were where there were traces of 'factions from other countries'.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng felt that the landscape on the map was familiar.

Suddenly.

Another map appeared in his mind.

Back when he was in the Guanjun Palace, there was a mission to slay some bandits and this area had appeared but because of the mysterious hooded figures appearance, the mission came to a sudden end. However, not long after, the mysterious hooded figure controlled a Lord tier deadly beast and led a beast horde to attack the Guanjun Province City.

And this time.

The trails also started from this place.

"Could the two be related?" Zhao Feng started to think.

He didn't know how strong that hooded figure was because at that time, his cultivation was limited. However, based on pure instinct, Zhao Feng felt that the mysterious hooded figure was stronger than Lord Guanjun.

The pair of crystal blue eyes left a deep impression on him.

“What's your name?” Zhao Feng asked out of nowhere.

“Old man is called Bai Yunpeng, but you can call me old man white beard.” The white bearded old man smiled awkwardly.

Zhao Feng had only asked for his name now, meaning that his existence had been technically ignored before.

“Old man white beard, I'll take care of the mission myself this time.” Zhao Feng ordered.

“But...”

The old man was surprised. Zhao Feng didn't need his help on such a hard mission?

“You can leave now, I've been to that place before.”

Zhao Feng waved his hand impatiently.

“Yes, yes.”

The white bearded old man didn't dare to say anything anymore and he disappeared out of sight.

Sending the old man away with his eyes, a smile appeared on Zhao Feng's lips.

On the same night.

Both the figures of the old man and Zhao Feng disappeared.

Night.

The white bearded old man's figure flew through the air as he left Sun Feather City.

“Hmph! This brat's either arrogant or smart to not ask for my help.” The white bearded old man murmured to himself as he headed towards the direction of the Sky Cloud Forest.

After entering the Sky Cloud Forest, the white bearded old man's speed didn't decrease - it was obvious that he was familiar with these areas.

He didn't know that there was a shadow-like being following him

Shua!

A cloak shook, revealing a half transparent figure.

“As expected.” Zhao Feng laughed coldly.

His left eye could see up to hundreds of yards away and he could see how and where the white bearded old man’s True Force was circulated.

If he focused closely enough, Zhao Feng could even see the organs. After reaching the Ascended Realm, Zhao Feng’s left eye’s power also rose.

The azure light inside the dimension of his left eye was now four inches long and it spun continuously. If one looked closely, they would realise that the True Force in the depths of the white bearded old man’s dantian was black, different from normal cultivators.

“He’s training an evil skill and he has been poisoned.” Zhao Feng clearly saw the situation.

No one could hide in front of Zhao Feng as long as they were below the True Spirit Realm. Of course, this was under the fact that Zhao Feng used his left eye, but under normal situations, he wouldn’t do so.

However, this mission was not normal. Yu Tianhua's wicked skill was already suspicious and out of cautiousness, he had scouted out white beard and the result had stunned him. It was clear that the white bearded old man had betrayed the Broken Moon Clan.

Therefore, Zhao Feng decided to let the old man go and follow him. With his cultivation and Yin Shadow Cloak, it was simple to follow him.

Zhao Feng realised something else - the Yin Shadow Cloak's invisibility effect was doubled at night!

Even if he didn't circulate his True Force, the cloak would still have a certain amount of invisibility power, allowing him to merge into the darkness better. After entering the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest, the white bearded old man's speed suddenly increased.

A black coloured True Force surged from within his body and the aura he released rose to another level.

Peak 3rd Sky!

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed, but he didn't mind. This would save him time.

Two to three hours later.

White beard passed through a stream.



Hmm!?

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up - he had been here before. It was the time where he had met the mysterious hooded figure

“It looks like the trail's here. Why would the mysterious hooded figure stop us here that time and then control a beast horde and attack the Guanjun Province City?”

Zhao Feng seemed to realise that there was a problem here.

After passing the stream, white beard's speed decreased and his expression became cautious. The journey had started to get dangerous.

There were high tier deadly beasts nearby and even Lord tier deadly beasts also called Yao beasts.

Yao beasts were existences that had surpassed Peak tier deadly beasts. For example, the Illusion Fox that Zhao Feng had met in the trial, which could influence the minds of Core disciples, was one. Other examples were the Yao Beast King, the Vine King, existences that were at the True Spirit Realm.

However, because Zhao Feng had his left eye and Yin Shadow Cloak, his journey was far easier than white beard in front.

Suddenly!

White beard came to a halt!

Shua! Shua!

From the trees in front appeared two black figures, releasing auras at the 4th and 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm respectively.

“White beard, you’re back already?” One of the black figures said with wary and caution.

“I’ve come to report news that the Broken Moon Clan has sent a Core disciple.” White beard answered.

“Why didn’t you lure him here?” The other black figure said.

“That brat is extremely arrogant and wanted to work alone.” White beard snickered.

“Ok! You go back now, it’s not bad to control a Core disciple.”

The two figures soon merged back into the darkness.

White beard didn’t dare stay and he immediately returned the way he came from.

The two figures seemed to be very proficient at hiding and they merged into the night. However, Zhao Feng's left eye was still able to catch one of the figures heading towards the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

“Haha, it succeeded.”

Zhao Feng immediately chased the figure with the help of the Yin Shadow Cloak. The remaining black figure didn't detect Zhao Feng at all and he didn't know that Zhao Feng had just sneaked past him.

The pursuit continued.

Ever since then the black figure passed several other figures and the further they went, the more terrifying the aura was.

At a certain point in time.

A dim ancient temple appeared within an illusion array.

If it wasn't because of Zhao Feng's left eye, he wouldn't be able to see the array nor the ancient temple.

“Stop.”

On top of a tree in front of the ancient temple was a hooded figure with a pair of crystal blue eyes.

“It’s him!”

Zhao Feng’s heart skipped a beat!

The person on the tree was the mysterious hooded figure. After the black figure reported the news to the hooded figure, the former left.

The hooded figure stood on top of the tree and surveyed the surroundings with a pair of crystal blue eyes.

Zhao Feng only felt a wave of mental energy sweep over. He instinctively circulated his bloodline power and circulated the invisibility power of the Yin Shadow Cloak to the max.

At this point in time, his figure was as transparent as the air.

Seeing that there was nothing suspicious, the mysterious hooded figure nodded his head and became silent.

“He’s not entering the ancient temple? A Core disciple isn’t important enough for him to report?”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed, but the mysterious hooded figure didn’t move and Zhao Feng didn’t dare be rash because the latter gave him an indescribable wariness.

He circulated his left eye and he tried to inspect the hooded figure.

Hmm?

The mysterious hooded figure seemed to sense something and immediately stood up before glancing in Zhao Feng's direction. The latter was shocked and immediately glanced away. Zhao Feng then felt another surge of mental energy gather around him.

“This hooded figure seems to be very proficient in mental energy. Furthermore, his eyes are different as well.” Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

He was certain that he had met someone with similar powers to him and the opponent seemed to be very skilled in the way of mental energy and he could use it to control beasts.

At this moment, an invisible clash had begun!

## Chapter 205 - Within

---

The pair of crystal blue eyes scanned the area where Zhao Feng was. Strands of mental energy extended like a spider web.

Zhao Feng felt the ground below him shake and shatter suddenly, becoming an abyss. In the air, several fireballs, that weighed several tons, flew at him. The destruction they could cause could even threaten the lives of those at the True Spirit Realm.

In front of life and death a green glow appeared in Zhao Feng's left eyeball and the azure light in the dimension of his left eye spun quicker.

Hu!

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as the illusion in front of him shattered. His back was covered in cold sweat.

The hooded figure's illusion had almost caused Zhao Feng to fall for it.

One had to know, even the Illusion Fox, whose forte was illusions, couldn't affect Zhao Feng.

“No! It isn't just a simple illusion, it's also a mental energy attack. If my left eye didn't dissolve the attack, I would have been mentally injured, which is even more terrifying than being physically injured...”

Zhao Feng started to analyse the attack of the hooded figure just then.

His opponent was efficient at utilising mental energy and the illusions that he created were almost real.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had a clear estimate of the hooded figures strength. The latter was at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm at least and his mental energy was comparable to the True Spirit Realm.

“Was it just me?”

The hooded figure had a questioning look on his face. He was extremely confident in his instincts - it was an ability that those who trained in the mental energy had.

He had sent an illusion into that area just then, but there was no response.

Even someone at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm would be injured when they faced this attack.

“The hooded figure shouldn’t be able to see me.” Zhao Feng let out a breath.

Without a doubt, the Yin Shadow Cloak was an Inheritance grade

treasure. At night, the invisibility effect doubled and it allowed his figure to fully merge in the darkness.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had just used all his bloodline power then and he had activated the invisibility power to the max.

Miao miao!

At this critical moment, a small grey cat jumped onto the tree.

What!?

Zhao Feng's heart literally stopped and he cursed within his heart. That little thieving cat - why did he have to come out now?

The little thieving cat smiled and it faced the hooded figure.

“Hmm? A cat that knows invisibility? What species is it?” The hooded figure was curious.

Shua!

The little thieving cat merged into the darkness and it disappeared.

What the fuck?



The cat can turn invisible as well!?

Zhao Feng was dazed, but thinking about it, cat's were nocturnal and the little thieving cat had a mysterious background.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared on a big tree ten yards away from the hooded figure.

“This cat's pretty interesting, maybe it has a special bloodline...”

The hooded figure decided to catch the cat. The little thieving cat smiled and spat out a bronze coin from its mouth.

The coin was thrown into the air by the cat and it kept on spinning before landing back onto its paw.

“Isn't that the treasure that the cat swallowed during the trial?” Zhao Feng stared at the bronze coin.

The hooded figure didn't seem to understand what the little thieving cat was doing, but he could see the little thieving cat's gloating expression.

“Not good!”

He suddenly exclaimed and turned around.

Qiu Sou -----

A red light flew from the opposite side of the ancient temple. At that instant, the aura of the True Spirit Realm caused limitless beings to tremble in fear.

True Spirit Realm aura!

The hooded figure couldn't care any less about the weird cat now because the aura had locked onto him.

The little thieving cat swallowed the coin into its stomach before sitting on the tree, ready to watch a show.

The red light soon came to a stop midair, and it dissipated revealing a red robed elder and a red haired youth, who was around seventeen to eighteen years old.

"Master! It was here! Disciple, I, was calculated by them here!" The red haired youth pointed at the hooded figure.

The hooded figure laughed coldly as his crystal blue eyes swept over them, sending a transparent wave.

The red robed elder's eyebrows furrowed and he was able to block this attack, but the youth next to him screamed.

“Hong’er!”

The red robed elder immediately protected the youth and he sent a red sandstorm at the hooded figure.

Instantly, the ground was scorched black. The hooded figure panicked and retreated, obviously unable to counter a cultivator at the True Spirit Realm.

If he was hit by that energy head on, he would still die, even if he had reached the peak 7th Sky of the Ascended realm.

Wah!

The hooded figure spat out a mouthful of blood and he retreated inside the illusion array.

“Hmph! So you’re from the ‘Ancient Shrine’. Being a member of the Thirteen Clan’s, why did you attack Hong’er?”

The red robed elder fed the youth a Spiritual pill and then he entered the ancient temple. From the current situation, it seemed that the the forces from within the ancient temple had not only attacked those from the Broken Moon Clan, they had also fought nearby factions.

The red haired youth had reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended

realm and he would be placed top five within the Broken Moon Clan.

During the chaos, Zhao Feng had leapt onto a hundred yards tall tree. Standing on top of the tree, Zhao Feng could see the situation inside the illusion array.

The red robed elder was ambushed several times, but because he was at the True Spirit Realm, he instantly slew five to six people.

Those that were slain were all at the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm at least and they were killed in one move.

“That is the power of the True Spirit Realm!”

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue.

“Zhe zhe, an Elder of the Silver Moon Clan is indeed formidable, but can’t you see the ‘Heart Controlling seed’ in the youth?” The hooded figure laughed evilly.

“What!? Heart Controlling seed?”

The expression of the red robed elder changed dramatically.

Toook!

A short knife stabbed into the red robed elder's chest. It was the red haired youth.

“Hong'er, you...”

The red robed elder cried out and he sent the youth flying with a surge of True Force. The former then immediately roared: “As long as I kill whoever put the Heart Controlling seed on Hong'er, he can regain his freedom.”

On top of the tree, Zhao Feng's thoughts spun.

The red robed elder belonged to the Silver Moon Clan, one of the clans participating in the Three Clan Party. Whereas the hooded figure belonged to the Ancient Shrine, another faction of the Thirteen Clans.

Just at this moment, the situation in the ancient temple changed.

“Kekeke...”

A silver striped blood corpse stepped out of the ancient temple.

The silver striped blood corpse had a cold aura and its eyes were blood red. It released an aura that was even more powerful than the hooded figure.

“It's him! The Blood Corpse Protector!”

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat as he saw this.

The silver striped blood corpse was the one that he had met in the Scarlet Moon Cave. At that time, the corpse was extremely weak since it had just awoken, but even then, it had almost killed Zhao Feng and co.

Now, the Blood Corpse Protector had recovered its strength back to the half step True Spirit Realm at least and its body was extremely powerful.

It took a direct hit from the red robed elder and still charged forward. The corpses' body was incredibly hard and it could even block the attacks from someone at the True Spirit Realm.

The hooded figure stood from afar and it kept on using mental energy attacks to disrupt and interfere.

"But even so, it's hard to defeat someone at the True Spirit Realm." Zhao Feng analysed.

And indeed, the two didn't plan on winning. Instead, they retreated bit by bit and they were soon able to retreat to the ancient palace.

The red robed elder and youth immediately followed them.

A weird thing happened.

The instance everyone stepped into the ancient temple, everything went quiet.

It was like the red robed elder and youth had been devoured by a beast.

Zhao Feng felt the power of mental energy within the temple.

Soon.

The red robed elder and youth walked out of the temple expressionlessly and they left.

It was as if nothing had happened.

“Far too queer.” Zhao Feng’s heart shook.

He took a deep breath before circulating his left eye to the max. He then looked through the entrance and could see the current situation within.

Inside the temple.

Both the hooded figure and blood corpse protector had injuries. This was especially so for the blood corpse protector, its bones had

almost fallen off. If it was someone else at the half-True Spirit realm, they probably would've died already.

In the middle of the hall was a futon that had a lifeless skeleton sitting on top of it. However, the sockets of the skeleton contained two dark red flames.

Zhao Feng instinctively turned his left eye away from looking at it.

Hu!

The lights in the skeleton's eyes became darker and darker, like it was getting weaker.

“No wonder the Great Lord is one of the 12 Division Leader's. Even in such a weak state, he's still able to control someone at the True Spirit Realm.”

Inside the hooded figure's eyes were deep respect.

A voice came from within the skeleton: “It's only someone at the first rank of the True Spirit Realm, the ‘True Human rank’. I've slain limitless ants like him in the past. The two of you played a part in weakening him, allowing me to finally control him. Now, I need half a month's rest.”

Although Zhao Feng couldn't hear what they were saying, he still felt chilled.



“Division Leader, this place is probably not safe anyway. Us expanding too fast has probably caught the attention of the thirteen Clans.” The Blood Corpse Protector said worriedly.

“That’s right, but before this...”

A red light suddenly shot out of the skeleton’s eye sockets.

Not good!

Zhao Feng, who was standing on top of the tree felt his mind burn, as if something had been stuck on to him.

“Wuyou, you go outside and capture that brat. I’ve already set a ‘Ghost Mark’ on him. Only you can sense it and have the remaining strength to kill him.” The mysterious skeleton said.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly jumped back into the interspatial bracelet.

“The mission has been completed, run!”

The dark grey cloak behind Zhao Feng shook and like lightning, Zhao Feng sped off into the darkness.

“Brat, you won’t be able to run away.”

The hooded figure’s blue eyes locked onto Zhao Feng.

# Chapter 206 - Controlling Heart Technique

---

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and using the Yin Shadow Cloak as cover, he merged into the night.

At this point in time, he merged the insights that he gained from the Lightning Inheritance into his movement skill and his speed then exceeded some at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Speed, invisibility and absolute control of the landscape with his left eye. When the three were combined together, Zhao Feng had the confidence that he could throw off an injured cultivator at the 7th Sky of the Ascended realm.

However, Zhao Feng found that no matter how much he tried to hide, the hooded figure behind him would always be able to catch up. He felt that this had something to do with the thing 'stuck onto' him.

The skeleton had used some weird trick on him, which Zhao Feng felt helpless towards. He wasn't very skilled in terms of mental energy and it was obvious that it was impossible to break through the opponent's skill in a short amount of time.

"It looks like running away is impossible..."

Zhao Feng didn't lose his cool and he quickly analysed the situation. Through his thoughts, Zhao Feng suddenly realised that he had the capabilities to slay the hooded figure.

Firstly, the hooded figure had been injured by the True Spirit Realm person before. Secondly, Zhao Feng had strong resistance against mental energy attacks. Thirdly, the hooded figure didn't seem to be very good at close combat.

The hooded figure's forte was mental energy, not close combat. In the battle before, he had remained far away and he didn't dare to go close.

Only Zhao Feng was able to analyse such a situation in such a desperate situation and make a choice at the same time. If it was someone else facing the hooded figure at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm, they would probably not even have had the thought to resist.

Soon.

Zhao Feng had a plan. He slowed down on purpose, like he was getting tired.

His cultivation was only at the 4th Sky after all and he wouldn't be able to continue at such a fast pace.

When the hooded figure was within ten yards m, the cloak behind Zhao Feng suddenly turned and several figures appeared.

Siiii!

Lightning seemed to flash in the air as Zhao Feng's speed suddenly exploded at the oncoming hooded figure.

The latter was already chasing him and since the two were now charging at each other, the speed of them closing in even exceeded those at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

The sudden change surprised the hooded figure. The latter didn't think that his opponent would even dare to fight back in such a situation.

Shuaa----

Zhao Feng closed in as his bloodline power and true force condensed to the maximum. The sound of thunder could be heard as well.

This was Zhao Feng's strongest attack, even those at the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm could be injured or even killed by it.

However, the hooded figure didn't show any signs of panic. On the contrary, a sneer appeared on his face as his blue eyes radiated a wave of mental energy.

"Hahaha, physical attacks may be fast, but is it faster than mental energy?"

Zhao Feng's figure froze, just one yard away from the hooded figure.

He felt an eroding mental energy enter his mind. When one's consciousness was in chaos, how could they control their body?

Zhao Feng clenched his teeth and he fully activated his left eye to resist it.

“This guy's got such a large amount of mental energy in his body and he can resist almost any mental energy attack from those below the True Spirit Realm.”

The hooded figure was even more surprised. Only he knew how terrifying his mental energy was. Even those at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm wouldn't be able to block it.

In the battle before, he could even interrupt and disturb the person at the True Spirit Realm.

“Hmph! This brat's just someone who's been blessed by the heavens. If he went down the path of mental energy, even I, who has a unique bloodline, would be easily surpassed by him.”

Jealously appeared in the hooded figure's heart as the his killing intent became stronger. Such a genius in mental energy must be killed!

It was obvious that the hooded figure was stunned by Zhao Feng's talent. Such a pure and large amount of mental energy meant that he had almost full resilience against illusions and

mental energy attacks.

Anyone training in the path of mental energy would feel jealous and try to kill him.

These people were their nemesis!

The mental energy that came from the hooded figure became stronger.

Zhao Feng felt like his consciousness was about to break. At this moment, he furiously circulated his left eye and he hid his consciousness in the left eye's dimension.

The mental energy flowing from the hooded figure's attack also entered the left eye's dimension.

Weng!

The azure light in the dimension spun quickly and an indescribable suction force appeared.

“Ahhh! Not good! That's...”

The hooded figure was terrified and he felt that his consciousness as well as his mental energy were being pulled away.

His mental energy was being draining so quickly and his soul was almost sucked out.

Ahhh---

The hooded figure tried to resist, but nothing could be done.

At last, he clenched his teeth and facing the possibility of backlash, he broke off a part of his mental energy to break the suction force.

Just at this moment, something unexpected happened.

Shhhhhh!

The hooded figure felt pain in his neck and with a spray of blood and a scream, he fell onto the ground with a 'plop', dead.

His throat had been pierced through and there was now a small blood hole there.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat ran up and down on the hooded figure and gave Zhao Feng a smug expression.

The latter wiped his cold sweat. He didn't expect that the cat



would attack the hooded figure at such a critical moment.

The little thieving cat was more agile and smarter than he thought.

“Hmm? What’s it doing?”

Zhao Feng realised that the cat was scavenging the spoils of war.

Underneath the hood was a youth’s face, pale without any traces of blood. It still had signs of unwillingness and fear.

In just a few breaths time, the little thieving cat had taken everything of value off the hooded figure - even his pants were almost pulled off.

Zhao Feng stood there gaping.

A bunch of low grade primal crystal stones had been taken by the little thieving cat and were swallowed one at a time.

Zhao Feng and the cat already had made an agreement - the latter wouldn’t eat the items inside his interspatial bracelet, but now the cat was eating the spoils of war so Zhao Feng was helpless.

The little thieving cat swiped its two paws.

“Ok ok! Fifty-fifty.” Zhao Feng understood its meaning.

The caw was even craftier than a fox and a miser.

Soon, the two split the rewards. There was an old silver skinned book and several skills.

“Heart Controlling Technique: A mental energy skill of the Ancient Shrine. Used to control people. When trained to a high degree, one is able to control limitless beings in the heavens...”

Zhao Feng felt a large amount of information flow through his mind.

Without any hesitation, he scanned the information into his left eye, but the other skills weren’t as deep as the Heart Controlling Technique.

Zhao Feng was overjoyed - he had finally found something that he could use with his mental energy.

Just at this point in time, Zhao Feng seemed to sense something flash out of the ancient temple.

Shuaa!

Without hesitation, the cloak on his back straightened and he merged into the night.

Soon.

The Blood Corpse Protector as well as some of its underlings had arrived.

“Take the corpse back. Leave the brat to me.”

The Blood Corpse Protector ran in the direction that Zhao Feng escaped in, but because he was severely injured and not familiar with the ‘Ghost Mark’, he soon lost track of Zhao Feng.

Within the hall.

“Division Leader, I’m quite familiar with the aura of that brat. He’s a disciple of the Broken Moon Clan and he seems to have a very pure ancient bloodline.” The Blood Corpse Protector said respectfully.

“Not only an ancient bloodline. His mental energy talent is ten times better than Wuyou’s.” The skeleton said weakly.

“How is that possible?” The Blood Corpse Protector exclaimed in disbelief.

Wuyou was a once every a hundred years genius.

“If our ‘Dark Silence Division’ had geniuses like him, how could

our Holy Religion not rise? Luckily, the ‘Ghost Mark’ won’t fade for another three years.” The skeleton’s voice contained expectancy and excitement.

“Division Leader, that kid won’t join our Holy Religion easily. I gave him an invitation last time, but I was tricked by him.”

Thinking about what happened last time, the Blood Corpse Protector felt angry.

“When there’s enough profit, everything’s possible.”

The red glow of light finally dimmed in the skeleton’s eye sockets: “Leave this place immediately and go towards the Iron Dragon Country to meet up with the other two divisions. The thirteen countries here aren’t important.”

Three days later.

In a concealed bird nest inside the Sky Cloud Forest.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped happily around the branches and it played around with its old coin.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and a flash of mental energy appeared and faded.

If one paid enough attention, they would realise that his aura had become even more queer. Over the past few days, Zhao Feng had been gaining enlightenment from the notes and skills that the hooded figure had.

He now knew more about mental energy and only now did he know how powerful the mental energy source in his left eye was.

But although the source was big, Zhao Feng could only use a small part of it as most of it was sealed. Only at critical points would it activate. However, even then, Zhao Feng's metal energy talent was supreme.

Ceng!

Just at this moment, a figure appeared from the opposite side.

It was at this time that the coin landed on the little thieving cat's paw.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng concentrated and he saw that the figure was the white bearded old man!

Hmph!

Zhao Feng landed on a tree directly in front.

“Ah! It’s you... ” The white bearded old man panicked.

‘Kneel!’

Zhao Feng sent out the one word with his mental energy.

Instantly, the wind nearby seemed to freeze. Only Zhao Feng’s hair and cloak rippled.

The white bearded old man felt a large surge of mental energy smash through his mind and he instantly lost consciousness.

Everything he did next was based on instinct.

“You’ll reply to whatever I ask.” Zhao Feng looked down and said as if he was the king of the heavens.

“Yes.”

The white bearded old man was full of respect like he was kneeling before the emperor. At this moment, his consciousness had been controlled by Zhao Feng. Even if he was told to commit suicide, he would do so without hesitation.

# Chapter 207 - End

---

This was the first time that Zhao Feng had used a proper mental energy attack and it was much more successful than expected.

First Elder and Li Fuji were both right, Zhao Feng's true talent was here.

In just two to three days time, he had already started to understand the basic concepts of the Heart Controlling Technique. If the hooded figure was still alive, he would probably go and commit suicide by hitting a block of tofu. If the mysterious skeleton knew about this, it probably wouldn't have retreated so quickly and taken down Zhao Feng no matter the price.

At this moment, between the trees.

“Why did you betray the Broken Moon Clan?”

“This one was forced to.”

White bearded old man's face was full of respect and fear.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed - the situation was more complex than expected. Not only was the white bearded old man forced to betray the Clan, he had also developed fear and obedience towards the Ancient Shrine.

The Heart Controlling Technique was extremely profound and it could even control others' consciousness, but Zhao Feng had only just learnt it and it was nowhere near the hooded figure's level.

“What's the origin of this force? What's the connection between the Ancient Shrine and Scarlet Moon Religion?”

“This one only follows orders and doesn't know their origins nor the existence of the Scarlet Moon Religion...”

The white bearded old man had a puzzled expression.

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised. It looked like he was only a messenger and he was nowhere near entering the inner circle - he didn't know as much as himself.

Another round of questioning confirmed Zhao Feng's suspicions.

The white bearded old man was only an outer circle member that was controlled by the Scarlet Moon Religion and he was a bait, a chess piece.

According to what he knew, all the 13 Clan's had been infiltrated by the Scarlet Moon Religion but they were only restricted to the outer members.

Half a day later.



Inside a book room of the Guanjun Palace.

“I can’t believe that you’ve become a Core disciple and have First Elder as your backing in just half a year's time.”

Lord Guanjun’s eyes were full of joy and surprise. He didn’t think that Zhao Feng would have such a great future when he sent the latter to the Sky Moon Mountain.

At that time, Lord Guanjun thought that the success rate was under 50%, and this was at best.

Now, in just half a year's time, Zhao Feng had become a Core disciple and he was going to participate in the Three Clan Party.

Apart from Zhao Feng in the room, there was also the white bearded old man.

Zhao Feng had told Lord Guanjun about the mission and hearing this, the latter was shocked - not only because of Zhao Feng’s display of strength, but also because of the hands of the Scarlet Moon Religion.

“I can’t believe that there was a Sub-Division Leader tier person in the Cloud Country.”

Lord Guanjun was stunned.

Up to now, Zhao Feng still didn't know the mysterious skeleton's true identity. After all, his left eye could only see, and not hear.

From how the Blood Corpse Protector acted towards the skeleton, it was likely that the latter could be a Sub-Division Leader.

Back then when the Scarlet Moon Religion was at its peak, there was a total of 108 Sub-Divisions with any one of them being able to destroy the Thirteen Clans.

Therefore, Zhao Feng didn't think that the skeleton would be even higher in rank - a full Division Leader.

"Master, what kind of clan is this Ancient Shrine?" Zhao Feng suddenly asked.

Lord Guanjun's expression was solemn: "The Ancient Shrine is ranked 2nd out of all the 13 Clans and it is the most mysterious one. The headquarters of this Clan is somewhere in the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest. Almost no one knows the exact position."

"So mysterious."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but cluck his tongue.

A Clan could hide in the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

"The Ancient Shrine's forte is mental energy and although this is

unusual, they only take in a few disciples every generation. The total number of the Ancient Shrine doesn't exceed one hundred, it could be even less... ” Lord Guanjun explained.

Zhao Feng fell into deep thought - those that were talented in the path of mental energy were extremely rare, so much that they were only able to take in a few disciples every generation. It was like finding people with the same degree of talent as Bei Moi.

“But don't underestimate the Ancient Shrine. Although they don't have many members, their overall strength is ranked 2nd in the 13 Clans. The hooded mysterious figure that day who controlled a beast horde and attacked the Guanjun Province City was a member of the Ancient Shrine.” Lord Guanjun added with solemnness, obviously wary of this Clan.

Zhao Feng smiled when he heard about the hooded figure, but he didn't say anything. If Lord Guanjun knew that the hooded figure had been finished off by him, who would know how he felt?

But the mysteriousness of the Ancient Shrine made Zhao Feng suspicious.

He always felt that there was a special connection between the Ancient Shrine and the Scarlet Moon Religion.

According to logic, such a mysterious Clan that excelled in mental energy wouldn't be easily controlled or else the entire Thirteen Clans would probably already be destroyed.

In terms of difficulty to infiltrate, the Ancient Shrine was the hardest one.

Of course, this was according to Zhao Feng's guesses and analysis, there was no evidence or proof, so it couldn't be confirmed.

If he started spreading rumours, the Broken Moon Clan would face immense pressure from the Ancient Shrine.

“Master, the Three Clan Party is starting soon. Disciple will have to go now.”

Zhao Feng didn't decide to stay in the Guanjun Palace for long.

The Three Clan Party was the most important thing right now. Even if Zhao Feng wasn't feeling urgent, First Elder would.

“Good, good! Three Clan Party! It looks like I've underestimated your strength.”

Lord Guanjun couldn't contain his excitement. The Three Clan Party was only a legend to him when he was an outer disciple.

“Feng'er, since you're able to participate in the Three Clan Party, this means that you'll also have a high chance of entering the Alliance Banquet later. According to what I know, the Three Clan Party is only fought between three neighbouring Clans. The Alliance Banquet is the true stage of geniuses. That is where the

prodigies fight. Even Bei Moi won't be the most talented one there."

Lord Guanjun's face was full of hope.

The Three Clan Party and Alliance Banquet was once his dreams but due to the restriction in talent, none of these dreams were achieved.

"Master, relax. Disciple will take back all the glory." Zhao Feng said

Then he left with the white bearded old man, who followed him from behind like a servant.

Lord Guanjun's eyes suddenly saw a package on the desk and opening it, there were several Spiritual Pills as well as some martial arts and even two Middle Grade Mortal weapons.

Seeing this, Lord Guanjun's eyes turned red, but he didn't know whether this was from gratitude or emotion.

On the same night.

"My Lord, a mysterious person left something on the steps for you."

A Guanjun Corp member bowed and handed over a metal

container.

Lord Guanjun opened it and realised that there were also several Spiritual pills and skills. Although they weren't worth as much as what Zhao Feng gave, it was still a large amount.

Under the bottom of the container contained a letter: "I'll definitely take Hai Yun Master's head one day and give it to Master.

From: Bei Moi."

Lord Guanjun took a cold breath and he immediately shredded the paper into powder.

"Feng'er... Moi'er... It's my luck to have the two of you as my disciples. I have no more regrets. Hai Yun, you might have had a beautiful life but you've lost, lost..."

Tears streamed down Lord Guanjun's face as the latter almost went insane.

Broken Moon Clan.

There was only three days left till the Three Clan Party.

On this day, Zhao Feng returned and handed over the white bearded old man to Vice Head Li.

“In the past half a year, there’s been news of infiltration of the Scarlet Moon Religion in the Thirteen Clans. Although the Scarlet Moon Religion’s tried to rise several times in the past hundred years, they’ve always been slaughtered by the big factions of the North Continent. Little forces such as us only need to protect our core members...”

Vice Head Li wasn’t surprised at the mission’s result.

Zhao Feng was shocked - there was the possibility of a Sub-Divisions Leader here.

“That’s right, you only said ‘might’. I’ll report this to the Clan, but one thing can be sure. Because of your appearance, the stronghold of the Scarlet Moon Religion would have moved.” Vice Head Li said with confidence.

Both Zhao Feng and Vice Head Li didn’t know that the mysterious skeleton wasn’t a Sub-Division Leader, but a full Division Leader.

The Scarlet Moon Religion was said to have 12 Division, and 108 Sub Divisions.

A Division Leader was able to cause a wave in the Northern Continent and could destroy a small Clan was like child’s play.

Luckily, the Thirteen Clans were too weak in their eyes and

there was no use in destroying this place.

Zhao Feng thought that even if the high authority of the Clan didn't care, why should I?

But he still reported everything to First Elder.

“You mean... one of the Elders of the Silver Moon Clan may have been taken over by the Scarlet Moon Religion?”

First Elder only half believed this because if there really was such a terrifying existence, Zhao Feng couldn't have retreated without being harmed.

On the same day.

The Broken Moon Clan sent out two Elders and several elites to scout out the ancient temple, but the place was already in ruins.

There was nothing they could do.

The Broken Moon Clan's focus right now was on the Three Clan Party and at that time, the three Clans would discuss several matters, including how to deal with the Scarlet Moon Religion.

Zhao Feng didn't really care - it didn't matter how chaotic the world was, only strength could solve everything.



In the blink of an eye, three days had passed and Zhao Feng made more progress in mental energy.

At this moment, he was controlling a bird flying with his left eye.

Fffsssh!

When the bird got within range of the Floating Crest Palace, it was reduced to dust by the lightning.

Zhao Feng's heart shook and he seemed to gain some enlightenment. Having a personal taste of lightning, his insights into the Lightning Inheritance deepened.

He spread open his palm and several small arcs of lightning appeared.

He had finally comprehended one-tenth of the first floor of the Lightning inheritance.

“Junior Brother Zhao, Master wants to see you. The Three Clan Party will be starting.”

Outside the courtyard came Yang Gan's voice.

# Chapter 208 - Travels

---

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng walked out of his courtyard and met up with Yang Gan.

Not having seen the latter in half a month, Yang Gan’s aura was without a doubt stronger. His 6th Sky Ascended realm cultivation meant that he was the Head disciple.

Yang Gan was also inspecting Zhao Feng at the same time. Although the latter hadn’t increased in cultivation, his aura had become more queer, so much that even he himself couldn’t see through it.

Yang Gan didn’t dare to underestimate this junior brother of his. Ever since the trial had ended, First Elder had placed great importance of Zhao Feng and Zhao Feng’s strength was unbelievably strong, almost sweeping all of Hai Yun Master’s disciples that day.

Soon, the two saw First Elder.

“Feng’er, your aura is a bit weird.” First Elder said meekly.

“Master, during the mission, I got a mental energy skill and I was infected by something but I believe that I’ll be able to get rid of it soon.” Zhao Feng didn’t hide the small details.

He had been hit by a mysterious skill of the skeleton and he had a bad feeling attached to him.

Even now, the feeling hadn't faded away and although he could find traces of it with his left eye, he wasn't able to get rid of it.

Zhao Feng didn't know that this was a 'Ghost Mark' set by a Division Leader and it would usually fade only after 3 years.

Of course, Zhao Feng had a high possibility of solving it himself since his progress in mental energy was increasing rapidly.

"Let me see."

First Elder used his Spiritual Vision to envelope and scan through Zhao Feng's body.

The latter didn't resist and he only circulated his bloodline power to block off his left eye.

His bloodline power was hidden in his blood and true force. If one didn't want to reveal it, it was hard to find. Furthermore, Zhao Feng wasn't worried that First Elder would find his bloodline power, at most, he would find his talent in mental energy only.

"It seems like a mental energy mark but it's more complex, as if you've been marked by someone." First Elder murmured.

However, even someone as strong as First Elder wasn't able to get rid of it.

“The person's cultivation has probably reached the 'True Lord Realm' and mental energy isn't my forte. The people from the Ancient Shrine might be able to get rid of it, but they won't do it easily.”

First Elder's eyebrows furrowed, as if knowing the trouble it could cause.

“True Lord Rank? That's far too terrifying! No one's ever reached that rank in the Thirteen Clans in the past several hundred years!” Yang Gan was shocked.

The True Spirit Realm was split into three ranks: True Human, True Mystic and True Lord.

Right now, no Elder had even reached the True Mystic Rank yet.

The True Lord Rank was the pinnacle in the Northern Continent and those that were at that rank had the title of 'True Lord'.

Zhao Feng was also moved, First Elder was only at the peak of the True Human Rank and the other Elders were at the early or late stages of the True Human Rank.

“Feng’er, you’ve got to be careful. I don’t know what the person’s intent is. After the Alliance Banquet, I’ll ask the Ancient Shrine for help.” First Elder sighed.

“Master, relax. You don’t need to find the Ancient Shrine, I believe I can take care of it myself.” Zhao Feng said confidently, but neither First Elder nor Yang Gan believed him.

True Lord Rank, that was the pinnacle of existence. Any one of them could control limitless lives and topple the heavens.

The difference between the True Human Rank and True Lord Rank was like the 1st Sky of the Ascended Realm and the 7th Sky.

An hour later.

First Elder took the two to the Central Division.

Hai Yun Master and Bei Moi were already present.

Apart from that Granny Liuyue was also there. She was responsible for pill making and medicine.

The Three Elders and three Core disciples were all present.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly as his gaze landed on Bei Moi. In just half a month's time, this guy had managed to reach the 5th Sky.

When they fought last time, Bei Moi was only at the peak 4th Sky.

Such progress indeed confirmed his talent.

What Zhao Feng didn't know that after he had almost beat all the disciples of Hai Yun Master, Bei Moi had started to crazily increase his cultivation.

Only through competition was one able to improve and create miracles.

If there wasn't Zhao Feng, Bei Moi wouldn't be able to squeeze out his potential this fast. At the same time, if there wasn't Bei Moi, Zhao Feng might not be able to reach his current situation.

Even Head disciple Yang Gan felt pressured. Bei Moi was someone who had received an Inheritance and he had now reached the 5th Sky, meaning that he posed a threat towards him.

The people attending the Three Clan Party had been formed.

Head disciples, Yang Gan, 6th Sky.

Core disciple, Bei Moi, 5th Sky.

Core disciple, Zhao Feng, 4th Sky.

“Get ready to leave.”

First Elder waved his hand and the screech of an eagle could be heard. A giant golden eagle flew through the air. Its wings sent waves of wind.

“This is the Golden Ashen Giant Eagle?”

Zhao Feng started to inspect it.

The Golden Ashen Giant Eagle had wings that spanned seven to eight yards and could cover a small garden. It was easily able to carry ten people.

In terms of strength, the Golden Ashen Giant Eagle was comparable to the 7th Sky of the Ascended realm, but in terms of pure speed, it could even exceed normal cultivators at the True Spirit Realm. After all, those at the True Spirit Realm could only fly for short periods of time.

First Elder led the group of people onto the Eagle’s back.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly appeared and started to curiously inspect its surroundings.

When Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat stepped onto the eagles back, the latter trembled slightly and revealed a sign of fear.

“Hmm?”

First Elder and Hai Yun Master both felt it. The former stroked the Golden Ashen Giant Eagle, which made the latter conquer the fear. On the other hand, Hai Yun Master’s gaze became more and more fiery as he stared at the little thieving cat.

The Golden Ashen Giant Eagle contained traces of ancient bloodline and it was the strongest animal of the Broken Moon Clan. And an existence like this feared the little thieving cat.

Of course, Hai Yun Master didn’t realise that Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat both stepped on at the same time and it was unknown whether the eagle was scared of the former or latter or both.

But Hai Yun Master had ignored Zhao Feng’s existence.

“Miao miao!”

The eyes of the little thieving cat rolled as it agilely flipped in the air and landed on Hai Yun Master’s shoulder.



Ehhh?

Zhao Feng and co. all paused.

Hai Yun Master was first surprised, but then he was overjoyed. Could the little thieving cat also know that the stronger one was, the better they were?

Huhu----

The Golden Ashen Giant Eagle flapped its wings, causing a storm of golden wind and then flew up into the sky.

“So fast!”

Zhao Feng stood on top of the eagle’s back and surveyed the mountains and rivers below.

A year ago, when he was still in the Zhao family, could he have imagined that this was the him a year later?

One day, I shall use my own power and travel through this mysterious continent.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat seemed to get on well with Hai Yun Master and the latter was overflowing with happiness. Once he had a good relationship with the cat, Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to decline him if he was to offer something in exchange for the cat.

Zhao Feng didn't mind, the little thieving cat had too high a standard and it was unlikely to follow Hai Yun Master. It was probably planning something.

Hai Yun Master was overjoyed and he fed all his Spiritual pills to the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

Feeling full, the little thieving cat nodded its head in satisfaction and jumped back onto Zhao Feng's shoulder while revealing a mocking smile at the same time.

The smile on Hai Yun Master's face froze - that cat came only to steal some food!

Another while later.

“My jade pendant!”

Hai Yun Master's expression changed as he searched his own body.

“What’s wrong, Brother Hai Yun?”

First Elder and Granny Liuyue looked over.

“I had a ‘Jade Heart Pendant’ on me with the ability to suppress the Heart Demon, but now it’s gone! That’s it! It must be that cat when it came near me.”

Hai Yun Master’s gaze narrowed as he pointed at the little thieving cat.

How was this possible?

Everyone on the eagles back felt that this was unbelievable. The little thieving cat was only the size of a palm, how could it have stolen the Elder’s jade pendant? Furthermore, how could he of the True Spirit Realm not feel anything when it got stolen?

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on Zhao Feng’s shoulder and it shook its head continuously with an innocent expression. Even its eyes started to get wet, gaining the sympathy of everyone else.

But Hai Yun Master and his disciple didn’t believe it.

“It must be the cat.” Bei Moi said confidently - he knew how crafty the cat was.

Zhao Feng shook his head helplessly: “If Hai Yun Master doesn’t believe it, then you can search my interspatial bracelet.”

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat shook its head and waved its paws, showing that it didn’t want to.

“Hmph, as I thought...”

Hai Yun Master walked over towards Zhao Feng.

“Eh... Hai Yun Master, the cat means that what if you don’t find anything? Are you humiliating the dignity of a cat?”

Zhao Feng could only help ‘translate’ it.

The little thieving cat was his pet after all and therefore, he knew what the cat thought.

“This...”

Hai Yun Master felt a bit troublesome, Zhao Feng was First Elder’s disciple and if he did search Zhao Feng and find the jade pendant, it was ok. But what if he didn’t? Isn’t that slapping First Elder’s face?

“How about if I find it, the cat will belong to me? But if I don’t find it I’ll give you 100 low grade Primal Crystal Stones and some cat food?” Hai Yun Master said.

One hundred low grade Primal Crystal Stones?

Everyone was slightly moved, this was the same as ten thousand sub-standard Primal Crystal Stones, it was not a small sum.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng exchanged glances with the little thieving cat and he nodded his head.

A while later.

Hai Yun Master handed over one hundred Primal Crystal Stones and he moved to the side with a dim expression.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat revealed a victorious smile and waved its paws at Zhao Feng.

“Ok ok! We’ll split it 50-50.”

Hearing this, everyone almost fainted.

Hai Yun Master and Bei Moi both had ugly expressions and didn't say anything else on the journey there.

# Chapter 209 - Ao Yuetian

---

From several hundred yards up in the air, a clear piece of natural land with green grass and chirping birds came into view.

The Lin Moon Clan wasn't deep within the mountains; it was next to a river. From high up, the river was in the shape of a curved moon. The heavenly energy there exceeded the Broken Moon Clan's and several waterfalls made the area more wonderful.

Zhao Feng's vision was broader and clearer, and this made him sigh. The Lin Moon Clan's territory was much more beautiful than the Broken Moon Clan's.

This was just the difference from the surface - the real difference was the heavenly energy here.

All the Clans would settle in a place rich in heavenly energy - this helped one's cultivation and gave the clan members a better chance to break through.

If Bei Moi was placed in the Zhao family, even with the former's talent, he wouldn't be able to reach the Ascended Realm before the age of twenty.

Of the thirteen Clans, the Lin Moon Clan was ranked 4th, whereas the Broken Moon Clan was second to last, if not last.

After entering the territory of the Lin Moon Clan, the

expressions of the Elders turned solemn.

At this time, a silver light came in from below.

“Haha, welcome, friends from the Broken Moon Clan.”

The comer was a silver/grey long sleeved Elder, who radiated an aura just below First Elder’s.

“Greetings, Elder Qun.”

First Elder smiled and greeted the newcomer, but Granny Liuyue and Hai Yun Master had slightly ugly expressions.

Elder Qun was only a normal elder of the Lin Moon Clan. First Elder had led the members of the Broken Moon Clan, but the Lin Moon Clan had only sent a normal Elder.

The Lin Moon Clan would normally send out the Clan Master or First Elder to greet them.

“Haha, Clan Master and First Elder are welcoming the Silver Moon Clan.”

Elder Qun seemed to know what the Elders of the Broken Moon Clan thought and laughed, but disdain flashed in his eyes.



Of the 3 Clans, the Broken Moon Clan was placed rock bottom and they had always come last in the Three Clan Party. Compared with them, the Silver Moon Clan was ranked 7th of the Thirteen Clans and were of greater importance.

Although the Elders of the Broken Moon Clan were angry, there was nothing they could do because the Broken Moon Clan lost battle after battle every time in the Three Clan Party.

Thinking up to here, the Elders looked at the participating disciples. The disciples of this generation were far stronger than before.

---

The Golden Ashen Giant Eagle landed in front of a palace.

Elder Qun smiled: “Let us old fellows go to the hall and discuss our matters. We’ll leave the younger generation to their own things.”

The Broken Moon Clan Elder’s nodded their heads, they were not surprised.

This was the norm for the Three Clan Party.

The Party had two objectives.

One was to discuss the cooperations between the Clan’s. The

Scarlet Moon Religion had been quite the topic lately and it was probably one of the things that they would discuss.

The younger generation obviously wouldn't participate in this.

The other reason was to let the younger generation of the three Clan's spar with each other.

After all, the future of the younger generation determined a Clan's future and it could determine the difference in strength between the Clans.

Usually, stronger Clans had more resources and their disciples would be more powerful.

For example, the 'Four Stars' were the top four ranked youths in the Thirteen Clans, meaning that the Lin Moon Clan also had one of the Four stars

Soon.

The Broken Moon Clan entered into the hall.

"Friends, let me introduce you to the Lin Moon Clan." An expressionless voice sounded.

The person that greeted the three was a white clothed youth, who had an expressionless attitude. All he did was faintly glance at

the three disciples.

Bei Moi and Zhao Feng were both too lazy to say anything. Only Yang Gan smiled and introduced them.

Hearing about Zhao Feng and Bei Moi, Meng Yun, the white clothed youth said faintly: "So it's two newbies."

Meng Yun and Yang Gan seemed to know each other, but they weren't exactly familiar.

"Brother Meng, what's your rank of the Core disciples in the Lin Moon Clan?" Yang Gan asked.

This question peaked Zhao Feng and Bei Moi's interest. Meng Yun's aura was close to Yang Gan's, at the peak 5th Sky.

"Third." Meng Yun replied.

On the way, he led the Broken Moon disciples carefreely. It was as if he didn't even bother to talk to them - he was just too lazy to do so.

The higher-ups of the Lin Moon Clan had only sent a normal Elder to greet the Broken Moon Clan and they had only sent the third ranked Core disciple to greet Zhao Feng and co.

"I heard that a disciple of your Clan has become one of the 'Four

Stars', such a genius is admirable... ” Yang Gan said and started to ask about the circumstances about the Lin Moon Clan.

Meng Yun's attitude towards him was only average and Yang Gan was helpless because the two next to him didn't like to say anything.

Bei Moi was always expressionless, while Zhao Feng was too lazy to speak.

Ahh, these two guys are both self centered, arrogant pricks.

“Being one of the Four Stars, Brother Ao might or might not appear at the Three Clan Party this time. He has already reached the peak of the 6th Sky several months ago and he has even learnt the hardest skill of the Lin Moon Clan ‘Moon God War’, something that no one has done at his age for a hundred years.”

When Meng Yun mentioned Ao Yuetian, a mocking smile appeared on the corner of his lips. Do you think clowns like you would have the right to challenge him?

Ao Yuetian was one of the Four Stars of the Thirteen Clans, his strength was top tier.

Even in the Thirteen Clans, not many people were his match, so how about just the three Clan's people then?

“Impossible... Ao Yuetian's actually cultivated the ‘Moon God

War’.” Yang Gan exclaimed.

The Moon God War was a forbidden technique of the Lin Moon Clan, just like how Lightning Wind Palm was in the Broken Moon Clan. But the Moon God War was more advanced and complete, therefore its power was terrifying.

“I heard that one person in your Clan received an Inheritance, better than what I thought.” Meng Yun taunted.

Hearing this, Yang Gan got angry and he was about to explode.

“Ok, this is it.”

Meng Yun’s words took a twist and he led the three into a beautiful garden.

In the centre of the garden, there was a small pavilion with snacks inside. Disciples from both the Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan sat in the pavilion.

“Brother Ao and fellow daoists from the Silver Moon Clan, the participating disciples from the Broken Moon Clan have arrived.” Meng Yun purposely said loudly to catch everyone’s attention.

In the centre sat ‘Ao Yuetian’, wearing a robe of blue. In terms of charisma and attractiveness, he was on par with Yang Gan, a man of women’s dreams. But there was an arrogance that enveloped Ao Yuetian and his eyes alone brought great pressure.

“En.”

All Ao Yuetian did was faintly nod his head. There was no intention of him getting up and to greet them.

Meng Yun started to introduce everyone.

“This is the Head disciple of the Silver Moon Clan, Mao Feng...”

Meng Yun’s attitude was slightly more respectful when he started to introduce the Silver Moon Clan.

The Head disciple of the Silver Moon Clan had the same cultivation level as Yang Gan. On Mao Feng’s left and right sat a red haired youth and a silver robed sword-user.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng’s gaze landed on the red haired youth. Wasn’t he the youth he had seen that day in the ancient temple?

“This is Li Hong, ranked 2nd of the Silver Moon Clan Core disciples.” Meng Yun only slightly mentioned him.

Soon, the team of each Clan were announced.

The Lin Moon Clan was led by Ao Yuetian. The Silver Moon Clan was led by Mao Feng. The Broken Moon Clan was led by Yang Gan.

All three Head disciples had reached the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm, but it was obvious Ao Yuetian was stronger than the other two.

Ao Yuetian was one of the Four Stars after all, and he stood a tier higher than the other two.

“The Broken Moon Clan even sends out disciples at the 4th Sky.” Several Core disciples discussed within the Lin Moon Clan.

Indeed.

In front of all these representatives, Zhao Feng’s 4th Sky cultivation stood out.

Some of the Core disciples of the Lin Moon Clan even said in disdain: “Even if they send weaker Core disciples, we’ll still be able to destroy that guy. It looks like the Broken Moon Clan has indeed fallen.”

“Quiet.” Ao Yuetian hmphed coldly and the pavilion instantly fell silent.

He wasn’t blaming these people for being rude, he just felt that it was embarrassing. From the beginning till now, he hadn’t even looked clearly at the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan, and why

the heck would he look at the trash at the 4th Sky?

However, other disciples of his Clan had talked about ‘comparing’ themselves to him, wasn’t that embarrassing?

“Has the genius that has talent comparable to an Earth Spiritual Body appeared yet?” Mao Feng of the Silver Moon Clan suddenly asked.

Earth Spiritual Body!

The expressions of the geniuses from both Clan’s changed and a glint of light appeared in Bei Moi’s eyes.

“Sister Zhao will be arriving soon.”

A rare smile appeared on Ao Yuetian’s face.

“Sister Zhao is here.”

Several Core disciples exclaimed.

A quiet, goddess-like girl walked in from outside. Her beauty was incomparable and she looked like a delicate carving.

She wore a long purple dress and was draped in green, she had eyes as clear as crystal and skin as smooth as jade.



The second she walked inside the pavilion, many disciples were lost in that beauty.

Apart from Mao Feng, the other two disciples of the Silver Moon Clan, the red haired Li Hong and silver robed sword-user were both dazed.

“That is the rumoured ‘Purple Smoke Goddess’? The beauty that has talent comparable to an Earth Spiritual Body and the one that received an inheritance? The rumours are far from the reality.”

Mao Feng couldn’t contain the love and stunned look in his eyes.

“Sister Zhao.”

Ao Yuetian smiled and stood up to greet the Purple Smoke Goddess. His attitude towards her was far more welcoming than greeting the other disciples.

Everyone else felt slightly jealous, but because of Ao Yuetian’s overwhelming strength, there was nothing they could do.

“Yufei’s late.” The Purple Smoke Goddess smiled faintly, as like a lotus blooming.

But two people in the crowd were extremely surprised.

“It’s her...”

Zhao Feng and Bei Moi were stunned.

# Chapter 210 - Sparring (1)

---

“It’s her...”

Zhao Feng and Bei Moi exchanged glances and they confirmed that the Purple Smoke Goddess was indeed Zhao Yufei, who left that day when they were still in the Guanjun Palace.

In half a year’s time, her original beauty had become even more charming. Her every action and smile was full of charm. When Zhao Feng returned to the Zhao family, the Zhao family had told him how stunning Zhao Yufei was.

“When Sister Yufei came back, she was like a goddess. Even Qiu Mengyu, the most beautiful girl of Sun Feather City, was below her in terms of looks.”

Thinking about what the Zhao family had said, Zhao Feng didn’t find it exaggerated at all.

Zhao Yufei was a prodigy whose talent was comparable to the Earth Spiritual Body and she had received an Inheritance. Even the expressionless Bei Moi exclaimed, unable to accept this reality.

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled and he remembered what had happened when Zhao Yufei had tested her talent.

At that time, the colour of the ball was different and Lord Guanjun had thought that Zhao Yufei’s talent was unique. It

seemed like Zhao Yufei also had a Changeable Body, and it was even stronger than Sun Yuanhao's.

“Yufei, these are the friends from the Silver Moon Clan...” Meng Yun started to introduce everyone.

In terms of status, the Silver Moon Clan was higher than the Broken Moon Clan, so he first started from ‘Mao Feng’, the head disciple of the Silver Moon Clan.

Those that were introduced felt their heartbeats increase. The girl in front of them had received an Inheritance and she had the highest talent amongst them all.

After finishing introducing the people from the Silver Moon Clan.

Meng Yun's eyes glanced towards the three from the Broken Moon Clan and said nonchalantly: “These are the Broken Moon Clan participants, led by head disciple Brother Yang Gan.”

He only mentioned Yang Gan.

“It is my honour to meet the ‘Purple Smoke Goddess’, the most talented and beautiful girl of the three Clan's.” Yang Gan praised.

However.

When Zhao Yufei's gaze landed on the participants from the Broken Moon Clan, she was first dazed then filled with shock and joy: "Brother Zhao Feng... You're also here?"

Zhao Yufei recognised Zhao Feng and Bei Moi, but she couldn't help but exclaim when she saw Zhao Feng's face: "Brother Zhao Feng... your eye?"

Shua!

A purple light flight and Zhao Yufei appeared in front of Zhao Feng, bringing a fragrant smell with her.

"Yufei, long time no see." Zhao Feng smiled and said.

His azure hair blew in the air, making him seem slightly weird.

Zhao Yufei's heart was moved. The Zhao Feng at this point in time was the same back at the Zhao family and Guanjun Palace - composed and calm. The confidence he had made her feel reliant on him.

And now, Zhao Feng gave her a more mysterious feeling. She was sure that not only was Zhao Feng fine, the latter was far stronger than before.

"I was too excited." Zhao Yufei turned around and greeted Bei Moi.

“So you guys know each other?” Yang Gan was slightly surprised.

Ao Yuetian and Meng Yun from the Lin Moon Clan had ugly expressions. This was especially so for Meng Yun - he had purposely decided to not introduce Zhao Feng and Bei Moi, but they already knew the goddess.

Ao Yuetian was also slightly angered. The trash he didn't look at seemed to have a good relationship with Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Yufei smiled and simply introduced the two.

Everyone understood - Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei both came from the Zhao family and they were disciples of the same Master with Bei Moi.

Inside the pavilion.

The awkwardness in the air fell. Everyone found some friends and they started to talk.

Zhao Feng had seen the red haired Li Hong of the Silver Moon Clan a few days ago and he could be considered as someone he knew. But Zhao Feng was wary towards Li Hong - what was the relationship between him and the Scarlet Moon Clan?

The topic of discussion soon turned to cultivation.

Ao Yuetian's 'Moon God War' and the inheritances that Zhao Yufei and Bei Moi received were the centre of attention.

Of course, everyone only mentioned them, but no one went deep into it.

"This Brother Zhao must have his reasons to be able to attend the Three Clan Party with the cultivation at just the 4th Sky." Ao Yuetian decided to trouble Zhao Feng.

Under normal circumstances he would be too disdainful to do so, but because of the relationship between him and Zhao Yufei, it had caught Ao Yuetian's attention.

"Brother Zhao's strength is ok." Yang Gan could only reply.

Zhao Feng was too lazy to reply and Bei Moi would definitely not help him. As for Zhao Feng's situation, Yang Gan could only brush through it.

The disciples from the Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan had disdain and jealousy in their eyes. Maybe it was because Zhao Feng seemed to be on very good terms with Zhao Yufei and they were waiting for the former to lose face.

But because Zhao Feng couldn't be bothered to respond and Bei Moi was expressionless all the time, they soon lost interest.

Time passed quickly.

At ten o'clock, the discussion between the higher ups ended.

Next was the long awaited sparring.

Many of the high authority between the three Clan's gathered at the Lin Moon Clan's field.

Every Clan had a respective corner of the field.

The corner of the Broken Moon Clan.

"The disciples of this generation's Lin Moon Clan are stronger than expected." Granny Liuyue had worry in her eyes.

Hai Yun Master nodded his head: "The difference between us and the Lin Moon Clan is too big - it's almost impossible for us to win, but if we can fight the Silver Moon Clan to a draw, the other two Clan's would look at us in a new light."

"This is only what we can do." First Elder sighed.

Firstly.

Lin Moon Clan's set up was too strong. Ao Yuetian had reached the peak 6th Sky and he was one of the Four Stars.



Zhao Yufei and Meng Yun had both reached the peak 5th Sky and the former had received an Inheritance.

In terms of personal and team strength, the Lin Moon Clan easily surpassed the other two.

The Broken Moon Clan couldn't imagine beating the Lin Moon Clan - all they wished was to fight the Silver Moon Clan to a draw.

But the Silver Moon Clan had one participant at the 6th Sky and the other two were at the 5th Sky. From the surface, they seemed stronger than the Broken Moon Clan.

First Elder's gaze soon landed upon the composed Zhao Feng. He had a bit of hope in his heart that this disciple of his would bring a surprise.

Only First Elder knew that Zhao Feng had received the Lightning Inheritance and his battle power was terrifying.

At this time.

Ao Yuetian from the Lin Moon Clan announced the start of the sparring.

The entire sparring session was organised by the younger generation. The older generation would only spectate and they

would give the occasional pointer but wouldn't interfere.

“Being the hosting Clan, I'll fight first. Which friend wants to spar with me?”

Meng Yun stood at the centre of the field and he asked the Silver Moon Clan and Broken Moon Clan.

“Me.”

The red haired Li Hong of the Silver Moon Clan rose and a fiery aura appeared from his body.

Fire Moon Technique!

Li Hong's attack was chaotic and full of flames - it could turn an entire room into powder instantly.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. In terms of offense, Li Hong's Fire Moon Technique was similar to the Burning Wind Stance he had, but it had more power.

Wind Cloud Piercing Moon Technique.

Meng Yun held a fan and he sent lines of sharp true force that turned into silver streaks of wind that engulfed everything in their paths.

In turns of pure offense, Meng Yun was slightly better than Li Hong, but this was only due to the difference in cultivation. However, the movement and agility of his attacks were more advanced and the casual movements he had were admirable.

Piercing Moon Wind Carrying Stance.

Meng Yun suddenly flapped his fan and he sent a tidal wave of silver air towards Li Hong, which caused the latter to be pushed back and become slightly injured.

“Thanks.”

Meng Yun didn't continue to push forward or else, he could have forced Li Hong out of the sparring boundaries.

Li Hong was defeated as he returned back to the Silver Moon Clan. The red robed Elder next to him shook his head and sighed: “Hong'er, you lost because of two reasons. One, all you wanted to was win. Second, the opponent was smarter than you.”

Meng Yun won the first spar in ten moves.

He was only ranked third and he already had such strength. This greatly pressured the older generation of the other two Clans.

“Which friend from the Broken Moon Clan would like to spar with me?”

Meng Yun's gaze swept towards Yang Gan and co. and it landed on Bei Moi.

He didn't have much confidence in beating Yang Gan, but if he challenged Zhao Feng, he would be 'bullying' the weak.

Bei Moi was perfect for him - he had received an Inheritance and Meng Yun would feel accomplished if he defeated Bei Moi.

Bei Moi walked onto the field expressionlessly and said: "You're not my match."

"Hehehe, brat, you're very arrogant."

Not only was Meng Yun surprised, the other disciples were too.

'Four Waves of the Northern Heavenly Water.'

Bei Moi thought and a sea of dark blue water appeared, bringing an immense pressure. Meng Yun felt his blood freeze and he found it hard to breathe. He finally realised how strong this expressionless youth was.

Piercing Moon Wind Carrying Stance.

Meng Yun once again used this move.

Boom!

The dark blue water crushed towards Meng Yun and it caused the latter to almost cough out blood.

“So strong.”

“He’s the one that received an Inheritance from the Broken Moon Clan?”

The spectators exclaimed.

Two or three moves later, Meng Yun was sent flying and he landed on the ground.

Everyone broke out in discussion.

Plop

Meng Yun was full of regret and shock. Disciples that had received Inheritances were terrifying. If he knew this earlier, he would have challenged Zhao Feng, who was at the 4th Sky instead. Although he would be bullying the weak, it would be better than being defeated.

## Chapter 211 - Sparring (2)

---

The battle between Meng Yun and Bei Moi was one sided. Meng Yun, who had reached the peak 5th Sky, was defeated with only a few moves.

At this point in time, the disciples of all three Clans were stunned. The reason why they were stunned was not only because of how strong Bei Moi was. It was also because of the Broken Moon Clan itself.

Everytime the Three Clan Party was held, the Broken Moon Clan was last and ever since Hai Yun Master's generation, there hadn't been any more outstanding geniuses.

"The Inheritance he's received is not a normal one." The Clan Master and Elders of the Broken Moon Clan exchanged glances.

The Three Clans all had their own places of trial and it was rare for anyone to receive an Inheritance. Usually, only one in a hundred years would one get an Inheritance, but this generation each Clan had someone receive an Inheritance.

But even then, there was differences in Inheritances. It was obvious that Bei Moi's Dark Water Inheritance was a powerful Inheritance and in Hai Yun Master's words - it was one of the best Inheritances of the Floating Crest Palace.

"The Broken Moon Clan has such a deadly character this generation." Mao Feng's expression changed dramatically.

The strength that Bei Moi displayed was so strong that even he didn't have full confidence in winning.

"Let me go." The silver robed sword-user next to Mao Feng said in a low voice.

"Shang Guanyu, be careful." Mao Feng warned.

Although Shang Guanyu was ranked third in the Silver Moon Clan Core disciples, he had received an Inheritance and in terms of battle prowess, he was even better than Li Hong.

"Brother Bei, be careful."

Shang Guanyu's gaze was as sharp as a sword and an unseeable sharpness appeared from him.

Jiang!

A cold flash pierced through the air towards Bei Moi.

That one sword was like lightning in the night. Bei Moi's expression was solemn, he didn't think he would meet someone whose forte was sword.

The three Clans didn't specialise in swords, but across the continent, it was extremely popular. Even now there were many

sword Inheritances.

The forte of the sword was offense. They believed that one sword could break ten thousand techniques.

From the aura radiating from Shang Guanyu's sword strike, one could tell this was something that cultivators at the 5th Sky couldn't block.

Dark Water Mountain!

Bei Moi took a breath and the dark blue water around him rose in height, as if it was a ten thousand pound mountain. Those at the same cultivation as Bei Moi would be forced to cough out blood.

Shang Guanyu's figure only paused slightly before the cold sword slashed slashed Bei Moi's Dark Water Mountain in half. But then, he himself was pushed back a few steps.

"What powerful offense!" The members of the three clans exclaimed.

Bei Moi's Inheritances' forte was obviously defense, while Shang Guanyu's sword Inheritance was offense.

On the field, the two figures exchanged moves and Shang Guanyu's sword strikes barraged on and on.



“Sword cultivators are indeed troublesome.” Ao Yuetian murmured as he remembered something.

With his strength, he obviously didn't put Shang Guanyu into his eyes.

But there was a genius of the thirteen clans who welded a three feet long sword and had the title 'One sword slaying the Heavens'.

It meant that one sword strike would defeat all the geniuses of this generation. That person was a girl. But using her one sword, she had crushed every male under her feet.

Everytime, Ao Yuetian had been defeated by her. She was Cang Yuyue, the Head of the Four Stars and came from the 'Cloud Sword Clan', which was ranked 1st of the Thirteen Clans.

Shang Guanyu was similar to Cang Yuyue in how they both trained in the sword.

Shang Guanyu's offense could even threaten those at the 6th Sky and Bei Moi wasn't able to gain the upper hand in a short amount of time.

“Brother Zhao, what do you think the chances of Bei Moi winning is?” Yang Gan asked.

“Brother Bei will win. His Dark Water Inheritance specialises in defense, while sword cultivators focus on sharpness. If they don't

succeed soon, their offense will drop.” Zhao Feng said confidently.

Hearing this, First Elder and Yang Gan nodded their head. It wasn't only Zhao Feng who had such predictions.

“Dark Water Reversing Wave.”

The dark water surrounding Bei Moi suddenly contracted then exploded outwards, and destroyed Shang Guanyu's attack.

The latter was forced back tens of yards and he was puffing.

“Thanks.” Bei Moi said without emotion, as if this was normal.

After beating the two, his gaze landed on Mao Feng. Challenging the Head disciple.

The expressions of every disciple changed.

If Bei Moi challenged Mao Feng and won, this would mean the entire Silver Moon Clan had been crushed by Bei Moi.

“Ok.”

Mao Feng slowly stood up.

“Brother Bei, you've expended a lot of energy during those two

fight. Let me do it.”

Yang Gan flashed onto the centre of the field.

Bei Moi didn't argue and he expressionlessly walked back to the Broken Moon Clan's corner.

Hai Yun Master nodded his head, Bei Moi's performance had given him face.

At this point in time, on the field.

The clash between the Head disciples had created a buzz.

Yang Gan held an ancient gold long blade, which was full of dominance, as if a ruler was descending. Yang Gan's strength shocked the other disciples.

Zhao Feng was also surprised. He didn't expect Yang Gan's strength to rise so much after the trial.

A smug appeared on First Elder's expression.

Yang Gan already had good comprehension and talent. Through this trial, his battle ability had risen greatly. Furthermore, the pressure brought upon by Zhao Feng and Bei Moi pushed out the potential.

In just one move, Yang Gan had gained the upper hand. His blade was full of righteousness and dominance.

After twenty moves, Mao Feng was slightly puffing and full of stun: “What the heck is wrong with the Broken Moon Clan this time? Bei Moi might be strong, but that’s because he’s received an Inheritance. How can the Head disciple have such unbelievable strength as well?”

“Very strong.” Bei Moi murmured to himself.

After reaching the 5th Sky, he had wanted to challenge Yang Gan. From the looks of it now, his chance of victory didn’t exceed 20% and a draw was 40% at max.

Zhao Feng had to admit that Yang Gan did indeed have the right to become the Head disciple. Under normal circumstances, without using his bloodline power or heavily use the Lightning Inheritance, he was definitely not Yang Gan’s match. After all, he didn’t have a solid defense like Bei Moi and he was lacking in cultivation.

Thirty moves later, Yang Gan knocked Mao Feng back with a blade and he left a streak of blood on the latter’s face.

“Brother Yang’s face is indeed strong. I am definitely not your match.”

Mao Feng wasn’t too disappointed or crestfallen because he had

done his best, but the difference between him and Yang Gan was too great.

Yang Gan had also expended a lot of energy after the battle and he decided to rest. At his level, the only person he could challenge was Ao Yuetian and he needed to be at his peak state to do so.

“Their strength is ok. I thought that I wouldn’t have the opportunity to fight this time.” Ao Yuetian didn’t hide the arrogance within his voice.

He didn’t even put the Three Clan Party in his eyes. His goal was the Alliance Gathering, where his opponents would be Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, Xu Zixuan, the other three Stars.

After Yang Gan left, the atmosphere was weird.

The strength that the Broken Moon Clan displayed was too terrifying and they had crushed the Silver Moon Clan.

The Silver Moon Clan had no will to fight anymore. Meng Yun’s expression was also slightly ugly.

He didn’t even put the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan in his eyes when he greeted them, but Bei Moi and Yang Gan both could easily defeat him.

At this point in time.

The Broken Moon Clan's power caused the other two Clans to be wary.

“Feng'er, aren't you going to go up?” First Elder said.

His words caused the Broken Moon Clan members to look at him weirdly.

Of the three representatives, Zhao Feng was the most mysterious one and even First Elder didn't know everything.

Hmm?

The eyes of Meng Yun and the Silver Moon Clan disciples lit up.

That's right.

The Broken Moon Clan might be strong this time and Yang Gan and Bei Moi weren't to be offended. But the Broken Moon Clan also had a weakness.

This disciple at the 4th Sky might be ranked high inside the Clan, but it wasn't enough at the Three Clan Party.

“Hmph, I should pick the easiest one and show everyone how powerful the Lin Moon Clan is.”

Meng Yun had made his decision. Furthermore, the relationship between Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei made him jealous.

On the other side.

“You two, go and challenge Zhao Feng and win at least one round for the Silver Moon Clan.” Mao Feng murmured.

Shang Guanyu and Li Hong nodded their heads as they heard this.

The Silver Moon Clan had been utterly defeated by the Broken Moon Clan this time.

Luckily at this time.

Zhao Feng walked onto the field under First Elder’s ‘encouragement’.

Before he could say anything, Meng Yun and Li Hong both walked up at the same time.

What the heck was going on?

Zhao Feng paused. When was he so welcomed?

“What, does Brother Li Hong want to spar with him as well?” Meng Yun laughed.

The two exchanged glances and they instantly knew what the other was thinking.

The members of the three Clans first paused before understanding.

They weren't dumb, the Three Clan Party represented the faces of the three Clans. Every participant would try to do their best and win.

If one didn't even win one round, how embarrassing would that be?

“That's right, I'm very curious about Brother Zhao.”

Li Hong's face turned slightly red.

“Same here.” Meng Yun coughed.

The two didn't seem to have any intention of leaving - their faces were very thick.

Even the Clans felt ashamed. Only Yang Gan and Bei Moi had gloating expressions.



## Chapter 212 - Sparring (3)

---

Seeing that both Meng Yun and Li Hong didn't want to leave.

“How about the two of you come at me together? It'll be less troublesome.” Zhao Feng said casually.

“Don't be overconfident!”

“Brat, do you know the height of the heavens?”

Li Hong and Meng Yun were furious when they heard this.

Zhao Feng's words shocked the spectators. They had seen arrogant people, but never this arrogant.

A measly cultivator at the 4th Sky had challenged two disciples at the 5th Sky.

Of course.

No matter how thick their faces were, Meng Yun and Li Hong obviously couldn't go at once, even if Zhao Feng was willing.

They thought that Zhao Feng knew he had no chance of winning, so he said this.

“Aye, I was being nice.”

Meng Yun and Li Hong almost spat out a mouthful of blood, this brat really didn't know what was good for him.

“Meng Yun, come back. Haven't you lost enough face yet?” Ao Yuetian humphed coldly with a dim expression.

He felt that Meng Yun was ashaming the Clan by teaming up with another cultivator at the 5th Sky to bully a 4th Sky disciple.

“Yes, Brother Ao.”

Meng Yun didn't dare to argue back and he retreated.

Ao Yuetian was like the emperor, his fame had even spread among the Thirteen Clans. On the field, only Li Hong and Zhao Feng remained.

Li Hong suppressed the excitement in his heart. This was probably the only spar that he would win.

Zhao Feng's hair blew in the wind and gave off a queer aura. Li Hong felt his soul shake as the former stared at him.

“Brother Li, admit defeat. You're not my match.”

An invisible wave of mental energy charged into Li Hong's heart.

“You...”

Li Hong's body froze.

The next instant, he felt limitless amounts of lightning ark down from the sky and the earth crumbled, becoming hell.

When Zhao Feng had returned back to the Clan, he had comprehended more of the Lightning Inheritance. He could now merge some of the Lightning Inheritance into his mental energy and this gave it unbelievable power.

Not good!

The second Li Hong fell into the illusion, he felt a gust of wind.

Bam!

Zhao Feng sent him flying with one kick.

Hua!

The disciples all broke out into chaos. What the heck had happened?

“Oh, so it’s a mental energy skill. This brat’s knows such weird and unusual techniques.”

“Although it’s unusual, one can’t block against it. The Ancient Shrine, ranked 2nd of the Thirteen Clans is an example.”

The higher ups of the three Clans exchanged glances. At this point in time, Li Hong sat uselessly on the ground.

“Thanks.” Zhao Feng said nonchalantly.

Those from the Silver Moon Clan had ugly expressions. Even Zhao Feng, who had the lowest cultivation, was so strong - Li Hong had been defeated without any resistance.

“Mental energy technique... ” Ao Yuetian fell silent.

He suddenly remembered ‘Lin Tong’, someone ranked second of the Four Stars. Of the Four Stars, the most mysterious one was without a doubt Lin Tong.

He came from the Ancient Shrine and he had a rare bloodline which allowed him to cultivate the most precious skill of the Ancient Shrine - the ‘Heavenly Absent Eyes’.

When Lin Tong fully focused his ‘Heavenly Absent Eyes’, his opponent would die usually in one move.

Some of the geniuses who Lin Tong beat had their mental energy shattered and they would become crazy. Those that didn't become crazy would have a deep image of Lin Tong left in their hearts.

Even Ao Yuetian, who dared to challenge Cang Yuyue, didn't dare to challenge Lin Tong easily, because the latter was far too queer and his attacks were hard to defend against.

Zhao Feng in front of him also specialised in mental energy.

Of course, Ao Yuetian wouldn't put Zhao Feng in his eyes because it was like child play from his point of view. The Four Stars were at the pinnacle of the tower and they suppressed all the other prodigies.

“Who else wants to spar with me?”

Zhao Feng smiled at Meng Yun. The latter froze but he still stood up.

He believed that his heart and mind was strong - therefore, he wasn't scared of Zhao Feng.

As long as he wasn't scared of his opponent's mental energy, victory was easy.

“Brother Zhao, I admit that I underestimated you, but don't think that you can defeat me with the same means.” Meng Yun snickered coldly.

“Hehe, is that so? I don’t believe it.” Zhao Feng laughed lightly and the queer aura surrounding him became stronger.

Meng Yun warily protected his mind, then he left after images in the air before leaping towards Zhao Feng.

At the peak 5th Sky, Meng Yun’s battle power couldn’t be looked down upon.

Ta!

Zhao Feng exclaimed and he sent a wave of mental energy as loud as thunder at Meng Yun. Although the latter was fast, it wasn’t faster than thought.

Boom!

Meng Yun’s figure shook and his blood boiled. His face turned instantly pale and a streak of blood appeared from his lips.

The disciples from all three Clans were shocked. Even the older generation of the Clans were surprised - they didn’t expect Zhao Feng’s mental energy technique to have such power.

Li Fuji was correct - mental energy was Zhao Feng’s true talent. Furthermore, Zhao Feng’s mental energy attacks contained insights gained from the Lightning Inheritance. Zhao Feng had

now fully entered the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

How was this possible?

Meng Yun waved his fan furiously and he sent a wave of silver wind at Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng stood still and he didn't make any attempt to dodge or evade. Instead, a cold snicker sounded from him.

Lightning Wind Palm!

He suddenly thrust out a palm causing thunder to boom and arcs of lightning like spider webs to appear.

The second he made this move, the expressions of the Elders from the three Clans changed.

“He's probably reached the fifth level of the Lightning Wind Palm, which is comparable to the pinnacle of this skill.” First Elder exclaimed.

In an instant, Meng Yun's Piercing Moon Wind-Carrying Stance was destroyed and arcs of lightning enveloped his body.

He then lost consciousness.

Plop.

Everyone only saw blood leak from Meng Yun's ears, nose and eyes before her fainted.

“Brother Meng.” Several disciples of the Lin Moon Clan came forward to help.

Zhao Feng stood still in the dark night sky. His blowing hair and one eye shook everyone's heart and he caused the hairs of some to stand up.

This brat is terrifying.

The disciples of all three Clans thought.

They didn't expect that the scariest one of the Broken Moon Clan to be Zhao Feng, who had the lowest cultivation.

Not only did Zhao Feng possess mental energy, he also had extreme battle power. This could be seen from the palm he had sent Meng Yun flying with.

Li Hong and Meng Yun both wanted to squash soft persimmons (an idiom for picking on the weak), but they had stepped on a landmine instead.

“Who else?” Zhao Feng's gaze scanned the crowd.



The three Core disciples of the Silver Moon Clan were silent. Shang Guanyu didn't have much of a chance in winning and Mao Feng had just fought before, expending some energy. If he lost to a brat at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm... all of the Silver Moon Clan's face would be lost.

"To maintain fairness, everyone can only fight two battles in a row." Ao Yuetian suddenly said.

This rule was to prevent others from continuously tiring one out.

"Ok." Zhao Feng nodded his head and walked off.

With Zhao Feng's departure, the three Core disciples of the Broken Moon Clan had all showed off their moves. This time, the Broken Moon Clan had washed away all the shame from before.

"Zhao Feng, your Lightning Wind Palm seems to have reached the 5th level, just one below the highest one?"

Hai Yun Master's eyes twinkled as if he was curious.

Zhao Feng obviously knew what he meant. Those that had trained the Lightning Wind Palm to the highest level had all died.

"It might take one or two years to reach the 6th level." Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

His Lightning Wind Palm had been perfected to the 7th level. At the same time, the original 5th level was far stronger than before, since Zhao Feng had merged the insights from the Lightning Inheritance into it. Not only that, the use and flow of it was far smoother.

Hai Yun Master obviously didn't know this and thought: "This Zhao Feng seems to be perfecting the Lightning Wind Palm, I just don't know whether he'll live or die when he reaches the 6th level."

If Zhao Feng died due to the Lightning Wind Palm, he would obviously feel better.

The sparring continued.

After that, the Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan clashed.

Shang Guanyu challenged Zhao Yufei, who also had an Inheritance. Zhao Yufei had reached the peak 5th Sky and she had gained an Inheritance in the trial.

After exchanging twenty or so moves, Zhao Yufei used a tactic similar to Bei Moi's to defeat Shang Guanyu.

"What Inheritance did Yufei receive?" Zhao Feng didn't seem to find any obvious answer.

Zhao Yufei's movement skill was like before - agile and light, just like Zhao Feng's illusion fish technique.

In terms of offense, it was sharp and agile. In terms of defense, it was considered strong as well, or else it wouldn't have been able to block Shang Guanyu's barrage of attacks. But overall, Zhao Feng didn't seem to see anything special about it.

After winning, Zhao Yufei continued to challenge Bei Moi.

Inheritance vs Inheritance.

Zhao Yufei's speed and attacks were still graceful and it was beautiful to look at.

Zhao Feng kept on inspecting with his left eye and he found that the true force within Zhao Yufei's body was transparent and pure - it had even merged with her blood so when used, everything flowed freely.

Zhao Yufei and Bei Moi exchanged hundreds of moves and they fought to a standstill.

Bei Moi was forced to defend most of the time, but since his forte was defense anyways, he didn't lose. The two ended as a draw after a hundred moves.

Zhao Feng seemed to sense something, the Inheritance that Zhao Yufei had received should be a supporting type. At the same time,

he felt that the bloodline that Zhao Yufei had wasn't the normal either or else how could her true force be so pure and transparent? Furthermore, Zhao Yufei was still full of energy and this was after two battles.

Zhao Yufei was slightly sad, she had wanted to challenge Zhao Feng or Yang Gan after, but she realised that she had already fought two battles in a row.

## Chapter 213 - Sparring (4)

---

The battle between Bei Moi and Zhao Yufei was a great performance and it pushed the atmosphere to a peak. The three Clan Party should be entering the last stages now and it was usually at this time when the Head disciples all fought each other.

However, Ao Yuetian slowly stood up and said: “This generation’s Three Clan Party is more exciting than usual. If no one has any objection, the sparring ends here.”

What!?

The members of the three Clans were all stunned.

Was Ao Yuetian ending the sparring?

Being the host, wasn’t he going to come out and fight?

The Head disciples of the Broken Moon Clan and Lin Moon Clan had slightly ugly expressions.

“Is Ao Yuetian too disdainful to fight us?” Yang Gan’s eyebrows furrowed.

“Ao Yuetian... So what if you’re one of the Four Stars? You still can’t humiliate the Lin Moon Clan.”

A surge of anger rose from Mao Feng.

Ao Yuetian's actions was like slapping them in the faces.

“Ao Yuetian, of course we have an objection! If you, the best Head disciple of the three Clan's doesn't even fight, how would this Three Clan Party be considered complete?”

Mao Feng slowly walked out and his battle intent surged.

“The Thirteen Clan Alliance is my real fighting place, your strength is not enough. But if you really want to fight, you and Yang Gan can fight me together. Only this way would it be slightly interesting.” Ao Yuetian arrogantly said.

Hearing this, the crowd instantly started to curse him.

“Ao Yuetian, don't be too overconfident!”

“Ao Yuetian, I bet you're as scared as a rat and too scared to fight?”

Facing the barrage of cursing, Ao Yuetian didn't get angry: “I just don't want to waste time.”

“Ao Yuetian, it's not possible for both of us to fight you at once. However, if you really are that strong, then fight one after another.” Yang Gan said deeply.

Ao Yuetian's attitude had offended the other two Clan's.

"Fine."

Ao Yuetian had to come and battle them after facing so much pressure. In reality, he was trying to gain fame for himself, but Yang Gan didn't fall into his trap.

Or else the fame he would've gained would've been immense. Imagine beating two Head disciples at once?

The most important thing was that he would be able to show off in front of the girl of his dreams.

Thinking up to here, Ao Yuetian glanced at Zhao Yufei from the corner of eyes, but he found that the latter was focused on the three disciples of the Broken Moon Clan.

In the centre of the field.

The two prodigies faced off.

Ao Yuetian stood with his hands behind his back and although he didn't move, a pressure started to emit from him.

Mao Feng took a deep breath. Only when he faced Ao Yuetian did he finally realise how terrifying the opponent was. The pressure

that Ao Yuetian bore upon him wasn't any weaker than those at the 7th Sky.

Mao Feng didn't dare to underestimate his opponent and he quickly condensed his True Force, forming a layer of silver light.

Flying Cloud Doppelganger!

In the dark night sky, silver after images of Mao Feng could be seen circling Ao Yuetian.

In terms of speed, Mao Feng was definitely one of the best amongst the Three Clans.

In just a short instant, he had circled Ao Yuetian once and a storm of silver lights had enveloped Ao Yuetian.

Thousand Blade Slice!

Mao Feng had finally established this killing move by combining it with his insane speed skill.

This skill was very deadly and in theory, could slice someone into a 'Thousand layered cake'.

The hearts of many spectators went cold as they saw the lines of silver light slash towards Ao Yuetian. However, the latter didn't even move and he still stood with his hands behind his back.



“Moon God War Body.”

A silver glow radiated from Ao Yuetian’s body, which was as clear as glass.

“He actually learnt Moon God War.”

“Moon God War Body is one of the killing moves of this skill.”

Exclamations sounded from the other two Clans.

Moon God War was a prohibited skill and it was similar to an inheritance because it contained every aspect - speed, power, defense. Inheritances didn’t mean that one would be strong. Some world-shocking skills could allow one to rule the world.

Moon God War Body!

The lines of silver light slashed on Ao Yuetian’s body, and the silver lights, which could easily slice through Low grade Mortal weapons, only rippled faintly before vanishing.

The moon light glow surrounding Ao Yuetian made him seem like a god that had descended.

“What a unique skill. It contains insights from Moon Light, as well as the flexible defense similar to Bei Moi’s ‘Dark Water

Inheritance’.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but sigh.

Under the enhanced vision of his left eye, he could see more clearly. Furthermore, Zhao Feng could see that Ao Yuetian had something that others didn’t and that was bloodline power.

This was the reason he could cultivate the prohibited skill Moon God War.

Mao Feng’s move wasn’t able to harm Ao Yuetian a single bit.

“Lose.”

Ao Yuetian waved his hand and a bright silver moon shot out from his palm. Although it was beautiful and majestic, the damage that it could cause couldn’t be underestimated.

Boom----

Mao Feng was immediately sent flying by that blow and he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Everyone was stunned, dazed.

He was far too powerful.

Ao Yuetian was like an incarnate of the Moon God. His offense and defense stood at the peak.

“Using his bloodline power to activate the prohibited skill. No wonder he’s so arrogant.”

With his left eye, Zhao Feng saw that the power in Ao Yuetian’s body had risen to another level.

Unfortunately, skills that needed bloodline power to activate wouldn’t be able to be used by him even if he could comprehend them.

This was because Ao Yuetian and his bloodline power were different types.

In just one move, Mao Feng was defeated.

The spectators took a while to recover from their shock and they all took in cold breaths.

Immediately.

Yang Gan walked up onto the stage. He didn’t have any fear in his eyes - even if he was going to lose, he would use all his strength. Only through this way would he be able to improve.

Dominant Moon Heavenly Blade.

Yang Gan sliced with his ancient golden sword, which radiated a dominant aura, and it formed layers and layers of blade waves.

Compared to when fighting Mao Feng, Yang Gan was even stronger now. No one knew if he had hidden his strength before or the potential had just been squeezed out.

Dominant Moon Heavenly River Rage!

Yang Gan's attacks flowed one after another and they even caused the moon light glow on Ao Yuetian's body to fade.

The latter's expression changed slightly as he stretched a hand out and threw lights the shape of half moons at Yang Gan.

Ding Ding Dang-----

Sparks flew on Yang Gan's long sword and it forced him backwards.

Three moves later.

Several gashed were left on his body.

"Moon God Doppleganger."

Ao Yuetian turned into a blur and three figures hit Yang Gan at the same time.

Wah!

Yang Gan instantly spat out a mouthful of blood and he dropped his blade.

Shua.

The three figures returned back into one.

“So all three were real... The Moon God War is indeed powerful.”

Yang Gan wiped the blood from his lips and he admitted his defeat.

After Ao Yuetian won, he surveyed the remaining disciples.

At this moment, he had proved that the words he had said earlier weren't arrogant. One had to admit that even if the two attacked together, Ao Yuetian would still win.

“Him having the title of the top disciple amongst the three Clans is indeed correct.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head, Ao Yuetian did have rights to be arrogant. When one reached his level, the Three Clan Party wouldn't be put into his eyes.

Zhao Feng analysed that even if he used his bloodline power and Lightning Inheritances, the most he could do was fight Ao Yuetian to a draw.

After all, Ao Yuetian also had bloodline power and he had cultivated a powerful prohibited skill.

But only if Zhao Feng's cultivation was a bit higher and he had comprehended more of the Lightning Inheritance and mental energy techniques, would he have the probability of winning.

“Hehe, if no one has any objections, then the sparring comes to an end.”

Ao Yuetian surveyed the field.

Bei Moi was unwilling and he decided to challenge him. He took out the Gold Green Shirt he had gotten in the Trial.

“If anyone of you want to fight, we'll meet at the Thirteen Clan's Alliance Banquet.”

Ao Yuetian rejected the offer to fight again. With his strength and record of beating Yang Gan and Mao Feng, he did indeed have the right to decline the battle.

“I have an objection.”

A soft, clear voice of a girl could be heard.

Everyone glanced over and saw that it was the ‘Purple Smoke Goddess’, Zhao Yufei.

“Oh? What objection does Yufei have?” Ao Yuetian asked curiously.

“Brother Ao is ending the sparring too fast. I haven’t fought an intense match yet.” Zhao Yufei said.

“Could Yufei want to spar with me?”

Ao Yuetian’s heart skipped a beat and he revealed a smile. He was too disdainful to fight anyone else, but if this junior martial sister of his wanted to spar with him, he would.

In terms of beauty, talent and aura, Zhao Yufei was the ideal woman for him.

“No, I want to challenge Brother Zhao Feng.” Zhao Yufei said calmly and she walked onto the field.

Challenge Zhao Feng?

The disciples all looked at the one-eyed azure haired youth. That youth was extremely mysterious, but what did he have to cause the beauty of the Lin Moon Clan to challenge him?

Ao Yuetian's expression stiffened, but he didn't say anything. All he did was look at Zhao Feng with squinted eyes.

“Why does Yufei have this thought?”

Zhao Feng walked out with curiosity on his face.

Back in the Zhao family and Guanjun Palace, he had sparred with her many times.

“For a long time, Brother Zhao Feng has been mysterious and powerful in my heart. One year ago, I only had admiration, praise and helplessness.” Zhao Yufei sighed, but her eyes shone with battle intent.

Zhao Feng paused. He felt a strong will for battle come from Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Yufei had complex emotions. One year ago, the youth in front of her had beaten her time and time again. He had crushed her pride so much that she even admired him, unable to have any thoughts of resistance.



“Over the past half year, my strength has been increasing rapidly and I believed that I had the courage to challenge anyone, no matter their strength. But from the moment I saw Brother Zhao Feng, I realised that the helpless feeling was still there.” Zhao Yufei’s voice turned slightly bitter, but the battle intent in her eyes became stronger.

Hearing this, Ao Yuetian and co. had thoughtful expressions.

“So it looks like I’m a knot in your heart. To undo this knot and have the belief and courage to challenge anyone, you must beat me.”

Zhao Feng instantly saw what the problem was.

## Chapter 214 - Advice

---

Hearing what Zhao Feng had said, the spectators instantly understood why Zhao Yufei had challenged Zhao Feng.

It was hard to imagine how powerful Zhao Feng was back then to be able to leave such a deep impression in Zhao Yufei's heart. Others might not understand Zhao Feng's path, but Zhao Yufei had witnessed Zhao Feng's miracles.

She had seen Zhao Feng surpass herself and no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't catch up with him .

In the same generation, when geniuses clashed together, legends were made. But when a genius was too strong, it was mournful for the others.

At least in the Sun Feather City and Guanjun Palace, Zhao Feng was like this. A monster who had surpassed geniuses of this generation one after another.

Zhao Linlong, Zhao Yufei, Feng Hanyue, Nan Gongfan, Yang Qingshan and even Bei Moi... any one of them was a prodigy back then.

But unfortunately, Zhao Yufei had witnessed everything. In her impression, the calm and confident youth had become an undefeatable figure. Now, Zhao Yufei had also grown and her talent that was comparable to an Earth Spiritual Body had been found.

Meeting once again, her cultivation had succeeded in exceeding Zhao Feng's.

However, when the two met, Zhao Yufei realised that she was still the old her and Zhao Feng was still that undefeatable youth.

This was where her heart knot was. Being a prodigy and having talent comparable to the Earth Spiritual Body, she had her own pride and she didn't allow her heart knot to exist.

"Brother Zhao Feng, I've waited a long time for this battle." Zhao Yufei smiled.

At least from the start of the challenge, her courage and confidence had reached a point where she could suppress the heart knot.

Zhao Yufei's smile caused the other disciples to become dazed. Ao Yuetian's heart was slightly jealous. Why couldn't the person in Zhao Yufei's heart knot be him?

Could it be that him, one of the Four Stars, wasn't as powerful as a brat at the 4th Sky?

Ao Yuetian screamed unfair in his heart.

At least in Zhao Yufei's heart, Ao Yuetian wasn't so strong that

he couldn't be surpassed.

Reality was so. Zhao Yufei's emotions towards Zhao Feng contained admiration, praise and even a bit of dependency. After all, no girl didn't like powerful men.

But the Zhao Yufei this moment was different from before.

Under the gazes of everyone.

Zhao Feng start to think as his azure hair blew in the wind.

Zhao Yufei was waiting, if Zhao Feng didn't accept the challenge, there was nothing she could do. Furthermore, if Zhao Feng didn't use all his strength when fighting, the knot in her heart wouldn't be fixed.

Zhao Feng also knew this.

The disciples started to discuss:

“What's with the past of this Zhao Feng? How could he suppress the Purple Smoke Goddess in the past, who had talent comparable to an Earth Spiritual Body?”

“Changeable Bodies are different and unique. Maybe Zhao Yufei's talent hadn't been found yet. Furthermore, their resources were limited.”

Soon.

“Yufei, I can’t accept your challenge.” Zhao Feng suddenly said.

Declining to fight?

The crowd were all surprised. Any other disciple would be willing to battle the Purple Smoke Goddess. Even Ao Yuetian would be willing to do so.

“Why? Is Brother Zhao Feng scared that my confidence will shatter when I lose? Don’t worry, I’m not that weak. Furthermore, I still conserved some strength in the fights before.” Zhao Yufei said confidently.

Hearing this, the representatives of the three Clans were all stunned.

Zhao Yufei had conserved some of her strength in the fights before. Didn’t this mean that her true strength was stronger than Bei Moi and Mao Feng and only comparable to Yang Gan?

“Because you have no chance of winning and now isn’t the time.” Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

What!?

The members of all three Clans were shocked.

“What an arrogant bastard.”

“Hehe, I think he’s like a rat, too scared to fight.”

The disciples of the Lin Moon Clan showed their disdain and started cursing.

Zhao Yufei’s heart shook and her face went pale when she heard this. She understood Zhao Feng, the latter wouldn’t say anything he wasn’t confident at.

“The probability of me and you winning is 50-50, but unfortunately... because of your heart knot, you’ll be unable to resist my mental energy attack. In terms of resistance, you wouldn’t even be as strong as those weaker than you.” Zhao Feng analysed calmly.

“Preposterous!”

“Ignorant brat, do you think you can fight Yufei to a draw?” The disciples of the Lin Moon Clan cursed aloud.

But when Zhao Yufei heard this, she didn’t have any suspicious. In the past, she always lost to Zhao Feng. A 50-50 win rate was already very high for her.

Unfortunately, Zhao Feng's queer mental energy attacks had several times more damage against her because the heart knot in Zhao Yufei was Zhao Feng himself.

“So now's not the time for our battle. How about... We leave it till the Alliance Banquet in half a year's time?” Zhao Feng finally gave his answer.

“Alliance Banquet. I'll be waiting for that day...” Zhao Yufei nodded her head and expectation appeared in her eyes.

Half a year's time was enough for her to find a way to resist Zhao Feng's mental energy attack.

Furthmore.

The Alliance Banquet of the Thirteen Clans was the true stage and the Four Stars were unreachable peaks.

One would be excited just at the thought of competing with the peak geniuses in this generation. This was the dream of limitless prodigies.

“Promise.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath; he had dragged it on at least.

He didn't want to fight Zhao Yufei right now.

If Zhao Yufei didn't have the heart knot, she might be able to fight Zhao Feng with her unknown bloodline power and maybe even force the latter to use one of his killing moves - this was something that Zhao Feng didn't want to see.

Furthermore, once Zhao Feng used his mental energy attack, Zhao Yufei wouldn't be able to block it.

This was the truth.

Although Zhao Feng had entered the way of mental energy quite late, he still knew some basic things about it. If he knew the weakness of the enemy and used a mental energy attack, the damage would increase dramatically.

As Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei left, the sparring session had come to an end.

The azure haired one eyed youth gave everyone a mysterious feeling.

After the sparring ended, the Three Clan Party didn't end.

Next was a tea session where everyone would give each other advice.

The disciples, including Zhao Feng and Bei Moi, would all learn a



lot after the sparring session. After all, no one apart from Ao Yuetian had the ability to crush everyone else.

Ao Yuetian led the pointers because in terms of strength, cultivation and knowledge, he had exceeded the others by far. However, Ao Yuetian wasn't respectable. His words would be on dot, but he would be savage at the same time.

Mao Feng and the other two of the Silver Moon Clan were given pointers by Ao Yuetian.

“Thanks for Brother Ao's advice, we have learnt a lot.”

Mao Feng was very humble. Ao Yuetian was someone that could beat him in one or two moves and he did indeed have the right to teach him.

After that.

Ao Yuetian evaluated the three from the Broken Moon Clan.

For Yang Gan, Ao Yuetian gave a rare 'not bad'.

“With Brother Yang's strength, you can probably reach the top twenty in the Alliance Banquet.” Ao Yuetian added.

Just top twenty?

The disciples were all dazed. After all, Yang Gan's performance was shocking and he had beat even Mao Feng.

"Hmph, in the previous Alliance Banquet's 70-80% of the top twenty places were taken by the top 3 Clans."

A hint of mockery appeared on Ao Yuetian's face.

Yang Gan smiled: "I heard this as well. The top three Clans: the Cloud Sword Clan, Ancient Shrine and Mystic True Clan all have long histories and powerful strength. In the previous Stars, no other Clan had the right to become one. This time, Brother Ao became one of the Four Stars and gave our three Clan's face."

The disciples were moved when they heard this.

The disciples that the top three Clans raised were all peak tier and it wasn't easy for Ao Yuetian to become a Star.

The Four Stars: Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, Xu Zixuan, Ao Yuetian."

The Four Stars stood at the top of the limitless geniuses of the Thirteen Clans and Zhao Feng had to admit that Ao Yuetian had the ability to look over the younger generation of the Three Clans.

Even if he used his killing moves, Zhao Feng might not be able to beat Ao Yuetian. Furthermore, being one of the Four Stars, how could Ao Yuetian not have his own killing move?

The strength that Ao Yuetian displayed at the Three Clan Party was only the tip of an iceberg.

Luckily, Zhao Feng didn't have any thoughts of showing off and Ao Yuetian was too disdainful to fight with Zhao Feng right now.

In Ao Yuetian's eyes, the Three Clan Party was only a formality and only the other three Stars would be his match.

Next.

Ao Yuetian have pointers to Bei Moi and Zhao Feng.

“You haven't comprehended the real and core parts of Water.”

Ao Yuetian coldly glanced at Bei Moi. Even geniuses such as Bei Moi were looked down upon. The latter had received the Dark Water Inheritance, which contained insights of Water.

This was Bei Moi's forte, but Ao Yuetian was disdainful to look at it, it could be seen how powerful the latter was.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but remember that Ao Yuetian's Moon God War also contained insights from Water apart from moon light.

Bei Moi was expressionless and he didn't say anything. There was

nothing he could do.

At last, it was time to give Zhao Feng pointers.

“As for you...”

A cold smile appeared on Ao Yuetian’s lips: “Lightning is one of the most powerful laws. Your rough use of it is like playing with fire. As for your mental energy skills, they are nothing in front of the successor of the Ancient Shrine. All he needs to do is look at you once for you to lose.”

# Chapter 215 - Cultivation

---

Ao Yuetian's advice for Zhao Feng was bare and without restraint.

Zhao Feng's reaction was the same as Bei Moi's - expressionless and no response, as if he was a wooden head. The disciples who had received pointers from Ao Yuetian would accept it no matter how bad it was.

The members from the Silver Moon Clan even had to smile and praise him.

The strong ruled the world. This was the law of the cultivation world.

Even if a master farted, it would smell good.

Ao Yuetian stood at the peak of power and he had the qualifications to give others pointers.

“Brother Zhao, Brother Bei, Brother Yue is correct. We should accept and learn from this. Only then can we improve.”

Yang Gan thought that Zhao Feng and Bei Moi weren't happy and he started to encourage them.

Although everyone thought Ao Yuetian was arrogant, they had to

admit that he was on the dot.

But Yang Gan didn't know that the reason why Zhao Feng and Bei Moi didn't reply wasn't because they were unhappy, but they were too lazy to respond.

Bei Moi was always expressionless and he knew that what Ao Yuetian said was true. However, he didn't like Ao Yuetian because he had challenged Ao Yuetian, but the latter had been too disdainful to fight him. This was what made Bei Moi angry.

As for Zhao Feng. Although he didn't like Ao Yuetian, he knew that the latter wasn't trying to trick him.

Lightning Wind Palm was originally an incomplete skill and although Zhao Feng had tried to improve it, he didn't dare to use all of his Lightning Inheritance on it. Therefore, it looked rough.

This was why Ao Yuetian said that Zhao Feng's use of Lightning was rough.

Apart from that.

Ao Yuetian had said that Zhao Feng's mental energy skills were bad, especially when compared to the successor of the Ancient Shrine.

How long had Zhao Feng been learning mental energy skills?

The improvements that he made in a few days was comparable to decades of others. If the prodigies of the Ancient Shrine knew this, they would probably go find a block of tofu and commit suicide. But Ao Yuetian didn't know the specifics and he had compared Zhao Feng's mental energy, which he had learn a few days, with the geniuses of the Ancient Shrine.

“It looks like what Ao Yuetian said is all true, but people don't like to hear the truth especially when it's said without restraint.”

Zhao Feng admired Ao Yuetian's sharp eyes.

This meant that everyone's weaknesses were seen by Ao Yuetian. His strength and experience exceeded others by far. This was also why he was disdainful to attend the Three Clan Party.

No wonder he could be one of the Four Stars.

Zhao Feng wasn't unhappy at all. What Ao Yuetian had said was the truth, but the latter didn't know the specifics and he had underestimated him.

“Could Brother Ao go into more detail?”

Interest appeared on Zhao Feng's face. He was curious as to what Ao Yuetian had said about defeating the opponent in one glance.

“Lin Tong is the most mysterious and terrifying person of the Four Stars. He has a unique bloodline and he has cultivated the most precious skill of the Ancient Shrine - the Heavenly Absent Eye. When he uses the Heavenly Absent Eye, just one glance would cause the opponent to break down.”

When Ao Yuetian mentioned Lin Tong, his face was full of wariness.

“Just one glance to win, that’s far too terrifying!”

“So queer, how can there be such a skill in this world?”

The disciples all exclaimed.

“No one can block his Heavenly Absent Eyes. Apparently, even those at the 7th Sky wouldn’t able to block one glance of his.” Ao Yuetian took a deep breath.

Heavenly Absent Eyes?

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart. Although he had received the Heart Controlling Technique, it was definitely not as good as the Heavenly Absent Eyes.

One could imagine that Lin Tong had achieved a high level in terms of mental energy.



“If Lin Tong, who is ranked second, is already so terrifying, then how strong would Cang Yuyue, who’s first, be?”

Everyone was full of respect and wariness towards the Four Stars.

Ao Yuetian was an example. He had only showed the tip of an iceberg this time and of the Four Stars, Ao Yuetian was ranked last.

Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian.

Everyone remembered these four names. Of the disciples present, almost all of them had the right to participate in the Alliance Banquet and to understand the opponent’s situation beforehand was a good thing for them.

An hour later.

The tea session ended, which also symbolised the end of the Three Clan Party.

“Ok, we shall meet five months later at the Alliance Banquet.” Ao Yuetian stood up and announced.

On the same night, everyone stayed at the Lin Moon Clan.

Near the pond, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei walked side by side and under the moonlight, their figures were stretched.

Zhao Feng calculated the time and he realised that he had just become fifteen.

On this continent, sixteen years old meant you were an adult, whereas fifteen years old meant you were still a youth. But Zhao Feng was always calm and he gave others a feeling he was older than what he actually looked.

“Big Brother Zhao Feng, are you sure your eye is fine?”

Zhao Yufei was used to calling Zhao Feng this way, although she was slightly older than the latter.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and he took off the metallic eyepatch, revealing a pure azure eye.

When Zhao Yufei saw this eye, her heart shook and the bloodline power in her seemed to sense something.

Peng Peng Peng...

Zhao Feng felt the blood in his left eye's blood vessels speed up.

He soon put the eyepatch back on.

“So Brother Zhao Feng also has bloodline power, like Brother Ao.”

Zhao Yufei seemed be very jealous. In the past, Zhao Feng only had normal talent, but he could increase in cultivation so fast which made her curious. But now, the answer had been revealed.

Zhao Feng wasn't someone normal - he had a rare bloodline.

And from the looks of it, it seemed that Zhao Feng's bloodline power was very strong.

"There's nothing to be envious about. Your body also seems to contain a unique bloodline aura, this is my instinct."

Zhao Feng smiled.

"Really?" Zhao Yufei exclaimed.

In reality, she also had a weird feeling about the changes in her body.

The two talked for a while before returning.

In the night.

Sending Zhao Feng away with her eyes, disappointment appeared on Zhao Yufei's beautiful face: "What am I to him?"

On the morning of the second day.

The members from the Broken Moon Clan climbed back onto the Giant Golden Cang Eagle for the journey back.

“There’s still five months left for the Thirteen Clans Alliance Banquet. You all need to get ready.” First Elder’s voice sounded.

Zhao Feng sat cross-legged and he started to cultivate on the journey back. Bei Moi and Yang Gan seemed to be affected and they used all their time for comprehension and enlightenment.

The Three Clan Party this time had made the other two Clans look at the Broken Moon Clan in a new light. But Yang Gan and the other two had been stimulated by the Three Clan Party.

The pressure Ao Yuetian brought upon them was immense. Yang Gan was unable to accept the fact that he could only reach the top twenty in the Alliance Banquet.

As for Bei Moi, he was angry at Ao Yuetian. No one had ever been too disdainful to battle him. Zhao Feng wasn’t stimulated by it, but he tried to figure out which direction he should go towards.

“My biggest weakness is that my cultivation level is too low.” Zhao Feng thought.

Although he was the youngest in the Three Clan Party this time and he performed extremely well, he was restricted by his

cultivation.

Therefore, Zhao Feng was clear which direction he needed to head in.

One, cultivation. This was the foundation of everything and what restricted him.

Two, the Lightning Inheritance. This was the core of his skills and it had large room for expansion.

Three, mental energy skills.

Zhao Feng had confidence in the third point - his talent in mental energy was just too high.

It was certain that this was the forte of his left eye. Zhao Feng already had a thought to merge mental energy skills with the ability of his left eye.

One of the Four Stars, Lin Tong, who had trained the Heavenly Absent Eye, had the ability to beat the opponent with just one glance. This was a mental energy eye skill and it enlightened Zhao Feng.

Returning back to the Clan, Zhao Feng immediately entered secluded cultivation. Facing the true stage of the world, he didn't dare to go easy.

In reality, he was not the only one training hard, everyone else participating in the Alliance Banquet was as well.

Five months time was not long nor short.

For those at the Ascended Realm, every step forward in cultivation became harder.

Those like Ao Yuetian and Yang Gan, who had reached the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm, would find it hard to increase even a tiny bit in cultivation.

Compared to them, Zhao Feng, who was only at the 4th Sky of the Ascended Realm, had more room for improvement.

After returning to the Clan for a month, Zhao Feng had successfully reached the peak 4th Sky.

After the Floating Crest Trial, Zhao Feng had a large amount of resources and being a Core disciple, the Clan also gave him many things. Especially in this period of time, the Clan gave them much more help.

Zhao Feng could cultivate in the Thousand Leaf Pond continuously.

The Thousand Leaf Pond was enveloped by an Energy Gathering

Array and the pond itself had sucked in countless energy. The efficiency of cultivating in the Thousand Leaf Pond was high.

In the blink of an eye, there was only one month left till the Thirteen Clan Alliance Banquet and Zhao Feng had reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm a month ago. But after reaching the 5th Sky, his progressment in cultivation had reached a bottleneck.

In this time, Zhao Feng had comprehended 30-40% of the first level of the Lightning Inheritance. This wasn't the edges of lightning anymore, but in depth. On the other hand, his Lightning Wind Palm had been perfected once more and Zhao Feng had succeeded in reaching the 6th level.

The 6th level was the highest level. Zhao Feng's life wasn't threatened at all when he reached this level and there was no chance of him summoning lightning.

In terms of mental energy, the Heart Controlling Technique had been fully learnt two months ago and he had flipped through a small amount of books that were useful for mental energy.

Cultivation, lightning inheritance, and mental energy had all reached a bottleneck.

This day.

Zhao Feng exited his secluded meditation.

# Chapter 216 - 6th Level Of The Lightning Wind Palm

---

There was still one month till the start of the Alliance Banquet.

Zhao Feng had exited his secluded cultivation this time because he had reached a bottleneck in every aspect.

However, the second he exited secluded meditation, he had caught the attention of other disciples and higher ups of the Clan.

This wasn't just because Zhao Feng was a participant in the Alliance Banquet, but because of other reasons as well.

Inside an Elder's place.

"Master, Zhao Feng has come out." Quan Chen said respectfully.

"Lightning has been appearing where Zhao Feng has been in secluded meditation in the past two months. There's a high chance of him trying to reach, if not already reached, the 6th level of the Lightning Wind Palm. You go and immediately tell Bei Moi and Yuan Zhi about this..."

Hai Yun Master stood with his hands behind his back.

In the past several months, Zhao Feng had been cultivating hard and he was too low-key, a stark contrast to his previous arrogance.



Apparently, the sound of lightning and thunder could be heard from Zhao Feng's building.

Many guessed that 'Zhao Fengzi(Fengzi meaning insane)' was trying to reach the highest level of the Lightning Wind Palm. Only a small number of geniuses were able to train the Lightning Wind Palm to the 6th level. Most of the people had given up halfway or would become disabled.

There was an example of a genius training the Lightning Wind Palm to the highest level, but he was struck dead by lightning.

A few days ago.

The lighting above Zhao Feng's living area had disappeared - had he succeeded?

If he succeeded, would he be struck dead by lightning?

This was a very important question, especially for those that were his enemy. The weird thing was that First Elder kept silent the whole time.

"There must be something going on for First Elder to not stop Zhao Feng."

Hai Yun Elder wasn't retarded.

In reality, Hai Yun Elder and the Clan Master had gone to First Elder one month ago to try and make First Elder stop Zhao Feng.

After all, Zhao Feng was a Core disciple and the Clan depended on him in the Alliance Banquet. But First Elder had shook his head, telling them that he couldn't stop it and he had even sent people to protect Zhao Feng.

Sky Moon Mountain.

Inside a jade palace.

“Zhao Feng has come out of seclusion? Tell him to see me instantly.” The Broken Moon Clan Master said to Ran Xiaoyuan and Sister Yuan.

“Master, why do you place so much importance on him?” Sister Yuan asked curiously.

Although Zhao Feng was a Core disciple, he was only a disciple, and he wasn't even the Clan Master's disciple.

“There's still one month till the Alliance Banquet. The Ancient Shrine disciples are all troublesome and Zhao Feng's the only disciple who's proficient in mental energy in the clan...” The Broken Moon Clan Master smiled.

“No wonder.” Sister Yuan understood immediately.

The Clan Master's actions were for the benefit for the Clan. If Zhao Feng let the disciples 'feel' what it would be like to be attacked by mental energy beforehand and find ways to block it, they would have a higher chance of victory against those from the Ancient Shrine.

The reason that the Clan Master immediately called for Zhao Feng was because she was scared that Zhao Feng would enter seclusion again.

At the same time.

The palace of First Elder.

"Feng'er's finally come out."

First Elder had worry as well as expectancy on his face.

Had Zhao Feng succeeded or not? Did he break past the death cycle of the Lightning Wind Palm?

"Call Zhao Feng immediately." First Elder ordered.

"Master, the Clan Master has sent people to find Brother Zhao as well." Yang Gan said.

At this point in time.

Zhao Feng exiting seclusion had caught the attention of the whole Clan. The younger generation were curious about Zhao Feng's rise in strength.

The top two Core disciples, Yang Gan and Bei Moi, didn't increase much in cultivation and they had reached a bottleneck.

Bei Moi still had a long way to go to reach the peak of the 5th Sky. Yang Gan was still at the 6th Sky, but a few months wasn't enough for him to reach the peak of the 6th Sky.

Under normal circumstances, Yang Gan needed two to three years to reach the 7th Sky at least and it could last up to ten years at the most. Unless he had talent comparable to an Earth Spiritual Body or many resources, it would be almost impossible to reach the next Sky in a few months.

Every Sky in the Ascended Realm was harder to break through, but the changes they brought upon were greater.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng was only at the 4th Sky, so he had more room for improvement. The second he exited seclusion, people after people came to congratulate him.

Lin Fan was the first to arrive, then Yun Mengxiang, Xiao Sun, Xu Ren, Liu Yue'er and some other Core disciples.

“Congratulations Brother Zhao for training the Lightning Wind

Palm to the highest level.” Quan Chen laughed.

Hearing this, the others disciples started to flatter Zhao Feng. Most people would congratulate Zhao Feng on breaking through, but mentioning Lightning Wind Palm had other means.

“A measly Lightning Wind Palm isn’t enough for me. I’m considering to swap it for a higher leveled skill.” Zhao Feng thought and said.

His tone was arrogant, but no one knew what he really thought.

Did Zhao Feng succeed or not? What did he mean by swapping it for another skill?

“Why is Zhao Feng going to swap skills? Could it be that he’s succeeded in reaching the 6th level, but because it’s too dangerous to use it, he wants to swap?”

Lights flashed in Quan Chen’s eyes.

His thought was very logical.

According to the records, when one trained the Lightning Wind Palm to the highest level, there was a high chance of being struck by lightning.

Zhao Feng wasn’t dead, but saying he wanted another skill might

have hidden meaning.

Soon.

Yang Gan, Ran Xiaoyuan, and Sister Yuan all arrived.

The Clan Master and the Elders all had something to discuss with Zhao Feng and therefore, they decided to meet him in the Central Hall.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng nodded and he went with the Core disciples to the Central Hall.

Central Hall.

The Clan Master, First Elder and Hai Yun Master were all present.

The Broken Moon Clan Master had a smile on her face. First Elder was expressionless, but there was expectancy in his eyes. Hai Yun Master's eyes twinkled as he stared at Zhao Feng.

The three soon said what they wanted to say.

There were two points.

One was obviously the Lightning Wind Palm. The second was that the Clan needed Zhao Feng to perform mental energy attacks on several core disciples.

As for the second point, Zhao Feng agreed immediately.

“How many people are participating at the Alliance Banquet this time?” Zhao Feng asked.

“Ten.” The Clan Master answered.

Zhao Feng thought that the number was larger than expected.

First Elder explained: “According to the rules, there’s three reserved spots. As for the other spots, every Clan must pay a large sum of primal crystal stone. After all, the Alliance Banquet gives out rewards and this comes from the Thirteen Clans combined.”

Zhao Feng understood immediately.

The Alliance Banquet was a stage for the elites of the Clans and it was a chance for them to improve themselves.

Therefore, even if every spot cost a lot, the Thirteen Clans would still pay for it.

To allow the ten Core disciples to participate, the Broken Moon

Clan had payed a huge sum. But the Clans ranked higher had more spots because they had the money and power to let more disciples participate.

The Broken Moon Clan Master smiled and said: “Those from the Ancient Shrine are all elites and almost all of their disciples can reach the top twenty. Therefore, our disciples would definitely face them if we wanted to reach the top twenty.”

She also had further requirements that when Zhao Feng used his mental energy attacks, he couldn't harm these Core disciples or damage them. Everyone knew that Zhao Feng's mental energy attacks were strong and even those at the 5th Sky weren't able to block it.

“No problem. It depends on each individual's will, which can give ten to one hundred percent more resistance.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in agreement.

This was the time to help the Clan and the Clan would definitely give him rewards, including contribution points and primal crystal stones in return.

The higher Zhao Feng's status was in the Clan, the more protection he would received and Lord Guanjun as well as the Zhao family would receive higher treatment.

Hai Yun Master's expression was slightly ugly, but it was soon



replaced by a bright smile.

“Zhao Feng, how’s your Lightning Wind Palm going? Apparently, when one reaches the highest level, anyone under the True Spirit Realm would be killed and those at the True Spirit Realm would even need to be wary.” Hai Yun Master finally asked what mattered to him most.

Everyone’s heart jumped when they heard that the anyone under the True Spirit Realm would be killed: “This Lightning Wind Palm is way too terrifying.”

THE Core disciples looked warily towards Zhao Fengzi (Insane Zhao).

Zhao Fengzi was the title given to Zhao Feng by the members of the Broken Moon Clan. This was because his name originally had ‘Feng’ in it and he had trained the Lightning Wind Palm. Almost no one dared offend him in the Clan.

“Could he have actually trained the Lightning Wind Palm to the highest level?”

Everyone’s heart jumped. Even the Clan Master and Elders were curious.

“This Disciples has indeed trained it to the highest level.” Zhao Feng answered.

Hearing this, everyone within the hall was shocked.

Quan Chen, Bei Moi and co. acted as if they had been hit.

“Feng’er, are you in constant danger?” First Elder asked.

Zhao Feng explained: “Through my perfection, the danger of the skill has been lowered, but it’s power is only comparable to the peak level of a High tier Mortal skill.”

When a High tier Mortal Skill was trained to the peak level, the power was terrifying, especially when it had to do with Lightning.

“Then, is there the possibility of summoning the 9 Clouds Lightning?”

Hai Yun Master’s eyes closely watched him. According to Zhao Feng, although the Lightning Wind Palm was terrifying, it wasn’t a monster yet.

“Yes.” Zhao Feng answered.

It’s true. Everyone took in a cold breath. Even the Clan Master and the Elders were moved.

“Of course, any power that exceeds one’s limits has restrictions and a heavy price.” Zhao Feng continued.

Restrictions and heavy price?

Hai Yun Elder said ‘As I thought’ in his heart as he heard this.

“To summon the lightning, it must be in a cloudy or stormy day. There’s a fifty percent chance of summoning the lightning in a cloudy day and a hundred percent chance in a stormy day. This is the requirements.”

Pausing a bit, Zhao Feng continued: “Once I summon the lightning and summon power that tens of times stronger than me, any existence under the True Spirit Realm would be killed and those at the True Spirit Realm could be severely injured. Of course, as the price, there’s a 50% chance of me dying. The more powerful the lightning is means the chances of me dying are higher.”

# Chapter 217 - Hard Question

---

Hearing Zhao Feng's explanation, everyone in the hall took in a cold breath.

It was true that the 6th level of the Lightning Wind Palm could summon the 9 Clouds Lightning.

This killing move was terrifying and any existence under the True Spirit Realm would be instantly slaughtered. Even those at the True Spirit Realm would have to be wary or else they could be seriously injured.

At this point in time, all the Core disciples and even Hai Yun Master were wary of Zhao Feng. When Quan Chen and co. were scanned over Zhao Feng, they felt extremely nervous.

Although Zhao Feng would pay a hefty price to summon the lightning and had a 50% chance of being killed, who would dare underestimate that insane bastard?

“Cough cough, our talks regards the Lightning Wind Palm end here. After all, this will reveal Feng'er's secrets.” First Elder's voice dissipated the tension in the hall.

Only First Elder knew that Zhao Feng was tricking them.

Through Zhao Feng's improvements, the 6th level couldn't summon the 9 Clouds Lightning. But even though it couldn't

summon the lightning, in every other aspect, it was much stronger and the danger it posed was very low.

Being the perfecter of this skill, how could Zhao Feng risk his life on probability and luck? Originally, even if one didn't summon the 9 Clouds Lightning, the lightning might still come down on a raining day or storm.

Now, through trial and error and the merging of the Lightning Inheritance, the Lightning Wind Palm had become complete.

Zhao Feng had used everyone's curiosity and the original Lightning Wind Palm to scare everyone.

Even Hai Yun Master believed most of it.

Quan Chen believed it without a doubt and he finally understood what Zhao Feng meant by finding a better skill.

Zhao Feng had become a forbidden existence. It was as if he had a time bomb on him.

Who would dare to offend this insane bastard?

Even Hai Yun Master would be wary if he tries to kill Zhao Feng in secret.

Although it seemed Zhao Feng's actions were high-key, all he had

done was open a temporary umbrella, which gave him more time to mature.

In the next few days.

Zhao Feng started to use his mental energy skills against the Core disciples like discussed with the Clan Master. The reason Zhao Feng agreed wasn't only because of the rewards that the Clan offered.

The other reason was that he lacked battle experience with mental energy.

Now these Core disciples were willing to be 'live targets', Zhao Feng obviously didn't reject them.

He first started with Yang Gan. According to the deal made with the Clan, the top five were placed first.

Yang Gan's will, experience and state of heart were all extremely high leveled.

These people had strong resistance against mental energy sound attacks and the latter's cultivation was higher than Zhao Feng's.

Zhao Feng was very willing to help Yang Gan.

Firstly, the two had the same Master and they weren't enemies.

Secondly, he was very strong and so Zhao Feng didn't need to be careful. If it was someone with weak will, Zhao Feng could severely injure them accidentally.

Ta!

Zhao Feng lightly exclaimed and he first used his mental energy sound attack. This attack would cause damage to the organs through the vibrations of sound and this was the attack that Zhao Feng was most familiar with.

Facing the mental energy sound attack, Yang Gan's mighty figure trembled slightly. The fact that he was on guard allowed him to block the attack.

"Brother Yang, be careful. I only used 50% of my power just then." Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

60%... 70%... 80%...

When Zhao Feng used 80-90% of his power, Yang Gan felt his state of heart and blood gently tremble.

"Brother Zhao, that mental energy sound attack of yours could harm me if it was a sneak attack." Yang Gan had a solemn expression.

It was Yang Gan. If it was someone apart from him or Bei Moi, they would probably be killed instantly by one sound attack.

What was more terrifying was that Zhao Feng's move was an area attack. It was because it was an area attack that Zhao Feng had swept through the second stage of the Floating Crest Trial.

What Yang Gan didn't know that although Zhao Feng had used almost all of his power in the mental energy sound attack, he had only merged 20-30% of the insights that he had gained from the Lightning Inheritance into it.

This also meant that if Zhao Feng fully merged the insights that he had gained from the Lightning Inheritance into the mental energy sound attack, the power could increase by at least 50%. Under that situation, Yang Gan could be injured even if he was on guard.

Zhao Feng's first mental energy attack was his forte - mental energy sound attack.

Facing the attack several times, Yang Gan's resistance rose.

The second round - erosion.

No one was a flawless person. Everyone had a flaw in their hearts. If someone had no flaws, then they would be a Saint but Saints only existed in legends.

Erosion meant trying to erode the flaws in the opponent's heart. Those that were hit by this skill might lose their rationality and if



it was serious, their mental energy might crumble.

Zhao Feng tried to erode Yang Gan's heart, but the effect wasn't obvious. But there was one time that Zhao Feng succeeded in breaking through Yang Gan's defense.

The latter's fists were clenched and he managed to squeeze out through clenched teeth: "No one can take the title of Head disciple from me. Bei Moi, Zhao Feng, you're still far away... How is this possible!?"

Of course, Yang Gan recovered his consciousness in half a breaths time, but half a breaths time was enough to decide a battle.

"Brother Zhao, I just..."

Cold sweat appeared on Yang Gan's forehead.

Zhao Feng laughed and said: "It's fine, no one is perfect. Everyone has their own flaws."

Yang Gan didn't question him any further. Facing Zhao Feng, who was trying to erode his heart, Yang Gan's resistance against it became stronger as well.

The third round of mental energy attack - mental energy illusions.

The path of illusions was extremely deep and it could be used in multiple aspects, such as movement skills or illusion arrays.

Zhao Feng's mental illusion was the combination of the Illusion Fish Picture and the Heart Controlling Technique.

“Brother Yang... I'm starting... ” Zhao Feng's voice seemed to contain bait and lure and his eyes shone weirdly.

The second that Yang Gan's gaze met Zhao Feng's eye, his expression struggled for a second before returning back to normal.

“Illusion attacks are so strong.”

Yang Gan was slightly surprised. The power from Zhao Feng's mental illusions contained the insights gained from the Illusion Fish Picture.

The Illusion Fish Picture was very profound and old man Zhang had once said that if he had fully comprehended the Illusion Fish Picture, he would not have the right to even be his teacher.

Now, Zhao Feng had learnt almost all of it and his mental illusions were very powerful.

“Hehe, I only used 30-40% power just then.” Zhao Feng laughed lightly as he used another mental illusion.

Mental illusions were split into two types. The first was mental illusion attacks and the hooded figure, which Zhao Feng had met that night, was of this type. The second type was mental illusion confusion.

Zhao Feng's forte was the second type and combining with the Illusion Fish Picture, he could make the opponent fall into a temporary illusion.

When Zhao Feng used 60-70% of his power, Yang Gan was already dazed and every daze would last half a breath to two breaths at max.

Two days later.

Yang Gan's training with Zhao Feng had come to an end.

Everyone only saw Yang Gan walk out soullessly.

Next.

Bei Moi, Ran Xiaoyuan, Yuan Zhi and co. became Zhao Feng's live test subjects.

To Zhao Feng's surprise, he realised that Bei Moi's resistance towards mental energy was even slightly stronger than Yang Gan's and this was due to the Dark Water Inheritance. Bei Moi was not only strong in physical defense, his Dark Water Inheritance also improved his mental energy defense.

Through two days training, Bei Moi also left, defeated and tired.

The third person was Ran Xiaoyuan.

Ran Xiaoyuan's performance was average.

When he used the erosion attack, Ran Xiaoyuan's performance shocked Zhao Feng.

"I like Brother Zhao... Sister, don't tell anyone." Ran Xiaoyuan's face was blood red as she said urgently.

The entire process lasted several breaths.

Zhao Feng acted like nothing had happened, but he gave pointers to Ran Xiaoyuan on what to do.

Ten days later.

The nine core disciples walked out of Zhao Feng's place.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi and Ran Xiaoyuan had greater importance placed upon them. As for the others, they finished in a day and a half. Of course, those that had great relationships with Zhao Feng, such as Lin Fan, were specially taken care of.

From this moment onwards.

Zhao Feng controlled the flaws of the hearts of every Core disciple and he knew their other faces.

From then on.

Zhao Feng had become an existence that everyone felt was forbidden to be challenged. The Core disciples would feel uneasy when someone mentioned Zhao Feng.

After the training, Zhao Feng received the Clan's reward which contained one thousand low grade primal crystal stones, contribution points, spiritual pills, weapons, and other resources.

Zhao Feng was very satisfied.

In the past ten days, he had become more smooth in using his mental energy and his strength had increased.

For the next period.

The Core disciples were mainly in seclusion, trying to break through their bottlenecks.

However, there were only only twenty or so days left and it was obviously that they were not going to break through in this short amount of time, especially for the Core disciples at the 5th Sky or

higher.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng faced the same problem. He had reached a limit in every aspect. It was extremely hard to break through in anything.

“There’s still a distance for me to beat everyone with my 5th Sky cultivation. Especially when the Four Stars are stronger than one another...” Zhao Feng thought in his heart.

What should he use the rest of the time to for?

He can exclude entering secluded meditation. Continuous seclusion made the effect worsen. Then, there was only one way left to increase his strength.

# Chapter 218 - Mysterious Area

---

The answer was simple... battle.

Over the past few months, Zhao Feng had been in seclusion and every aspect he was training had reached a bottleneck. Only through true battle would his potential be squeezed out.

This was also why everyone's strength increased so rapidly in the Floating Crest Trial.

Of course, there was only twenty days left and Zhao Feng couldn't guarantee that battle would give him breakthroughs.

But one point was certain - if he remained in seclusion, there was almost 0% chance of his strength increasing rapidly. Therefore, Zhao Feng chose to go out and battle.

It wasn't just Zhao Feng who thought about this. Bei Moi and Lin Fan had already left the Clan to go out and fight. Zhao Feng went to take a mission from the Clan.

The aim was to slay four Two Headed Silver Crowned Birds. The difficulty of this mission was ranked between six and seven stars. Normally, three cultivators at the 6th Sky would be needed to have a high chance of succeeding.

The Two Headed Silver Crowned Bird was a flying creature that had two heads and it could beat normal cultivators at the 6th Sky.

The Clan would definitely not allow normal disciples, who wanted to accept it, to go.

But considering that it was Zhao Feng, Vice Head Li agreed. From his point of view, even if Zhao Feng was unable to complete the mission, he still had the ability to retreat without being harmed. Furthermore, Zhao Feng was a legendary archer and he was suitable for the task.

“Oh yeah, the mission that you set before has almost been completed and the primal crystal stones have been almost used up.” Vice Head Li reminded.

So fast?

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised because he had given hundreds of thousands of substandard primal crystal stones for this mission.

After receiving the materials, ninety percent of the primal crystal stones inside Zhao Feng’s interspatial bracelet had disappeared.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped out to show its dissatisfaction.

Zhao Feng had an agreement with the little thieving cat that he would give it 200 substandard primal crystal stones as ‘cat food’.



The little thieving cat wouldn't touch the items in the interspatial bracelet in return. But with ninety percent of the primal crystal stones gone, the little cat couldn't take it.

Under normal circumstances, Zhao Feng shouldn't be so low on money since he had gained a lot from the trial, but he had spent a large portion on gathering resources for the Yin Shadow Cloak.

Many resources were worth a city and they were worth more than Mortal weapons. Furthermore, because it was a 'searching' mission, the rewards were greater.

Apart from that, Zhao Feng had given Yang Qingshan and Nan Gongfan a lot of resources.

Now, Zhao Feng only had a thousand primal crystal stones, which were worth a hundred thousand substandard primal crystal stones, left.

"To gain, one must lose."

Zhao Feng took care of the resources and he didn't regret this decision. The Yin Shadow Cloak was an Inheritance item which could grow with the owner. If it could be fixed, its power would rise to another level.

Let's go!

After Zhao Feng took the mission, he left the Clan immediately

and headed to the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

His main focus was battle and not the mission. Even if he couldn't complete the mission, all he had to pay in compensation was a few contribution points, which were nothing to him.

“Which direction should we head in?” Zhao Feng squinted his eyes.

The Sky Cloud Forest spanned across thirteen countries and there were areas that even those at the True Spirit Realm didn't dare to enter.

“Miao miao!”

The little thieving cat appeared and it spat out an ancient coin.

The ancient coin flipped midair before landing on the little thieving cat's paws.

The latter reached out and it pointed its paw in a certain direction.

“Fine.”

Zhao Feng headed in the direction that the cat pointed at.

On the way, a screeching sound from an eagle could be heard, causing the nearby deadly beasts to cower in fear.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng looked up and he saw a Golden Feathered Eagle flying through the air and it radiated an aura that was at the 4th Sky. It was a flying Yao Beast that was be suitable to carry him.

“Come down.” Zhao Feng’s voice was very alluring and it was carried through mental energy.

The Golden Feathered Eagle, which had a wingspan of four to five feet, landed gently on the ground and it acted very obedient.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and he sat on the eagle’s back.

His comprehension in the Heart Controlling Technique wasn’t any weaker than the hooded figure’s now and controlling a bird was simple.

The Golden Feathered Eagle carried the human and cat towards the depths of the Sky Cloud Forest.

An hour later.

A small creek in a canyon appeared.

“Hmm, here?”

Zhao Feng was certain that this was the blood python canyon that he had been to before.

It was here that Ran Xiaoyuan and a few disciples had slain the Azure Hyena, which allowed Zhao Feng to escape.

Arriving here again, another high tier deadly beast had occupied the blood python canyon and it was even stronger than the Azure Hyena.

But the Golden Feathered Eagle that Zhao Feng rode upon was a Yao beast and a ‘Lord tier’ beast in the eyes of mortals, which caused the high tier deadly beast to tremble in fear.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but sigh, a year ago he couldn’t even protect his own life and now, high tier deadly beasts were like ants in his eyes.

Ignoring the high tier deadly beast, Zhao Feng made the Golden Feathered Eagle slow down a bit and according to the little thieving cat’s directions, the destination was clear.

A while later, the forest ahead suddenly became dark and there was a queer aura in the air.

In the dark forest, the occasional beast would jump out.

Zhao Feng looked down from above and he sent out a mental energy sound attack that slew the weaker beasts, even if they had strong defense.

The deeper Zhao Feng went in the forest, the stronger the resistance and he could feel uneasy auras from afar.

It was certain that the depths of the dark forest definitely had Yao Beasts at the 7th Sky or higher because only that level would threaten Zhao Feng.

Miao miao!

The cat took the ancient coin out once again and confirmed the direction.

Zhao Feng nodded his head, he released the eagle and then took the Yin Shadow out to cover his aura.

Under the cover of his Yin Shadow Cloak, the stronger beasts weren't able to sense Zhao Feng's existence. The auras from the depths of the forest became stronger and stronger and they were almost all at the 5th Sky or higher.

Zhao Feng was suspicious whether or not this was the headquarters of the Yao beasts or not.

On the way, Zhao Feng had entered the territories of several Yao beasts at the 7th Sky. Although he had the Yin Shadow Cloak, the beasts still looked around warily, as if they sensed something.

Zhao Feng was sure that he had the ability to fight against beasts of the 7th Sky, there were limitless powerful Yao Beasts here and once they surrounded those below the True Spirit Realm, they would kill them.

Zhao Feng finally passed through the most dangerous area after several long hours.

On the way, he had passed by at least twenty Yao beasts at the 7th Sky and there were even those at the half step True Spirit Realm. Their terrifying auras restricted Zhao Feng's breathing.

Those at the half true spirit realm surpassed normal beasts at the 7th Sky.

The dark forest became misty at this time, as if there was a gap between the two areas.

Zhao Feng entered the misty dark forest area and he instantly lost his direction and his senses became muddled.

No wonder there wasn't any signs of life here.

The ground below Zhao Feng's feet contained bones and the eery air caused his heart to turn cold.

“Normal cultivators would definitely die here, even if they were at the half step True Spirit Realm.” Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

Luckily, he had his left eye, which could see through the misty air. Furthermore, his forte was mental illusions and the illusion here had almost no effect on him.

Crack... crack...

Zhao Feng walked over the bare bones and the death air around him would make cultivators at the 7th Sky unable to breathe.

A coldness and danger enveloped Zhao Feng. It was like a mysterious energy was trying to enter his body.

The little thieving cat on Zhao Feng's shoulder looked around warily.

Zhao Feng removed his eyepatch and an azure light flashed in his left eye flashed azure, which made the danger feeling instantly fade by over half.

Enhancing his left eye to the maximum, Zhao Feng could finally see the situation clearly.

In the depths of the misty dark forest was a hundred or so tombs and every tomb was the size of a small palace, reaching a height of

ten metres.

The tombs formed a circle and the ground in the middle was made of a special silver crystal material, which Zhao Feng's left eye couldn't even see past.

In the centre of the silver crystal field, there was a stone altar, which had weird array lines on it. And next to the altar, there was a small room.

A misty dark forest, ground full of white bones, tomb after tomb, a silver crystal field, a mysterious altar...

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and his body started to tremble slightly, but he didn't know whether it was from excitement or fear.

Normally, cultivators at the half step True Spirit realm or even the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be able to walk this far because they would lose their senses in the mysterious mist. But Zhao Feng succeeded with the help of his left eye.

At this point in time.

There was a hundred or so feet between Zhao Feng and the tombs and every step he made would make him feel more uneasy.

The white bones in front of him suddenly shook. Two or three human shaped skeletons with glowing green flaming eyes held



weapons made of bone as they crawled out of the ground.

The three human shaped skeletons each put a faint pressure on Zhao Feng, meaning they had strength comparable to at least the 6th Sky.

Furthermore, there might be more in hiding.

Go forward or go back?

Before Zhao Feng could decide anything, the three human shaped skeletons lunged clumsily but quickly towards Zhao Feng.

# Chapter 219 - Miser

---

Every one of these three skeletons had strength comparable to the disciples to that could attend the Three Clan Party.

Facing the attacks of all three of them, even Zhao Feng was pushed back a few steps.

Shua Shua Shua---

Three bone sword slashed out towards Zhao Feng which instantly destroyed the latter's figure.

Shuuu-

Lightning flashed in the air and a figure appeared several yards away.

This was a skill that Zhao Feng had created. The "Illusion Lightning Arc Step" used the Illusion Fish Picture as the foundation while merging the Lightning Inheritance into it.

Zhao Feng hadn't dared use this skill in the Three CLan Party because he hadn't practised it enough but several months later, his Illusion FIsh Lightning Arc Step had been perfected.

Three skeletons comparable to the 6th Sky couldn't even touch Zhao Feng's clothes.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Arcs of lightning condensed on Zhao Feng's palm and caused the sound of thunder to appear.

Boom-Crack!

The three human like skeletons were instantly pushed back.

The skeleton at the front instantly turned into black dust while the other two were dismembered.

So strong!

Zhao Feng looked at his palm with joy.

The 6th level of the Lightning Wind Palm was indeed terrifying - it could almost instantly kill three skeletons comparable to the 6th Sky!

In this mysterious zone, Zhao Feng had no need to conceal his Lightning Inheritance.

The other two skeletons had all been disfigured and Zhao Feng waved his hand, throwing to arcs of lightning towards them.

Crack Crack!

The two human like skeletons broke into pieces.

Zhao Feng let out a breath. Although the three skeletons seemed strong, it seemed to be perfectly countered by his Lightning Wind Palm.

To kill three beings comparable to the 6th Sky was a bit exaggerated.

Looking it from another perspective, could Zhao Feng kill three Yang Gan's in one palm? Obviously, under normal situations, it was very unlikely.

After slaying the three skeletons, Zhao Feng proceeded forwards.

There was still a hundred yards till the tombs and because Zhao Feng was on guard, he placed close attention to the layers of white bone below.

Clack clack.

The white bones on the ground started to move again and humans skeletons started to rise.

“Die!”

Before they could fully appear, Zhao Feng used his Lightning Wind Palm and slew them one after another.

His movement skill was the “Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step” which caused arcs of lightning to flash in the air whenever he moved.

Even if three or four human skeletons appeared at once, Zhao Feng killed them before they rose.

It seemed like he was playing hit the mole, whenever one popped out he would hit it.

Zhao Feng made it seem easy but if it was another cultivator at the 5th Sky, they would find it troublesome.

Afterall, Zhao Feng’s speed was extremely fast and the power of the Lightning Wind Palm was devastating. One palm could instantly kill a skeleton.

Bit by bit, he was slowly progressing towards the tomb.

One hundred yards.... Ninety yards.... Eighty yards....

Zhao Feng’s figure inched closer and closer as he closely surveyed the nearby surroundings.

The strength of the skeletons now rising were mainly at the 5th

or 6th Sky but at times, tens of them would appear at the same time but luckily Zhao Feng's Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step was extremely fast and the skeletons weren't able to even touch his clothes.

After entering the 50 yards radius, Zhao Feng met a human skeleton that was comparable to the 7th Sky.

This human skeleton was two to three yards tall and held a thick spear made of bone. When it waved the spear, a radius of tens of yards was enveloped in black winds.

Zhao Feng felt troubled at this point in time. If he was hit straight on, he would be seriously injured if not dead.

Furthermore, the defense of the human skeleton at the 7th Sky rose another level.

Qiu Qiu!

Zhao Feng pushed his Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step to the maximum and first slew the weaker skeletons nearby before using his Lightning Wind Palm to battle the last skeleton.

Lightning Wind Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng caused lightning and wind mix and sent a roaring dragon of lightning towards the skeleton that was at the 7th Sky.

The bones of the skeleton turned black and cracked at several places before falling down.

Zhao Feng puffed a little before continuing.

A skeleton at the 7th Sky and many weaker skeletons would rise every several yards and Zhao Feng's footsteps forward were stopped.

Zhao Feng glanced at the tombs and didn't dare carelessly fly over. Only by going on ground bit was bit was it safe.

Seeing the sky darken, Zhao Feng was slightly agitated but thinking about it, his aim was to earn battle experience anyways.

The mysterious area in front of him might contain great fortune - especially within the tombs, there might be treasures inside.

But Zhao Feng understood, no matter how rushed he felt, there was nothing he could do.

“Let's do it slowly.”

Zhao Feng's state of heart slowly calmed down as he sat on the ground and ate a few Spiritual pills.

When his energy reached it's peak again, he continued.

In the last thirty yards, the skeletons were predominantly at the 7th Sky.

Zhao Feng slowly crept forwards, and slowly grinded the path.

The Illusion Fish Lightning Arc became more fluent and he seemed to have progressed in how to use the Lightning Inheritance.

At the beginning Zhao Feng could barely fight with one or two skeletons at the 7th Sky. It had now increased to three or four.

Facing four skeletons at the 7th Sky was unimaginable.

Zhao Feng's lightning inheritance as well as movement had both improved and the power and smoothness of the Lightning Wind Palm had also increased.

"Indeed, only through true battle does one improve."

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

Three days later.

Zhao Feng closed in on the last ten yards of the tomb.



At this time an even more terrifying skeleton crawled out. It's bones had a sizzle of silver to it and the aura it released was comparable to the Half-step True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically as he decided to attack first. He ferociously thrust out his Lightning Wind Palm which contained devastating power.

But the flashing silver skeleton succeeded in rising even after taking a barrage of attacks straight on.

Boom-----

A terrifying force sent Zhao Feng flying and caused the latter to spit out a mouthful of blood.

“After reaching the half-step True Spirit Realm, it's offense and defense have both increased.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and activated his bloodline power.

Shuuuuu---

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and Zhao Feng became an azure trail that gave the occasional flicker of lightning.

The flashing silver skeleton was like a miniature tornado that pressured over.

One had to know with the help of the Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step and Yin Shadow Cloak, Zhao Feng's speed was comparable to the 7th Sky.

However, even under this situation, he wasn't able to throw off the flashing silver skeleton.

When an existence reached the Half-step True Spirit Realm, their attributes would increase greatly, even if it was only the half-step True Spirit Realm.

Although the flashing silver skeleton's forte wasn't speed, it was still slightly faster than normal cultivators at the 7th Sky.

Only after flying out a hundred yards did the flashing silver skeleton stop before returning back the way it came.

Zhao Feng let out a breath - it seemed like this skeleton couldn't leave their territory easily.

After resting a few hours, Zhao Feng's injuries had all healed and his energy reached it's peak.

He returned back to challenge the flashing silver skeleton.

A moment later.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood and returned.

Another failure.

Zhao Feng tried a total of seven or eight times which took up two days time but he still wasn't the skeleton's match.

Of course, his strength had increased over the past two days which allowed him to exchange some moves with the flashing silver skeleton.

“It's almost impossible to beat it head on. If this skeleton had the speed of a normal existence at the half-step True Spirit realm and wasn't restricted by the territory, then I definitely would be dead.”

Zhao Feng gave up on fighting head on.

He soon thought of an idea and took out the Luohou Bow with a weird smile.

He took a deep breath and sent his bloodline power and true force within the Luohou Bow.

Beng -- Sou-Sou-

Three Luohou Arrows flashing coldly pierced into the vital point of the skeleton's bones.

After being hit, the skeleton chased over but due to the coldness contained within the arrows, its speed was restricted.

Zhao Feng who was standing at the fifty yards mark instantly ran out of the hundred yard territory.

Qiu-- Qiu-- Qiu--

The three Luohou Arrows returned automatically as the flashing silver skeleton returned back the way it came from.

“Hehe.”

Zhao Feng pulled back the Luohou Bow and sent another round of attacks towards the skeleton's back when the latter's speed was decreased.

Soon.

Zhao Feng had shot out tens of arrows already.

Four hours later.

The flashing silver skeleton fell to the ground. Afterall, ZHao

Feng had merged his bloodline power into the Luohou Bow and any one of his arrows could threaten those at the 7th Sky.

For the next two to three days.

Zhao Feng cleared the last ten yards of the area, which included several flashing silver skeletons and some skeletons at the 7th Sky.

Finally.

Zhao Feng arrived in front of the tomb.

In front of him was one hundred or so tombs that faced towards the centre as if they were bowing down towards the Emperor.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat's black eyes spun.

Zhao Feng thought that with the little thieving cat's personality, there was definitely a lot of treasures in the tombs.

Thinking up to here, he used his left eye to survey the nearby tombs.

His left eye could see past the walls and see the situation below.

For example, there was a coffin and several items in the closest tomb.

However, the corpses in the tombs were all powerful being when alive. Even when they were dead, they radiated powerful aura's that made mortals unable to breath.

These corpses were all at least of the True Spirit Realm when alive.

Zhao Feng didn't make any rash moves. The tombs here were weird and sinister.

It seemed as if they were bowing down and was funerary.

Anyone would be wary and cautious if they entered here.

The entire place was dead silent, as if waiting for the day when one witnessed their past glory and fame.

Zhao Feng could confirmed that there was no "live" beings here and no danger. But the skeletons before were definitely not alive - who knew if there was other dangers?

Just as Zhao Feng was hesitating.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat flipped agilely in mid-air before landing on a stone of a tomb then lept towards the centre.

The little thieving cat wasn't attacked at all in the entire process.

There was no danger?

Zhao Feng was surprised but seeing the crisp actions of the little thieving cat, he heart skipped a beat: With the cat's personality, it would take everything if he didn't follow closely behind.

# Chapter 220 - Curse Of A Hundred Graves

---

Without any more hesitation, lightning flashed under Zhao Feng's feet as he sped off into the air. Being in midair, he seemed to sense a cold aura radiate from the tombs below which seemed to start spreading from his feet.

Suddenly, a bone chilling, dangerous feeling appeared, trying to find its way through to Zhao Feng's soul. That feeling was similar to the feeling that he had felt when he first stepped into the ground of bones, only ten times stronger.

Peng Peng Peng Peng...

Inside the depths of Zhao Feng's left eye, the azure abyss spun and it released a wisp of ancient aura. Only then did the dangerous feeling fade.

Zhao Feng's heart went cold. That danger felt even more intense than the mysterious skeleton in the Sky Cloud Forest. He suddenly seemed to realise that this area was probably prohibited.

Several short breaths seemed like a century.

Zhao Feng finally flew past the tombs and instinct told him that this danger came from the hundred or so tombs below.

Miao miao!



The little thieving cat landed on the field at almost the same time as Zhao Feng. The ground was made of a mysterious silver crystal material which even Zhao Feng's left eye couldn't even see past.

It was hard to imagine even with Zhao Feng's current strength, he wouldn't be able to destroy anything. But Zhao Feng's left eye could sense that the energy here seemed to be frozen.

The little thieving cat leapt agilely onto the centre of the field, where the stone altar was. There were several profound array lines carved onto the stone altar and when he glanced at them, Zhao Feng felt like he was in limitless space.

Shua!

Zhao Feng circulated his left eye and he copied the carving into his mind. Although he couldn't do anything with it, the profoundness that it contained was full of value. The little thieving cat jumped onto the stone altar and it seemed to be slightly excited.

Zhao Feng thought: There's no treasure anywhere, so why would the little thieving cat act like that?

The little thieving cat jumped around for a while before revealing a sad look. Zhao Feng didn't bother with it and he walked into the stone room next to the altar. He carefully scanned the area with his left eye, but he found no signs of danger.

Ever since passing the tombs, the dangerous feeling had

disappeared, which made Zhao Feng almost certain that the silver crystal field was a safe zone.

Inside the room.

Everywhere was covered in dust, it looked like the room had been here a very long time.

Zhao Feng's left eye quickly scanned the items with value and it soon locked onto three items: A small bottle, a flask of alcohol and a piece of beast skin. In reality, everything that didn't rot was valuable.

Shua shua!

Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat made their moves at almost the same, but their objectives were different. Zhao Feng first locked onto the three items on the desk and flashed towards them. The little thieving cat's target was a dead insect.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. He had also seen the dead insect, and its body hadn't rotted. But obviously, he wasn't interested in it. The little thieving cat swallowed the body of the insect whole, like it was scared that Zhao Feng would take it.

"Aren't you scared that it's poisonous?" Zhao Feng smiled.

When his left eye had passed the insect's body, he had seen that the insect was covered in poison. All the little thieving cat did was

hiccup.

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised - one had to know that the cat never hiccuped when it ate the primal crystal stones and other items. It looks like the insect the cat just ate wasn't simple.

Zhao Feng then turned his eyes back onto his spoils.

The little bottle was smooth and transparent, it was obviously not made of a simple material. Furthermore, it contained a transparent liquid inside.

As for the flask of alcohol, it was extremely heavy and it smelled very pleasant, but when Zhao Feng opened it, there was nothing inside. However, Zhao Feng's instinct told him that the flask wasn't simple.

The little thieving cat stared at the bottle and flask with anger and frustration. But obviously, the cat couldn't take two at once and it wasn't able to beat its owner.

On the piece of beast skin was two lines of words that seemed to be written in a very hurried manner. As for the last few words, they were all blurry and unclear. Zhao Feng couldn't help but come to conclusions.

The stone room was originally protected by someone, but an unforeseen situation had arisen, which caused the person to leave and the bottle as well as the flask were items left behind due to the

hurriedness.

But... Zhao Feng didn't recognise the language on the beast skin. It wasn't the common language of this continent.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulder and it revealed a weird expression when its eyes scanned the two lines.

"You understand them?"

Zhao Feng half believed and he was half suspicious. He felt that the little thieving cat wasn't a lifeform that had just been born, but it was something that had been filled with knowledge.

The little thieving cat had a smug look on its face and it waved its paws at Zhao Feng. The latter took out a pen and paper from his interspatial bracelet.

The little thieving cat used two of its small paws and grasped the pen before 'translating' the words from the beast skin.

Zhao Feng then looked at the contents: The Three Saints Palace has become unmovable in the Area of Dust. In the past few days, it even lured several One-Star Factions to almost break the 'Curse of One hundred Graves'. Now, the energy of the Teleportation Array has been used up... This Subordinate will be leaving first...

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed after reading this.

Where was the Area of Dust? Was it the Thirteen Clans or the Northern Continent?

One Star Factions was another trail.

Zhao Feng had heard First Elder mention that forces were ranked from one to five stars with five stars being the strongest. However, five star factions were the strongest forces and they were only heard of in legends. But the forces of this continent didn't seem to be arranged by stars.

Zhao Feng didn't know how the forces were arranged, but First Elder seemed to know. At the end, it wrote 'Curse of One Hundred Graves' and it made Zhao Feng understand the placement of those one hundred tombs.

No wonder he felt a coldness try to invade his body when he entered the ground of white bones.

But because of his left eye, the curse wasn't able to enter his body. Furthermore, according to what was written on the beast skin, the Curse of One hundred graves had almost been broken and its effect now was far weaker than before.

The little thieving cat could also ignore the Curse of One Hundred Graves - this meant that its body was unique and it was

very knowledgeable for it to come straight through.

Although Zhao Feng couldn't understand what most of the words on the beast skin meant, he could tell from the word 'dust' that the world he currently knew of was just the tip of an iceberg. Seeing that he couldn't think through these problems, Zhao Feng decided not to think them through.

He then placed his attention on the flask of alcohol and bottle.

The flask was empty, so Zhao Feng threw it into his interspatial ring. Seeing his actions, the eyes of the thieving cat lit up as it also jumped into the interspatial bracelet.

Zhao Feng then focused on the bottle. There was a thin layer of transparent liquid inside the bottle and Zhao Feng could sense a pure energy from it with his left eye. It was much better than the Spiritual Pills that he ate in the Clan.

Without any hesitation, he drank the liquid, which only took up one-twentieth of the bottle. The transparent liquid went down his throat and into his body.

Instantly, a surge of pure and clean energy stirred up within his body.

The amount of transparent liquid was only the size of the thumb, but it contained a large amount of energy and it gave off a strong aura.

The first feeling that Zhao Feng felt was that he was full and that his energy was replenished.

Then, the power of the liquid started to work around his bones, blood and skin. Its effect was more than ten times better than the Marrow Cleansing Pill.

Luckily, the power was very calm or else it could have seriously injured Zhao Feng's body. The latter felt his entire body getting repeatedly washed and some of his hidden injuries were healed.

At the same time, he had a feeling that his bones had changed. He immediately sat cross legged and used this power to cultivate.

The energy from the liquid was very easy to absorb.

An hour later.

A layer of black, sticky liquid was excreted from Zhao Feng's body.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng had fully absorbed the liquid, which only amounted to the size of a thumb, and he felt power course through him. It was like he had just eaten a full meal and his energy was replenished.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng had reached the peak of the 5th Sky.

“Just the remaining bit of liquid made me reach the peak of the 5th Sky.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and he suppressed the overflowing joy in his heart. His rating of this area rose once again.

According to his analysis, this liquid seemed to just be the ‘food’ for this person and the cleansing of the body was just an extra effect

That’s right, just an extra effect.

Zhao Feng first felt ‘full’ when he drank the liquid, then he felt his body change.

He lifted his hand and he circulated his true force. He felt his power was two times stronger than before.

Just his body alone was stronger than normal cultivators at the 4th Sky.

The effect of this mysterious liquid was terrifying, but sadly, there was just a bit, and it was the remains of what someone else drank.



Zhao Feng decided to consolidate his realm and he found that cultivation was now faster before.

If he kept this up, it would only be a few days before he would naturally reach the limit of the 5th Sky.

Zhao Feng sighed - he had only drank a tiny bit of the mysterious liquid, but its effect was shocking and he should be satisfied with it.

He then placed his attention back into the interspatial bracelet and he was shocked by what he saw.

Inside the interspatial bracelet, the little thieving cat had become drunk but its aura had become stronger than before.

“Where did the alcohol come from?” Zhao Feng was stunned.

He knew that there was no alcohol within his interspatial bracelet. Zhao Feng locked his eyes onto the flask.

The flask was extremely heavy and it still had a few remaining drops of alcohol inside.

Where did the alcohol come from?

Zhao Feng was certain that the flask was empty before.

He humphed coldly and he pulled the little thieving cat out.

An hour later.

The little thieving cat gave the truth and it poured some water into the flask.

Not long after, the water inside the flask started to give off an aromatic smell.

# Chapter 221 - Flying

---

Within the stone room.

A human and a cat sat on the ground, cultivating. Half a day later, the flask brewed another batch of alcohol, which gave off a spiritual smell.

Although it hadn't become Spiritual-grade alcohol, through Zhao Feng's left eye, he could still tell that the alcohol could improve the bodies of those that were at the Ascended Realm.

He also found that the longer the flask brewed the alcohol, the higher the grade of the alcohol would be and it even had the chance of creating true Spiritual alcohol. But this process would need around one month.

Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had made a deal to split 50-50. The little thieving cat's desire towards the alcohol had almost reached the level of his desire for treasure.

After that, the human and cat cultivated quietly in the stone room.

Zhao Feng was consolidating his cultivation while trying to draw out more potential from the mysterious liquid.

Because the little thieving cat had swallowed the insect corpse whole, it hadn't fully digested it.

Two days later.

The auras radiating from both Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had increased. Zhao Feng didn't know the exact strength of the cat, but there shouldn't be much problem for it to take care of the Core disciples in the Clan.

“There's only ten days left till the Alliance Banquet and my mission isn't completed yet.”

Zhao Feng decided to return. The human and cat flew in the air and they left the silver crystal field.

Zhao Feng surveyed the tombs below, but he didn't dare to go close. It was a forbidden area containing the 'Curse of One Hundred Graves', whose origin came from these tombs. Although the bodies in the tombs had died, they still radiated a fearsome aura which confirmed that they were all existences at the True Spirit Realm or higher when they were alive.

The closer one got to the tombs, the stronger the mysterious erosion force would be.

Returning to the ground of white bones.

Zhao Feng had to face the attacks of the white skeletons once again.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng used all his power and amidst the combination of lightning and wind, the skeletons were scattered into dust.

At this moment in time, even skeletons at the 7th Sky were easily taken care of by Zhao Feng.

After exiting the ground of white bones, the area of mist appeared.

“The tombs should be the core of this place; the ground of white bones is the inner circle and the area of mist is the outer circle.” Zhao Feng concluded.

After entering the area of mist, one’s senses would be disrupted and they would lose their sense of direction. As for whether they were able to escape successfully, it depended on luck.

Once someone entered the ground of white bones, they would be affected by the power of the curse.

Shua!

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and Zhao Feng turned into an azure streak that gave the occasional sizzle of lightning that sped towards the boundaries of the area of mist.

Suddenly.

Zhao Feng seemed to sense something and he immediately hid behind a big tree.

An instant later, two powerful auras entered the area of mist. One of them was a grey-robed old man, while the other was an old woman.

The two had the air of True Spirit surrounding them, which could even counter a bit of the mysterious power in the area of mist.

Obviously, these two people were at the True Spirit Realm.

“The Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves indeed lives up to it’s name. My spiritual sense can only extend up to one yard here.” The grey robed old man sighed.

“Do you still want to continue? The curse from the Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves isn’t something that those at the True Spirit Realm can counter. In the past, those who had escaped from this place had all been cursed and they went crazy before dying in just a few years time... ” The old woman persuaded.

Zhao Feng, who was hiding behind a tree, felt his heart clench. He didn’t think that the curse from the ‘Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves’ was this terrifying. Even those at the True Spirit Realm, who had survived exiting this place, had died in the end.

Could a bit of this curse still be on him?

Although Zhao Feng had his mysterious left eye, he wasn't certain.

Furthermore, from the looks of it, the two in front of him were obviously stronger than the Elders in the Clan.

“This Old Man only has tens of years of life left and it's impossible for me to break through to the True Lord Realm and the Origin Core Realm in this Area of Dust. According to the records of the 'Ancient Shrine', if I can leave this place, the chances of success are ten times higher at least.”

The grey robed elder was full of determination.

Sending the two at the True Spirit Realm away with his eyes, Zhao Feng didn't dare to use his left eye to lock onto them, even though he knew that one's senses were restricted in this area.

It was because of this reason that the two couldn't sense Zhao Feng, who also had the help of the Yin Shadow Cloak.

A while later.

Zhao Feng heard a loud shout - the grey robed elder had entered the ground of bones.

“Those two should be Elders of the ‘Ancient Shrine’. I’ll wait and see the situation.”

Zhao Feng didn’t make any rash moves.

The area of mist was to his advantage - he wasn’t scared of being found here.

A while later.

A scream came from the ground of bones.

Qiu-----

The noise of flying through the air sounded, then he saw the grey robed elder retreat from the ground of bones.

The old woman immediately arrived at his side and asked about the situation.

The grey robed elder was full of fear and he couldn’t stop trembling. With his face being green, he finally managed to speak out: “The curse has enveloped my body and my lifeforce is being drained...”

Then, the grey robed elder sat cross-legged on the ground and ate some spiritual pills with the woman helping nearby.



Zhao Feng's face was weird - what had infected the grey robed old man? Standing from afar, he used his left eye to inspect the old man.

However, when Zhao Feng's left eye scanned the grey robed elder, his heart went cold and he couldn't help but take a cold breath.

Through his left eye, he saw invisible white hands stained in blood crawl around the grey robed elder's body.

The organs of the grey robed elder were being eroded by the invisible hands. This scene made Zhao Feng's hairs stand up.

Even the old woman next to the grey robed elder felt uneasy and she had to maintain a certain distance while circulating her True Force.

When the old woman came near, the white invisible hands would also attack her.

Of course, although they couldn't see the existences of the hands, they could instinctively feel the threat from them.

Zhao Feng's eyes were filled with pity - that grey robed elder probably wouldn't live past half a year.

“This Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves is indeed... forbidden.”

Zhao Feng was pretty scared, he never expected that the little thieving cat would bring him to such a dangerous place. If he had first known about the situation here, Zhao Feng wouldn't dare to go in, even if he had one hundred more guts.

Zhao Feng immediately circulated his left eye to check the cat's and his situation, but he found that there was nothing wrong.

Zhao Feng let out a breath.

The reason why Zhao Feng wasn't affected by the curse was because of the mysterious left eye. It was like a token that could dissipate the power of curses. As for the little thieving cat, its history was extremely mysterious and it was the one who lead him here in the first place.

“Little thieving cat, don't do this next time.” Zhao Feng coldly glanced at the little thieving cat with his left eye.

The little thieving cat gave cold hiccup and it nodded its head multiple times before taking out the ancient coin and playing with it sadly.

Zhao Feng knew that only the mysterious left eye could control the little thieving cat or else, with the cat's attitude, why did it even not bother with those at the True Spirit Realm?

Not long after.

The grey robed old man and old woman flew away.

Before they left, Zhao Feng could hear the old woman say: “This is for not listening to me. In the past thousand years, only Lord Patriarch was able to Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves and return unharmed. But even the Patriarch wasn’t able conquer this place. All we can do know is go to the Iron Dragon Country and find Division Leader. He’s extremely mysterious but profound in mental energy techniques. Maybe there’s a way...”

A while after the two had left, Zhao Feng’s figure appeared as he squinted his eyes: “Is that Patriarch the Scarlet Moon Patriarch?”

He didn’t stay any longer and he left the way he came through the area of mist.

Two days later.

Zhao Feng found the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird in the Sky Cloud Forest. The Two headed Silver Crowned Bird was a lord of the skies whose strength was incomparable amongst those at the 6th Sky.

But Zhao Feng’s strength now was at least twice of what he had left the clan with. Just with one pull of the Luohou Bow, he was able to slay a Two headed Silver Crowned Bird.

The mission required four heads and Zhao Feng soon found another one.

This time Zhao Feng didn't shoot it down. Instead, he used a mental energy technique to control the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird. If someone from the Ancient Shrine was here, they would've been stunned.

Zhao Feng, who was at the 5th Sky, had controlled a Yao beast which was at the 6th Sky - this was already incredible. Furthermore, the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird had two heads meaning that it was twice as hard to control.

Zhao Feng sat on the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird and he returned to Sky Moon Mountain.

“What's that Yao beast with two heads?”

The disciples on the Sky Moon Clan panicked and they acted like they were facing a powerful enemy. Two headed Silver Crowned Birds were undefeatable existences, even for inner disciples.

When they saw Zhao Feng on top of the Two headed Silver Crowned Birds, their eyes were filled with respect and even admiration.

Zhao Feng had completed the mission of killing two Two Headed Silver Crowned Birds. But unexpectedly, several Vice-Heads bid

against each other to buy this Two headed Silver Crowned Bird.

How cool would it be to own a Two headed Silver Crowned Bird? It would be the best ride apart from the Giant Golden Ashen Eagle.

The important part was that there was Zhao Feng, a 'beast trainer' who could affect the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird's state of mind, which made it easier to train the bird.

An hour later, Zhao Feng had sold the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird to Vice-Head Li and not only did he get the mission rewards, he had also earned tens of thousands of substandard Primal Crystal stones.

Vice-Head Li's face was red and full of smiles.

Of course, it wasn't this easy to earn the Primal Crystal stones. For the next few days, Zhao Feng had to use his mental energy techniques to help Vice-Head Li train the Two headed Silver Crowned Birds.

On this day.

Core disciple Bei Moi returned from outside and his cultivation had reached the peak of the 5th Sky.

But when Bei Moi saw Zhao Feng, his expression changed dramatically into disbelief.

Because Zhao Feng's cultivation was even slightly higher than his, having reached the perfection of the 5th Sky, not far away from the 6th Sky.

"Looks like my effort and the risk involved was worth it." Zhao Feng thought smugly in his heart.

This was the first time that he had surpassed Bei Moi.

At this moment.

There was only several days left till the Alliance Banquet.

"There's still 5-6 days till the Thirteen Clan's Alliance Banquet, but the place where it's held is far from the Sky Moon Mountain, so we'll be leaving in two days time." First Elder called Zhao Feng and Yang Gan out.

When First Elder's gaze landed on Zhao Feng, his eyes flashed with joy.

Yang Gan's expression changed slightly - he didn't think that this junior martial brother of his was already half a step into the 6th Sky.

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back as his azure hair blew in the wind. A smile had curled up on his lips and an

indescribable confidence came from him that made him more mysterious.

After returning to the Clan, he was full of confidence for the Alliance Banquet. From this moment onwards, there was no power that could stop him from flying.

# Chapter 222 - God's Spiritual Eye

---

“It looks like Feng'er's met some good fortune when going out this time.”

First Elder said with joy.

Yang Gan's heart skipped a beat - the pressure from this junior martial brother of his was too great.

He originally thought that the biggest competitor within the Clan would be Bei Moi but Zhao Feng had jumped straight over Bei Moi and was closing in onto his position of Head disciple.

“Indeed, but it was also quite dangerous.”

Zhao Feng was still slightly scared.

Fortune usually existed with danger - this was something both First Elder and Yang Gan knew.

There was limitless number of people who had died in the chase for fortune.

Only those that were able to survive the danger were true geniuses.

Thinking up to here First Elder placed greater importance



towards Zhao Feng.

The latter's talent wasn't high but had received the best Inheritance within the Floating Crest Palace.

The ten thousand year record of the Floating Crest Palace had been broken by him.

And now.

Zhao Feng's cultivation had increased dramatically over just a short period of ten days.

Would a normal genius have such fortune?

What did this mean?

“This kid's fortune is probably even greater than Bei Moi's.”

When First Elder thought up to here, he couldn't help but be slightly excited.

From birth to now, he hadn't met a genius with such powerful fortune.

Even Bei Moi wasn't able to be compared with Zhao Feng.

Both of them had went out for experience but the increase in Bei Moi's cultivation was obviously not as much as Zhao Feng's.

Furthermore, those with great fortune also usually affected the people around them, hence the line "When one human received the Dao, even the chickens would ascend."

Yang Gan was worried and didn't know what to do facing his junior martial brother whose strength kept on increasing by leaps and bounds.

If this continued on his position of Head disciple might be lost.

First Elder also found his disciples worry and couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

Right at this moment Zhao Feng spoke: "Brother Yang, don't worry. I'm not interested in the position of Head disciple."

After this was said.

First Elder was surprised and Yang Gan didn't know what to say or do.

Zhao Feng's words were too straightforward and somewhat disrespectful.

But because they had the same Master, it was better to say it this

way.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had already found the knot in Yang Gan's heart when training the latter with mental energy.

“Hmph, brother Zhao, do you really have confidence in beating me?”

Yang Gan said unhappily.

But when he said this, he wasn't very confident.

Truthfully, he didn't have confidence winning this mysterious junior martial brother of his.

When they were training last time, Zhao Feng's mental energy technique had worked once and now Zhao Feng's cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds.

“With my current strength, I have at least seventy percent chance of beating Ao Yuetian.”

Zhao Feng's words took a twist.

He didn't say that he could beat Yang Gan, but used Ao Yuetian as the subject.

“Beat Ao Yuetian?”

Yang Gan took a cold breath. This was something he didn't even dare imagine.

Back at the Three Clan Party, Ao Yuetian's powerful strength had been imprinted in his heart and he convincingly lost.

When First Elder heard this, his eyes flashed. The joy from this disciple of his was far out of expectations.

But First Elder wouldn't fully believe Zhao Feng's words. Throughout his lifetime he had seen too many over confident geniuses that lost horribly in the end.

“Hmph, don't be arrogant. Half a month ago, Ao Yuetian of the Lin Moon Clan broke through to the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm and their Core disciple Zhao Yufei reached the peak 6th Sky.”

First Elder harrumphed coldly and said this to dash Zhao Feng's flames.

7th Sky of the Ascended Realm?

Yang Gan was shocked. It was hard to believe that someone of the younger generation had already reached the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng's expression was normal but he sighed in his heart. He had already calculated that there was a small chance of Ao Yuetian trying to break through to the 7th Sky before the Alliance Banquet and it had indeed happened.

“Thank you brother Zhao for helping with my heart knot.”

Yang Gan looked towards Zhao Feng with gratitude and complexity.

Zhao Feng had straightforwardly said what was wrong and had used power to untie Yang Gan's heart knot.

If Zhao Feng didn't say this, Yang Gan would be extremely pressured and might even be jealous, causing him to fall into the abyss.

Zhao Feng didn't want there to be any fights among them so he went straight to the point.

At this moment Yang Gan's state of heart became wider and there was nothing restraining him, giving him more of a chance to improve his cultivation.

First Elder took all of this into his eyes and nodded his head.

Zhao Feng's actions seemed arrogant and careless but had solved

the problem with the simplest and most straightforward way.

After Yang Gan left, only Zhao Feng and First Elder were left behind.

“Feng’er, what else is there?”

First Elder asked.

Zhao Feng took out the beast skin from the Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves and handed it over to First Elder.

First Elder scanned the writings on the beast skin and his expression kept changing.

First Elder obviously knew the words written on the beast skin and seemed to see some kind of secret from it.

“I can’t believe you survived from entering the Forbidden lands of One Hundred Graves.”

First Elder took a deep breath and expressed his shock and disbelief.

The Forbidden land of One Hundred Graves was one of the 7 Forbidden Places on the continent and in the past thousand years only the Scarlet Moon Patriarch was able to retreat from it unharmed.

First Elder was still uneasy and checked Zhao Feng's body.

“If This Disciple was hit by the curse, would my cultivation increase?”

And as expected First Elder didn't find anything from Zhao Feng's body.

Even if Zhao Feng was hit by the curse, those at the True Spirit Realm would probably be unable to break it.

Of course, the reason why Zhao Feng handed over the beast skin to First Elder was because he wanted to ask some questions.

“Does the rankings between Clan's actually exist? How strong would a 1-Star Clan be?”

Zhao Feng asked his questions.

“This is just a legend. If factions were ranked according to the Stars, no one force or faction has even reached above 1-Stars in the history of the Azure Flower Continent.”

First Elder smiled bitterly.

Hearing this Zhao Feng was stunned. Didn't this mean that the Broken Moon Clan wasn't even 1 Star's?

“According to the Star rankings, the ten strongest factions in this continent could be barely considered one stars. Strictly speaking, only the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion” from several hundred years ago could be considered a true 1 Star faction. As for the Broken Moon Clan, it’s not even half a Star. Furthermore, the gap between half a star and 1 Star is tens to hundreds of times more. Of course, it can’t be considered true.”

When First Elder spoke, he shook his head.

Ranking forces by Stars was only a legend.

According to the ranks, the Broken Moon Clan wasn’t even half a star and 1 Star forces were tens to hundreds of times stronger than half a Star forces.

If it continued on like this, 1.5 stars.... 2 stars..... Up to 5 Stars, how devastating would a 5 Star force be?

A few servants from a 2 Star force could already destroy the Broken Moon Clan, so don’t even think about a 5 Star force.

“There are too many legends. You can go to the library and read the records there.”

First Elder sighed and seemed that he didn’t want to say much more.



Zhao Feng returned back to the Central Hall Division and stepped into the library.

Soon.

Zhao Feng found the records regarding the Stars.

According to it, a half star Clan needed at least one person at the True Lord Realm and tens of others at the True Spirit Realm as well as a bunch of other requirements.

It seemed like not only was the Broken Moon Clan not a half star faction, it was far from it.

At a certain point in time.

Zhao Feng started to read about the beginning of time.

According to the records, there existed a “Desolate Continent”.

The Desolate Era was enormous and was there from the start of time, giving birth to gods and demons that controlled tremendous power and almost immortal.

Amongst the passage of time, limitless races appeared on the Desolate Continent.

Until one day.

A battle happened in which even deities, demons, and ancient godking's participated in.

That battle shook the sun and moon and even ripped apart earth, finally dragging in Ancestral Gods into the battle, who used prohibited power, creating a destructive windstorm that shattered the Desolate Continent.

The world didn't end after the Desolate Continent shattered. Instead, this gigantic continent split into billions and trillions of pieces and the bloodline of the Ancient Gods merged into this specks.

The legend says.

The Azure Flower Continent was one of the billions and trillion pieces of the Desolate Continent.

Zhao Feng felt incredulous when he saw this legend.

If this was true, then the Desolate Continent would be too large, just one speck would be the size of a world.

He obviously didn't believe this, just like how he half-believed the Star rankings.

Zhao Feng closed the records and turned around and left.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng suddenly realised that the little thieving cat's eyes twinkled when he read these legends.

At the same instant he turned around, a memory sounded: "The Ancient is broken and the Ancient Gods slain will turn into a trillion dust....."

This sound was very familiar and was what Zhao Feng first heard when he received the mysterious left eye.

Zhao Feng's body froze and he couldn't help but take a deep breath.

The Ancient is broken and the Ancient Gods slain will turn into a trillion dust.

These short, simple words seemed to verify what the records Zhao Feng had just seen.

Didn't this mean..... That these legends were true then? At least in the general direction.

If the legends were true, then the Star rankings of forces should be as well.

At this instant.

Zhao Feng's mind was blown but he soon calmed down.

Even since he had merged with the mysterious left eye he had become calm and resolute. No matter how dangerous or desperate the situation was, he was still able to regain his composure.

“This means my left eye was an eye of an Ancient God?”

Zhao Feng thought but was almost certain it was so.

An eye that came from an Ancient God who came from the era of the Desolate Continent.

Zhao Feng was very confident in his analysis, of course, this was presumed that the legends were true.

“Therefore, I shall name my left eye God's Spiritual Eye.”

Zhao Feng murmured.

Peng Peng Peng Peng....

The left eye suddenly thumped faster and a faint azure blood within the depths of the eye seem to burn, as if an Emperor

awakening.

A even deeper aura merged into Zhao Feng's bloodline which turned Zhao Feng's hair color even darker.

# Chapter 223 - Dragon Concealing Lake

---

Zhao Feng felt the changes in his body and he saw that his bloodline power had become thicker.

He returned back to the room. He took out a mirror and he saw that his left eye and hair had become slightly darker.

Zhao Feng took a light breath and circulated his azure blood. Instantly, a thin layer of azure light had enveloped his skin and it gave off a queer, but noble aura.

Zhao Feng felt that his blood and bones were being filled with an indescribable power and his energy was enhanced.

“My strength has increased by 10-20% and I seem to be protected somewhat.”

Zhao Feng inspected the changes in his bloodline power closely.

There were two main points.

One, his bloodline power had become thicker and the attributes that he had gained had increased. Two, when he circulated his bloodline power, a glass-like azure tattoo would envelop his body and it would protect him.

Zhao Feng felt that the God's Spiritual Eye's bloodline was one

step further to awakening.

He soon put his eyepatch back on and he concealed his bloodline power, which made the glass-like azure tattoo disappear.

Zhao Feng didn't seem to be any different except that the colour of his hair had got slightly darker.

For the next day, Zhao Feng got familiar with his bloodline power and he consolidated his cultivation.

Right now, his cultivation had reached the limit of the 5th Sky and he was only behind Yang Gan amongst the Core disciples.

The next morning.

The ten Core disciples of the Broken Moon Clan sat on three separate flying beasts and they headed North.

This time, they were being led by the Broken Moon Clan Master, First Elder, Granny Liuyue, Hai Yun Master, Vice-Head Li and a few others of the older generation.

Zhao Feng sat on Vice Head Li's Two headed Silver Crowned Bird and he helped him tame it.

At this point in time, the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird was already extremely obedient.

Vice Head Li was full of admiration: “Usually, adult flying beasts like this are very hard to tame. Many have to be tamed from young.”

Under normal circumstances, it would range from half a year to several years to tame this adult Two headed Silver Crowned Bird.

But with Zhao Feng’s help, only half a month was needed.

Lin Fan and Liu Yue’er sat on the Two headed Silver Crowned Bird as well, they were two people who Zhao Feng was familiar with.

“Senior, how long is it till we arrive?” Liu Yue’er asked obediently.

“Around two - three days, including the breaks in between.” Vice-Head Li answered.

The Alliance Banquet was held in the territories of the thirteen countries and it was at the famous ‘Dragon Concealing Lake’.

This lake was at the center of the thirteen countries’ territories.

On the journey, Zhao Feng sat cross-legged and he circulated his True Force to sense the energy of heaven and earth. While circulating it, he could feel the power of lightning in the air above.



Ever since the Floating Crest Trial, all of Zhao Feng's skills used the Lightning Inheritance as their foundation.

The Lightning Inheritance contained every aspect including movement, speed, offense and defense. Zhao Feng currently had two paths of cultivation.

One was the Lightning Inheritance and the other was Mental Energy. Zhao Feng had almost given up on body strengthening after the Floating Crest Trial.

Originally, he could continue to cultivate the Nine Twist Golden Wall Technique since he had completed the Silver Wall Technique. But body strengthening was hard and progression was slow. It would also use a large amount of resources.

The Nine Twist Golden Wall Technique was a peak tier Mortal skill and if Zhao Feng needed it, he could easily get it with his status in the Clan.

One had to know that Zhao Feng even had Spiritual tier skills in his mind and normal Spiritual skills had strict requirements. But they weren't better than the Lightning Inheritance because Inheritances were complete with every spirit.

In terms of value, a low tier Spiritual skill was definitely not as good as the Lightning Inheritance, just like how a Spiritual weapon wasn't worth as much as an Inheritance item.

Zhao Feng had done body strengthening when he was in the Consolidate Realm and he had set a strong foundation, which was why his cultivation could increase rapidly.

But now, there was no point in body strengthening unless one wanted to go down the path of body strengthening.

“No matter how strong one’s body is, I can crumble their defense with one thought of mine and no matter how powerful one’s defense is, my Lightning Wind Palm can shatter it.”

Zhao Feng seemed to understand something. There was no such thing as the strongest Dao, there was only the most suitable Dao.

And Zhao Feng chose the mysterious mental energy techniques and Lightning, which strived for destruction.

While sitting and gaining comprehension, Zhao Feng suddenly felt a sizzle of killing intent. Although it was just a sizzle and well hidden, it didn’t escape Zhao Feng’s senses.

On top of the Giant Golden Ashen Eagle.

Hai Yun Master’s eyes flashed coldly as they locked on Zhao Feng.

A few days ago when Zhao Feng came back and overtook Bei Moi,

Hai Yun Master felt a danger and pressure that he never felt before.

Through a series of questioning, Hai Yun Master had understood Zhao Feng's path to maturity and felt uneasy. Zhao Feng's path to maturity turned the impossible to possible.

In just half a year's time, how many miracles had Zhao Feng created?

Dominating the Outer disciples, becoming number one.

Cultivating the Lightning Wind Palm.

Establishing his dominance in the Scarlet Moon Cave, becoming First Elder's disciple.

Breaking the ten thousand year record of the Floating Crest Trial.

Shocking everyone in the Three Clan Party.

And now, there were many disciples discussing whether Zhao Feng's true strength was stronger than the Head Disciple.

“This is the last time... Alliance Banquet.”

Hai Yun Master tried his best to calm the uneasiness in his heart.

If Zhao Feng could create a miracle in this Alliance Banquet, he would slay the latter no matter what the price was.

Three days later.

A sparkling blue lake came into view.

“We’re here.”

From on top of the three flying beasts came sounds of expectation and excitement.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and he saw that the lake was around one thousand miles large.

In the middle of the lake, there was a small island the size of Sun Feather City.

At this point in time.

The nearby flying beasts all headed towards the small island in the middle.

“This is the gathering place of the Thirteen Clans - the Dragon Concealing Lake.” Vice Head Li smiled.

There were many legends about the Dragon Concealing Lake.

Apparently, several thousands of years ago, a cultivator had cultivated here for almost a hundred years and he finally became a bright star that swept across the Azure Flower Continent.

That cultivator was known as ‘Concealed Dragon’, whose cultivation was said to be at the Origin Core Realm and he was extremely famous.

In this continent, anyone that had reached the Origin Core Realm was recorded as legends.

“The legends of ‘Concealed Dragon’ is true.” Vice Head Li said confidently, which peaked Liu Yue’er’s curiosity.

“Really? How would you be certain?” Liu Yue’er asked curiously.

Vice Head Li laughed: “The top three rewards of the Alliance Banquet this time has something to do with the ‘Concealed Dragon’.

“What is the reward?” Zhao Feng and Lin Fan couldn’t hold back from asking.

“When the Concealed Dragon cultivated in the Concealing Dragon Lake, there was a ruin behind and apparently, that ruin contained the insights and comprehension from an expert at the Origin Core Realm. This is one of the most treasured places of the

thirteen countries.” Vice Head Li said.

The ‘Origin Core Ruins’ in the Concealing Dragon Lake was guarded by the top three Clans: The Cloud Sword Clan, Ancient Shrine and True Mystic Clan.

Usually, only the top geniuses of the three Clan’s were allowed to enter.

But the remaining ten Clans were obviously unwilling. Therefore, the Alliance Banquet every ten years was an event for sparring amongst them and a way to distribute the resources.

Soon, those from the Broken Moon Clan entered the island.

The small island was a place used specifically to host the Alliance Banquet.

In the centre of the small island, there was an array stage several miles large.

This was the first time that everyone had seen such a large array stage and it was created with pitch black sand stones.

The pitch black sand stone was extremely hard and only Mortal weapons could barely damage it. Furthermore, such a large amount of sand stones decreased the power.

Around the black sand stone stage was fifteen stands.

Each Clan had a respective stand and as for the remaining two stands, they were prepared for the Iron Dragon Country and Sky Rich Country.

“The two factions of those two countries used to send disciples here, but eventually they stopped coming.” Vice Head Li explained.

Soon.

The group from the Broken Moon Clan were taken to a stand. The stand wasn't only used to spectate, there was also housing on it.

Several hours later.

The Lin Moon Clan and Silver Moon Clan had arrived respectively one another and they were placed to the Broken Moon Clan's left.

The three Clans used to be one Clan and they usually faced enemies together.

The combined strength of these three Clans weren't to be looked down upon.

“Look, it's one of the Four Stars!”

A few people from the stands glanced over.

Ao Yuetian was indeed one of the top geniuses. His arrival had caused a ripple.

His cultivation had reached the 7th Sky and he had damped the brightness of many geniuses.

In the next day.

All thirteen groups from the thirteen Clan's arrived.

Unexpectedly, the Iron Dragon Country also sent a group of people to spectate. The Iron Dragon Country was the most powerful country on the Northern Continent and their force was much stronger than the Thirteen Clans.

“Hehe, this time's Alliance Banquet is far more popular than before.”

The black sand stone stage lit up and a layer of thin gold light sliced the array stage into four parts.

At the same time, four experts at the True Spirit Realm went to manage the array at each of the four parts.

“The array stage is split into four parts and the top three from



each area will be ranked. Finally, the four parts will become one and that's when the true battle starts... ”

From the stands came excited and expectant discussions.

Soon, an expert at the True Spirit Realm from the Cloud Moon Clan finished all the announcements.

“The reward for first place in the Alliance Banquet this time will not only be ten thousand low grade Primal Crystal stones, they will have the chance to enter the ‘Origin Core Ruins’, they will also receive a Shedding Spiritual pill.” A bright voice sounded.

Shedding Spiritual pill?

Information regarding it popped up in Zhao Feng's head.

At the same time, everyone broke out into chaos.

Vice Head Li was full of excitement and shock: “I can't believe that the Alliance Banquet is giving out a Shedding Spiritual pill this time!”

# Chapter 224 - Glorious Appearance

---

Hearing the three words ‘Shedding Spiritual pill’, the participating disciples all felt their blood rush and some of the older generation couldn’t help but be stunned.

Being a pill maker, information regarding the pill soon appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind.

The Shedding Spiritual pill was a Tier 3 Spiritual pill and its effect was that it helped those trying to break through to the True Spirit Realm by 20%.

This effect was enough for those at the 7th Sky and half-step True Spirit Realm to go insane for it.

There was a saying in this world: “Once a True Spirit, never mortal.”

Simply said, once one broke through to the True Spirit Realm, they were beings that couldn’t be compared to mortals. Their lifeform had exceeded mortals significantly and both strength and life span would increase dramatically.

A normal cultivator at the 7th Sky had a 10% chance of successfully breaking through to the True Spirit Realm.

Having a Shedding Spiritual pill meant that the original chances of success had been doubled.

“Furthermore, the Shedding Spiritual pill has another use. When someone at the Ascended Realm uses it, they are guaranteed to reach the next Sky. Even if someone at the 7th Sky uses it, they can easily reach the half-step True Spirit Realm.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath as his heart thumped.

The effect of the Shedding Spiritual pill was legendary for those under the True Spirit Realm.

A 100% chance of reaching the next Sky, how tempting was that?

One had to know that each and every step in the late stages of the Ascended Realm was hard, especially after the 4th Sky. One might be stuck at that step for years or even decades.

“No wonder it's a Grade 3 Spiritual Pill.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled and he made a decision. Even if he had to reveal all his strength, he would fight for first place.

The Shedding Spiritual Pill's effect was irresistible.

Bei Moi's fists were tightly clenched as a light flashed in his eyes.

Ao Yuetian of the Lin Moon Clan took a deep breath and his

bloodline power started to tremble slightly, causing a tremendous aura to appear.

After the reward was announced, the top geniuses of the thirteen Clans all had resolute looks and some even had slightly insane and brutal expressions.

Soon.

The rewards were all announced.

The first three were able to enter the Origin Core Ruins and the top ten all had respective rewards, including Spiritual Pills, martial arts and primal crystal stones.

But without a doubt, only the prize for first place was luring.

This was especially so for the Four Stars who had all reached the 7th Sky. If they were able to get the Shedding Spiritual Pill, they had a chance to break through to the True Spirit Realm in a year or two.

On the same day.

After the rewards and rules were announced, the representative disciples from every Clan went to register and get their number plates.

On the second day.

The once every ten years Alliance Banquet officially started.

At this point in time, the disciples from the Thirteen Clan all felt their blood boiling with excitement.

The Alliance Banquet was only once every ten years and it was different to the Three Clan Party. This was a stage purely for the younger generation and the older generation were only there to watch.

There were many geniuses in history who had evolved from a snake to dragon here. Furthermore, the Alliance Banquet wasn't as simple as sparring.

Zhao Feng heard Vice Head Li mention that the rankings of the disciples would affect the resources that each Clan was allocated.

This meant that if Zhao Feng was able to reach top three or even get first, the Broken Moon Clan would benefit greatly.

This was also why the Thirteen Clan's all placed great importance on the Alliance Banquet.

The black sand array stage that was several miles wide suddenly lit up.

Weng!

The enormous black sand array stage was split into four different areas by beams of faint golden light.

The first round, qualifying round.

The four areas represented four different battlegrounds and each of the Four Stars would be in one of them.

After a range of battles, the top three from each area would be decided.

After the qualifying round ended, the four areas would become one and from there, the brightest battle in history would begin.

Everyone was expectant and excited for the last stage and if one was to enter this round, they were gathering face for their respective Clans.

Of course, this was considering that one was able to pass the preliminaries.

Soon.

The two hundred elite disciples from the Thirteen Clans were split into four areas.

The first area had Cang Yuyue.

The second area had Lin Tongxuan.

The third area had Xu Zixuan.

The fourth area had Ao Yuetian.

Every area was lead by one of the Four Stars. This would mean the Four Stars wouldn't clash too early and it would promote fairness.

Zhao Feng was sent to the third stage.

Lin Fan was also sent to the third area.

The two looked at each other and they smiled before walking to the third area.

The third area had already forty to fifty people of the younger generation on it and all of them had sharp auras.

Any one of them was stronger than most Core disciples of the Broken Moon Clan.

The third area was led by Xu Zixuan and everyone looked with him with wary and solemn expressions.

Xu Zixuan stood with his hands behind his back and he was extremely handsome. He would smile faintly and he seemed easy to talk to. The only point different about him was that he had three swords on his back and each of them was high quality.

In terms of ranking, Xu Zixuan was above Ao Yuetian, but he wasn't as arrogant as the latter.

Apart from Xu Zixuan, there was also geniuses from the 'top ladder' in area three.

Geniuses at the top ladder were just one step below the Four Stars and their cultivation had reached the 6th Sky, having the strength of head disciples.

Taking area three for example, there were already three or four top ladder geniuses whose aura's were even stronger than Yang Gan.

These top ladder geniuses' eyes flashed as they locked onto Xu Zixuan.

Obviously, their target was the Four Stars. No one else was put in their eyes.

“The qualifying round will now begin!”



Under this sound, the four judges at the True Spirit Realm announced the start.

In the next instant, the spectators broke out into chaos.

Each of the Four Stars, representing the top prodiges of the Thirteen Clans stepped onto the stage.

On the first stage, a girl holding a three yard long green sword with eyes full of calmness stood quietly, like a goddess in a picture.

She was Cang Yuyue, the head of the Four Stars, a girl who had crushed everyone of the younger generation under her feet.

On the second stage, a youth clothed in pure black stood there and he seemed to have the ability to pull everyone's heart into an abyss.

On the third stage, a handsome youth with three swords behind his back stood there and he seemed like he wasn't part of this world.

On the fourth stage, a man with the air of nobility and the features of a stone carving was there.

At this point in time, the Four Stars all stepped up gloriously at once.

And their opponents were all extremely nervous. One didn't know if it was an honor or sadness to face off against the Stars of this generation.

Jiang!

A cold flash of light that seemed to be able to slice through the clouds had appeared.

That one flash of light dimmed everything, including the black sand array stage.

Everyone's hearts trembled as their eyes saw a sword shadow. And at this time, Cang Yuyue's attack was complete.

Her opponent, who was at the peak 5th Sky, had a faint blood gash in their throat.

The spectators were all stunned by the beautiful slash.

Zhao Feng's heart shook and he felt as if his own heart had been sliced open. That sword seemed to be able to slash into one's consciousness and destroy everything with a feeling of loneliness.

That's right.

Zhao Feng felt loneliness from it. A loneliness from one standing at the top of the mountain.

At almost the exactly same time, Lin Tong, Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian had finished their battles.

Plop.

Lin Tong's opponent fell onto the ground silently as blood leaked out of their eyes, nose and ears.

The opponents of Lin Tong, who was the Head disciple of the Ancient Shrine, were always defeated without sound.

In area three.

Shua---

One of the three swords in Xu Zixuan's back suddenly flew out of its sheath and it flew through the air before slaying his opponent.

Attacking through the air with his sword in absolute dominance.

"He's trained this skill of the Mystic True Clan to such a high degree!"

The group of people in area three felt their hearts go cold and a few had pale faces.

Xu Zixuan's actions were like a god's.

Zhao Feng and Lin Fn couldn't suppress the shock in their hearts. This was the first time that they had seen something similar to this.

Such beautiful, incredible and unbeatable power came from Xu Zixuan.

“The Mystic True Clan apparently pursues the mystic door for eternal life and they have mysterious techniques.”

Before the Alliance Banquet started, Zhao Feng had researched the other Clans.

Area four.

Ao Yuetian pointed his finger and a cold flash of moonlight sent his opponent flying while spitting blood at the same time. Crisp and simple.

In the short span of one breath, the Four Stars all instantly slew their opponents.

The fastest people were Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong, who had finished their attacks before anyone had reacted. Even their opponents didn't see how they lost.

“The Four Stars are indeed stronger than another...”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as he felt a huge pressure.

The strength that the Four Stars showed in the first round was only the tip of an iceberg.

Their true strength and hidden cards were unimaginable.

The appearance of the Four Stars lit up the entire atmosphere.

After that, the four areas started the next round of battles.

Zhao Feng’s attention went back to area three.

Apart from Xu Zixuan, there were also many top ladder geniuses who were more powerful than Yang Gan and had the potential to fight for the rankings of the Four Stars.

Zhao Feng first thought that he needed to wait at least half a day for his turn, but it was his turn on the third round.

Zhao Feng’s opponent was a blue robed girl who had beautiful eyebrows and the air of someone that rejected anyone from a thousand miles out.

The beauty and aura from the girl caused the expressions of

many people of area three to move and even Xu Zixuan looked at her.

Zhao Feng felt that this girl wasn't simple - he could tell from the looks of sympathy towards him from the crowd around the stage.

## Chapter 225 - I Didn't Do It On Purpose

---

The blue robed girl was a beauty, and she received attention in area three slightly below that of Xu Zixuan.

In all of the Alliance Banquet, the only ones who were comparable to her in terms of looks were Zhao Yufei and Cang Yuyue.

The instant she went on-stage, she caught the attention of the entire alliance.

“Hehe, it’s Gu Lanyue, the Head disciple of the Secluded Jade Palace, and she can reach the top ten or so.”

“That kid’s luck with girls isn’t bad, but he won’t get the chance to savour them.”

A few of the elite disciples looked gloatingly at Zhao Feng.

Gu Lanyue was the Head disciple of the Secluded Jade Palace and the Clan was unique amongst the Thirteen Clans. All of the disciples were beautiful girls.

“Feng’er’s opponent is her.”

The Broken Moon Clan Master’s expression changed.

Gu Lanyue was famous amongst the Thirteen Clans. It was rumoured that even Ao Yuetian had chased this girl, but it ended with failure. From this, one could see her standards.

The high authority of the Broken Moon Clan had solemn expressions. Although Zhao Feng was strong, they didn't have absolute confidence in him.

Because in terms of strength, Gu Lanyue was even stronger than Yang Gan.

Only First Elder was calm as he stared at area three and he thought in his heart: "Feng'er, your aim is to become a Star, if you can't even pass this stage then..."

Right at this time, the laughter of girls could be heard from some spectating stands.

"Haha, Sister Gu will win easily."

"I bet that Sister Gu will within a few moves."

"I bet seven moves."

"I bet three moves"

These voices caused the higher-ups of the Broken Moon Clan to look over.



It looked like that the Secluded Jade Palace's spectating stands were right next to theirs.

The Broken Moon Clan Master and Elders had ugly expressions. The Secluded Jade Palace was too arrogant.

As if feeling the dissatisfaction from the Broken Moon Clan, a beauty clothed in blue from the Secluded Jade Palace's stand looked over and said: "Oh, so it's the fellow daoists from the Broken Moon Clan. You all don't need to worry, Lanyue will restrain herself."

After this was said, everyone in the spectating stand of the Secluded Jade Palace started to laugh.

The expressions of the Broken Moon Clan Master and Elders became even uglier.

"Secluded Jade Palace Master, don't say your words too early."

The eyes of the Broken Moon Clan Master flashed as she retorted.

The Secluded Jade Palace Master didn't think so and a mocking expression appeared on the corner of her lips, like she was too disdainful to explain.

She was obviously very confident in Gu Lanyue's strength.

“Feng’er has never lost before.”

First Elder opened his mouth and he slowly spoke. His few and simple words were full of confidence and they caused the hearts of the higher-ups of both Clans to tremble.

Never lost before.

How much weight was contained within these words?

Those from the Broken Moon Clan couldn’t help but remember how apart from Zhao Feng losing purposely to Ran Xiaoyuan, he actually hadn’t lost before.

The expression of the Secluded Jade Palace Master changed slightly: “That youth is your disciple?”

Right at this moment.

On the stage of area three, the two had started to exchange blows.

So fast!

The spectating elite disciples all held their breaths.

Zhao Feng and Gu Lanyue didn't say anything useless beforehand. They only looked at each other for one or two breaths before instantly making their move.

Although Gu Lanyue seemed to be weak and calm from the outside, she had an arrogance in her bones which made her not put the youth in front of her in her eyes.

Thinking about how she had rejected Ao Yuetian, how would she put such an unfamous youth in her eyes?

However, the instant they exchanged blows, her expression changed.

The youth in front of her was calm and cold. His actions were as quick as lightning and his speed as well as movement had no weaknesses. He would casually dissolve her attacks.

Peng!

The second that she clashed with Zhao Feng, a numbing electric feeling coursed through her body.

In just three moves.

Not only did Gu Lanyue gain any advantage, she was slightly overwhelmed.

The numbing feeling restricted her speed and if it continued, it would harm her life.

This was Gu Lanyue whose cultivation and strength was even higher than Yang Gan's. If it was someone else, they would instantly be shocked. What stunned Gu Lanyue was her opponent's eyes. They were sharp and calm and they didn't change because of her looks.

This was a youth cold to the bone.

Three moves... five moves... Seven moves...

Every time Gu Lanyue exchanged moves with him, her body would turn numb and the slight trembling embarrassed her.

They had reached to the tenth move.

The Secluded Jade Palace Master had a solemn expression on her face and the laughter in the stand had stopped.

The situation right now was looking very bad for Gu Lanyue. Zhao Feng had immense offense power and speed and he held the initiative.

On the other hand, the higher-ups of the Broken Moon Clan had relieved looks.

“When has that crazy brat ever lost?”

“Yeah, I can’t believe that we were just worrying for him.”

Thinking about Zhao Feng’s actions in the Floating Crest Trial, many people found it funny.

At this moment.

Gu Lanyue suddenly retreated tens of yards with an icy expression: “Who are you?”

Who am I!?

Zhao Feng paused - he seemed to remember that the judge had called out his name before.

And now this girl was asking for his name. This obviously meant that she hadn’t even bothered before.

“You’ll eventually know who I am.” Zhao Feng snickered coldly.

“Arrogant.”

Gu Lanyue became embarrassed and angered - when had she ever been looked down upon? And by someone who was the same age as her?

## Blue Moon Illusion Dance!

Gu Lanyue opened her arms and circles of blue waves spread around her. At the same time, her aura suddenly rose.

The next instant, Gu Lanyue leapt into the air and she waved her sleeves as she danced midair.

Every time she spun, her sleeves would send out a terrifying wave which could instantly destroy a tree the size of several people.

“The Blue Moon Illusion Dance consists of nine moves, each more stronger than the last. Sister Gu has already trained up to the seventh move and she injured a cultivator at the 7th Sky with it.”

The Secluded Jade Palace girls disciples started to discuss it.

“The Blue Dance Illusion Dance. It looks like your luck is very bad for you to meet such a strong opponent, forcing you to use this move already.” The Secluded Jade Palace Master sighed.

Seeing that each move of the Illusion Dance was stronger than the last, the pressure that Zhao Feng felt was also greater.

If he let the opponent carry on, even he would find it troublesome.

“It ends here!” Zhao Feng exclaimed as his azure hair blew wildly and a spark of lightning appeared in the air.

Gu Lanyue, who was midair, only felt a destructive aura and the lightning feeling was several times stronger than before.

Dance of Wind and Thunder!

The instant that Zhao Feng thrust his palm, out lightning and wind intertwined. Although both of them were doing a ‘dance’, there was nothing beautiful about them, only terrifying destruction.

Hong Long Long----

Amidst the clapping of thunder, Zhao Feng was like a demonic god.

Wah!

Gu Lanyue immediately spat out a mouthful of blood as she was swept away by the devastating power and her face as well as her body had burnt marks on them.

The beautiful girl just a second ago had now become extremely ruffled and her face was almost destroyed.

“Fuck! Does that guy not know how to go easy on woman?”

“I’ll definitely win it back for Goddess Gu.”

“Peh, even Gu Lanyue lost, so how would you win with your strength?”

The crowd broke out into chaos.

Many elite disciples began to curse Zhao Feng.

“You... you...”

Gu Lan’s face was extremely pale, she could clearly feel the burn marks on her face and she would never forget the numbing feeling. Furthermore, the Lightning Wind Palm was a very destructive skill and the scars it left behind weren’t easily removed.

“Zhao Feng wins.” The judge at the True Spirit Realm furrowed his eyebrows and announced Zhao Feng’s victory.

It was rare to see such youths who were able to damage such beauties.

“So you’re called Zhao Feng. Today’s humiliation and the scar on my face...” Gu Lanyue said through gritted teeth.



“Sorry, I didn’t do it on purpose.”

Zhao Feng cut in her mid sentence and his azure hair blew in the wind, making him seem cold and mysterious. Then he walked off the stage victoriously.

I didn’t do it on purpose.

Everyone choked and had colourful expressions. In front of everyone, he had almost disfigured one of the most charming girls in the Thirteen Clans and he ‘didn’t do it on purpose’.

This guy was way too casual.

“That guy’s crazy.”

“Can’t you see he only has one eye? He’s definitely a weirdo.”

Everyone looked with Zhao Feng with wary expressions. That insane guy had even injured a beauty like Gu Lanyue, who knew what he would do if it was someone else?

“Gu Lanyue, are you ok?” Xu Zixuan’s clear voice sounded and being one of the Four Stars, his words held great importance.

“I’m fine.”

Gu Lanyue managed to smile. Xu Zixuan was known for his caringness in the Thirteen Clans and because he was also extremely handsome, he was the ideal match for many.

At the same time.

Everyone in the spectating stand of the Secluded Jade Palace was angered.

“When did a righteous clan such as the Broken Moon Clan have such cruel disciples?” The Secluded Jade Palace Master shouted.

The higher-ups of the Broken Moon Clan looked at each other and they felt slightly pressured.

In terms of strength, the Secluded Jade Palace was ranked 6th, much stronger than the Broken Moon Clan, which was ranked very far behind.

“She’s only slightly injured.”

First Elder had a calm expression. There wasn’t much reaction from the Broken Moon Clan either, like Zhao Feng’s actions were acceptable.

Thinking about how this person had harmed even disciples of the same Clan in the Floating Crest Trial, so it wasn’t much of a surprise if he harmed disciples from other Clans.

“Slightly injured? Don’t you know that looks are very important for a girl?”

The Secluded Jade Palace Master almost exploded from anger, her important disciple had almost been disfigured, how could she not hurt?

And what made her extremely angered was that the strongest Head disciple of her Clan had lost easily to an unknown disciple.

Area three.

Gu Lanyue immediately put on a precious medicine, but it was still unknown whether the scars would remain there or not.

“Lanyue, I’ll avenge you.” Xu Zixuan’s voice was very calm, but it contained absolute confidence.

## Chapter 226 - Dark Horse

---

“Lanyue, I’ll avenge you.”

Being one of the Four Stars, Xu Zixuan’s every action was paid attention to.

When he said this, the disciples in area three all started to gloat.

“Hahaha, that is karma.”

“That brat is indeed arrogant. Even someone as calm as Xu Zixuan was offended by his actions.”

Everyone was happy, like Zhao Feng had already been sent to the execution stage.

The fame of the Four Stars had reached an unbearable height.

No one thought that Zhao Feng had any chance against Xu Zixuan.

“En, thanks Brother Xu.”

Gu Lanyue didn’t reject Xu Zixuan’s offer and she took her poisonous eyes off Zhao Feng.

No matter how nice she was, after being smacked in the face in front of such a big crowd, she couldn't put away the hate in her heart.

Seeing that everyone looked at Zhao Feng like a dead man, Lin Fan, who was next to Zhao Feng, got the jitters.

“Brother Zhao, the situation doesn't seem to be very good...” Lin Fan said slightly bitterly.

Because he was standing right next to Zhao Feng, others also paid attention to him and without a doubt, those people wouldn't go easy on him.

“There's only a handful of people who can beat you easily. If you really can't win, just admit defeat. And I believe very soon that no one would dare to go hard on you...”

Zhao Feng knew that Lin Fan had also been involved in the matter because of him, but he also knew the latter's strength since the two sparred regularly together.

Ridiculous.

The nearby people snickered coldly when they heard the conversation between the two.

Lin Fan held down his voice: “How can you be so harsh to such a beauty?”

“It’s just a light injury. If it was someone else, the result would be the same. I treat everyone the same. Plus, I really didn’t do it on purpose...”

Zhao Feng’s last sentence was lacking confidence.

“Treating everyone the same?”

Lin Fan shook his head. Although this was easily said, not many could do this.

But he didn’t know that in front of Zhao Feng’s left eye, everyone turned into a pile of flesh and bones, no matter if they were a beauty or not.

Therefore, Zhao Feng wasn’t affected much by looks.

Area 3.

The battles continued.

It was soon Lin Fan’s turn and his opponent was a yellow clothed youth who was at the 5th Sky.

“You’re on the same side as the one-eyed brat. I’ll make this battle very painful for you.” The yellow clothed youth said brutally.

Lin Fan didn't say anything and he flashed out his sword, which sliced through the yellow clothed youth's True Force defense.

In terms of cultivation, Lin Fan was only at the peak 4th Sky, but he was ranked top 5 in the Broken Moon Core disciples.

The yellow clothed youth was defeated in two to three moves.

The strength that Zhao Feng and Lin Fan displayed after the first round caused others to be slightly wary.

Next.

The second round started.

Xu Zixuan once again went up

Xu Zixuan's opponent this time was a youth at the 6th Sky who was came from the Cloud Sword Clan.

Jiang!

A sparkling gold flying sword flew off Xu Zixuan's back, and it flew out with extreme speed and power.

The disciple of the Cloud Sword Clan wasn't bad and his forte

was the sword, which instantly left a field of green swords in the air.

Shua!

The sparkling gold light slashed at the opponent with unbelievable sharpness.

“I admit defeat.”

The disciple of the Cloud Sword Clan immediately gave up and at this time, there was already a bloody gash on his cheek.

In terms of strength, this youth from the Cloud Sword Clan was on par with Yang Gan, but he was defeated instantly.

Soon.

It was Zhao Feng's turn again.

The figure of a one-eyed and azure haired youth caught the attention of many.

And this time, Zhao Feng's opponent was still very powerful. It was a square faced youth who wore a black robe.

The black robed youth had pitch black pupils and he was



emotionless.

He stood with his hands behind his back and a queer aura spread out from his body.

“A Core disciple from the Ancient Shrine.”

“Tan Lin who is placed 3rd in the Ancient Shrine Core disciples rankings.”

Many people drew a cold breath.

Area 3 was indeed full of many strong people. Apart from Xi Zixuan, there was Tan Lin and Gu Lanyue. These people were close to the ‘top of the ladder’.

The participating disciples of the Ancient Shrine were always low in number and this time only five came, possibly all of the younger generation disciples of the Ancient Shrine.

The Ancient Shrine went down the path of elites.

According to previous experience, all of the Ancient Shrine disciples were generally able to reach the top 20 and there would definitely be one in the top 3.

“Zezeze, Zhao Feng’s luck is not very good.”

Gloating voices sounded from below.

Even Lin Fan had to admit this point.

First, it was Gu Lanyue and now, it was Tan Lin.

One had to know that if one's luck wasn't very good and they met powerful opponent's every time, their performance would drop over time.

Xu Zixuan and Gu Lanyue were both watching this battle. Even some people from the other area's looked over.

The reason why they paid attention was because of two points.

One: Zhao Feng had humiliated a beauty in the match before and he left a cruel impression in their hearts.

Two: The disciples of the Ancient Shrine were strong and their attacks were very mysterious.

Therefore, Zhao Feng and Tan Lin's match became a focus point.

“Kekeke... Aren't you going to admit defeat after seeing that your opponent is me?”

A sizzle of a blue light lit up in Tan Lin's pitch black pupils.

An invisible layer of mental energy had enveloped the area. Under normal circumstances, Tan Lin's opponents would stand still for a second or two before falling unconscious to the ground.

Zhao Feng only felt an invisible hand crush on his body.

At the same time, alluring voices sounded in his mind.

Hypnotist Illusion attack.

Zhao Feng recognised his opponent's style of offense very quickly.

However, the latter's mental energy was nowhere close to the hooded figure from that day, so how could it harm Zhao Feng?

One breath... Two breaths... Time passed slowly by.

Three breaths later.

Zhao Feng still had a smile on his face as he stood in the same place.

How was this possible?

Cold sweat had started to form on Tan Lin's forehead as his

expression became solemn. His eyes flashed coldly as a layer of grey flames formed around him and the blue light in his eyes became larger.

The mental energy in the air caused the energy to fluctuate slightly.

It was obvious that Tan Lin had used all of his strength and the spectators only felt their hearts tremble slightly and they felt uneasy as well.

“Such a powerful mental energy attack.”

A portion of the disciples below felt their hearts jump as they felt part of the remaining attack.

A small number of people had expressions of fear or weariness.

Both Xu Zixuan and Gu Lanyue were moved by this display of mental energy.

The mental energy attacks from the Ancient Shrine were indeed hard to block against and many disciples were lacking resistance against it.

However, seconds and seconds passed by.

After tens of breaths, Tan Lin's back was soaked in cold sweat,

but Zhao Feng wasn't harmed at all.

The spectators were all stunned.

Even the higher-ups of the Ancient Shrine had solemn expressions.

A light flashed in Lin Tong, one of the Four Star's nightmare eyes: "Could this person have a treasure that resists mental energy attacks?"

"Looks like this is the best you can do." Zhao Feng smiled.

Only he would be so casual in front of the mental energy attack.

"Brat, don't think just because you can block my mental energy attack with a treasure, it gives you the right to be arrogant."

Tan Lin gave up on using mental energy attacks and he crossed his palms, condensing a layer of grey light which caused his cold aura to rise.

As the Ancient Shrine was ranked 2nd in the Thirteen Clans, they obviously did not only rely on mental energy techniques or else they wouldn't be able to hold onto the title of 2nd for so long.

"Kneel!" Zhao Feng exclaimed and the air seemed to explode with thunder as a layer of mental energy enveloped Tan Lin.

Wah!

Blood leaked from Tan Lin's orifices as he kneeled onto the ground with a 'plop'.

The crowd watching below felt their blood boil as they heard Zhao Feng's shout.

“What kind of attack is that?”

“It also seems like a mental energy attack.”

The crowd broke out into discussion as they looked at Zhao Feng with disbelief.

Just one shout from Zhao Feng alone injured Tan Lin.

The second that Tan Lin kneeled onto the ground, a cold light flashed in Zhao Fang's eyes as he sent out a cold aura with caused his area to feel like hell.

“Such strong mental energy... You're also... ” Tan Lin managed to squeeze out as he lay there without energy.

“Zhao Feng wins!” The judge announced Zhao Feng's victory.

“That brat’s mental energy is even stronger than the disciple from the Ancient Shrine.”

“Look, Zhao Fang’s battle and killing intent have surged up.”

This battle shook the four areas.

Zhao Feng walked off the stage, still cold and emotionless. The wicked look from his hair blowing in the wind was impressed deeply into everyone’s heart.

Area 3.

Looking at Zhao Feng who was getting closer, the disciples were full of wariness and fear.

Gu Lanyue couldn’t help but take in a deep breath. She never would have thought that this person would be so strong and mysterious.

From this moment onwards, Zhao Feng’s name was spread throughout the Alliance Banquet.

The first dark horse had appeared in the Alliance Banquet and his strength was comparable to the ‘top of the ladder’.

“This degree of mental energy is nowhere near enough for the Stars. It’s several tiers lower than Lin Tong’s Heavenly Absent

Eyes. It's hard to reach such a high mastery by training mental energy and Lightning at the same time." Xu Zixuan said regretfully.

Being one of the Four Stars, his knowledge and thoughts were on another level.

He couldn't see through Zhao Feng before and he maybe thought that there was a surprise. But after seeing that the latter also concentrated on mental energy techniques, he lost interest.

Xu Zixuan remembered what his Master told him: Focus is the path to the peak of success.

Cang Yuyue was someone like this. Her one sword had reached the pinnacle. No matter what you have, mental energy or body strengthening, it would all be sliced through with one sword.

Of course, this reasoning was also the foundation of this world.



## Chapter 227 - Heavenly Absent Eyes

---

Xu Zixuan wasn't the only person who knew the reasoning of focus. Zhao Feng also knew about it.

This was why he had given up on body strengthening. Although body strengthening was strong, cultivating it was too hard and it would restrict progress.

The battles in the four areas of the Alliance Banquet continued without stop.

Zhao Feng's eyes wasn't just restricted to area 3. He was also looking at the battles in the other areas, especially when the Four Stars fought.

Zhao Feng didn't want to miss any of their fights and the Four Stars won almost all their battles in one move.

Of course, Zhao Feng wasn't the only black horse to appear.

There were three to four other black horses to appear after him. The black horses weren't famous, but their strength was outstanding and proved so by beating the old elites.

Zhao Feng recognised Bei Moi and Zhao Yufei as two of them.

Both Bei Moi and Zhao Yufei were prodigies that received

Inheritances and apart from the Four Stars, they won their battles easily.

There was another black horse named Yan Chuan, whose forte was body strengthening. Yan Chuan's body had reached an incredible standard - he was able to block those at the 6th Sky with just his body.

The Head disciple of the Broken Moon Clan Yang Gan had stunned everyone with his performance, but he was defeated by Yan Chuan in a near one hundred move exchange.

Yan Chuan was at the 6th Sky and adding on his terrifying body strengthening, both his offense and defense were terrifying. This was especially so for his defense and that was the main reason for his victory.

“Looks like the Head disciple of the Broken Moon Clan is only so-so.” Yan Chuan laughed.

After a hundred or so moves, Yang Gan was puffing whereas Yan Chuan's breathing rate was normal.

The difference between the two was instantly shown.

Yan Chuan was the biggest black horse after Zhao Feng and his fame was just below the Four Stars.

Zhao Feng's eyes glanced at Yan Chuan's body and no further

attention was paid.

Right at this moment, in area one, a bright flash of light seemed to pierce through the clouds.

A simple clothed girl with skin as white as snow and holding a three yard long green sword stood there. It was like she was a goddess in a painting.

Cang Yuyue had defeated her opponent in one move once again.

Every move she made was done so in an instant and it would dampen the battles of other areas.

The only unfortunate thing was that Cang Yuyue's actions were too fast and no one was able to see her moves clearly.

But there was one exception and that was Zhao Feng.

With Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye, he was able to play the scene of that one sword slowed down by near one hundred times.

He was stunned by the power of that one sword.

It had probably reached the power of the peak 7th Sky and normal cultivators at the 7th Sky would probably be instantly killed by that one sword.

Zhao Feng even had the feeling that if he was to face that sword straight on, he would also be slain in one move.

Cang Yuyue's offense had surpassed every genius present and she stood at the pinnacle, undefeated and lonely.

Although her defense might not be as good as Yan Chuan's and Bei Moi's and her moves not as mysterious as Lin Tong's and Xu Zixuan's, as long as she had her one sword, every attack she faced would be pierced through.

One sword breaking through ten thousand techniques.

“That is the Sword Dao...”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take in a deep breath. Cang Yuyue made him remember Xin Wuheng, who had left mysteriously that day.

If one person had to be chosen in the Alliance Banquet who was able to fight against Cang Yuyue, it would be Lin Tong.

The latter had also been defeating his opponents in one move and his mental energy techniques were very mysterious and they had even surpassed the hooded figure from that day.

“Yang Gan vs Lin Tong.” A voice said.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but look over.

Facing the number 2 of the Four Stars, a bitter smile appeared on Yang Gan's lips.

Of course, he hadn't given up and his heart as was solid as stone.

Back in the Broken Moon Clan, Yang Gan had gone through Zhao Feng's 'training' and he had some resistance against it.

Lin Tong stood still as a cold aura spread throughout the area and it seemed to freeze the air.

Yang Gan's heart shook as he felt himself fall into an abyss.

The cold aura extended throughout to his mind.

At this point in time, Yang Gan's face had gone pale white.

Afterall, he had gone through Zhao Feng's training and he had strong resistance against mental energy techniques.

“Hmm?”

Lin Tong was slightly surprised - this was the first time that he hadn't beaten his opponent instantly.

Just by this point alone Yang Gan had the right to be proud.

Yang Gan struggled furiously as his eyes suddenly flashed and he drew his blade. He slashed at Lin Tong.

The latter was expressionless as a red light appeared his eyes.

“Heavenly Absent Eyes!” The spectators exclaimed.

Heavenly Absent Eyes.

The most precious technique of the Ancient Shrine that also needed bloodline power to be able to cultivate it.

The second that Lin Tong activated his Heavenly Absent Eyes, he seemed to become the emperor. The invisible mysterious power caused nearby disciples to shake.

At this moment, Lin Tong seemed to have the ability to stand up against Cang Yuyue.

“Not good.”

Yang Gan held his breath as he felt like his body had been frozen.

Lin Tong coldly scanned over him.

Plop.

Yang Gan fell to the ground soaked in cold sweat and he was tired out.

All Lin Tong had done was scan Yang Gan and this had crumbled the latter.

The sounds of drawing cold breaths appeared.

Both Ao Yuetian and Xu Zixuan of the Four Stars had wary and solemn expressions.

“The rumours aren’t false at all. All Lin Tong needs to do is glance at his opponent once with his Heavenly Absent Eyes and he defeats them.”

“He’s way too terrifying. Of the Four Stars, Lin Tong is without a doubt the most mysterious one.”

The participating disciples were all stunned.

After Yang Gan lost, both Zhao Feng and Lin Fan went over to check up on him.

Since Zhao Feng also trained in the path of mental energy, he had the right to express his thoughts.

At this moment, Yang Gan was still in shock and he was extremely weak.

“Brother Yang, your weariness and sleepiness comes from the use of mental energy. Where’s the ‘Returning Deity Spiritual Pill’ I told you to prepare?” Zhao Feng reminded.

Yang Gan immediately ate the Returning Deity Spiritual Pill and colour started to show in his face again.

Luckily, Lin Tong didn’t act too harshly and he didn’t injure Yang Gan’s mental energy.

“Brother Zhao, when I was hit by that mental energy technique, I felt as if I was trapped in a prison in an abyss and no matter how I struggled I couldn’t escape...” Yang Gan gasped.

“Oh, it looks like it was be a mental energy illusion technique.” Zhao Feng said after some thought.

“Why did I feel that so much time had passed?” Yang Gan asked curiously.

“The speed of mental energy is different to reality. It’s like how you can go through your memories in just one thought, but in reality, only an instant had passed.” Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Mental energy illusion techniques were also Zhao Feng’s forte, but Lin Tong’s Heavenly Absent Eyes was much deeper and



profound than his.

While Zhao Feng was talking to Yang Gan, Lin Tong, who was not far away, also looked over.

Zhao Feng seemed to sense something and he looked straight into Lin Tong's eyes.

Instantly waves of invisible mental energy seemed to clash, which seemed to freeze the air.

Lin Tong's eyes were dark and mysterious, whereas Zhao Feng's one eye was deep but it seemed to contain a sharpness to it.

At this point in time.

Everything became dead silent.

Apart from Zhao Feng and Lin Tong, everyone else felt like they couldn't breathe.

“Sparring is not allowed apart from the ones battling.”

The aura of someone at the True Spirit Realm crushed over.

Zhao Feng turned around and he returned to area 3 expressionlessly.

“That guy’s pretty interesting. Why is my Heavenly Absent Eye trembling with excitement? And his eyepatch... ” Lin Tong murmured to himself.

The nearby disciples all let out a long breath. When Zhao Feng faced Lin Tong, they felt a pressure on their souls which was extremely nasty.

After this exchange, many became even warier of Zhao Feng.

The position of the top black horse was unmovable.

Across the entire Alliance, who dared to face Lin Tong?

And looking at the situation, the match between the two were even.

Area 3.

Zhao Feng’s one eye and azure hair was extremely outstanding.

Apart from Xu Zixuan, everyone else became wary and some even feared Zhao Feng. Even Gu Lanyue felt uneasy. Her woman instincts told her that Zhao Feng was a very dangerous person.

Her eyes flashed and she couldn’t help but worry that the action of making him her enemy was too rash.

And looking at this Alliance Banquet, the performances of the Broken Moon Clan disciples were not bad.

Zhao Feng and Bei Moi were two black horses and Yang Gan didn't tarnish the title of Head disciple. The other Core disciplines, such as Lin Fan and Ran Xiaoyuan, all had great performances too.

On the spectating stands.

The Lin Moon Clan, Silver Moon Clan and Secluded Jade Palace, who were close to the Broken Moon Clan, were shocked by the Broken Moon Clan's display of strength in the younger generation.

This was especially so for the Silver Moon Clan and Secluded Jade Palace, who had done far better than the Broken Moon Clan in previous Alliance Banquet's.

But this time, the latter had easily overtaken the two Clans.

The higher-authority of the Lin Moon Clan were slightly better.

“Although the Broken Moon Clan's younger generation is great this time, there's no one true leader and none of them will be able to become one of the Stars.” The First Elder of the Lin Moon Clan smiled.

On the Lin Moon Clan's side however, they still had one of the

Four Stars, Ao Yuetian and Zhao Yufei, one of the black horses.

At the same time.

In a corner of a spectating stand.

The people from the Iron Dragon Country were all silent as they watched the Alliance Banquet with coldness, mockery and disdain.

“Looks like the Thirteen Countries doesn’t have many geniuses. Only the Four Stars are passable.” A cold voice sounded from a mysterious figure clothed in black whose face couldn’t be seen.

On the Broken Moon Clan’s side.

“Isn’t the Iron Dragon Country having a war with the Sky Rich Country? Why do they still have time to watch the Alliance Banquet?” First Elder asked expressionlessly.

Right at this time, a voice sounded in area 3: “Zhao Feng vs Xu Zixuan.”

# Chapter 228 - Three Sword Formation

---

“Zhao Feng vs Xu Zixuan.”

The spectators all instantly turned towards area 3.

One of the most eye-catching geniuses, Xu Zixuan, walked nobly onto the black sand stage.

When any one of the Four Stars entered the stage, it gathered attention. There was even screams and shouts of young girls.

Of the Four Stars, Cang Yuyue was a woman and lonely, Lin Tong was too cold and mysterious and Ao Yuetian was arrogant and disrespectful. Only Xu Zixuan was calm and easy to talk to.

He had great relationships with everyone and he was the ideal match for every girl.

Of course, the reason why so much attention was paid towards this battle wasn't just because of Xu Zixuan, it was also because of his opponent.

Zhao Feng.

A weird, powerful and cruel dark horse.

It could be said that he was the darkest horse out here.

He had almost disfigured Gu Lanyue before and this had caused many males to become angry.

Of course, because of Zhao Feng's strength, most were in fear or wary of him.

The battles between him and Gu Lanyue and Tan Lin had proved Zhao Feng's cruelty and powerfulness.

If it was just so, not everyone would be convinced of his abilities. But Zhao Feng had faced Lin Tong a second before and this had increased his mysteriousness.

He was a mysterious youth that even Lin Tong was curious towards.

Under the cheers of the crowd, a one-eyed azure haired youth walked onto the stage.

One of the Four Stars vs the Darkest Horse. This was a battle worth watching.

At the same time, this battle would also attribute to Zhao Feng's true worth.

At this moment in time, those that were familiar with Zhao Feng stared intently at the arena.

Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Lin Fan, Ran Xiaoyuan, Liu Yue'er... All the representing disciples of the Broken Moon Clan glanced over at area 3.

“Feng'er, your goal and worth as well as the hopes of the Broken Moon Clan depend on this one battle.”

First Elder took a deep breath and he almost held his breath.

This was the most talented disciple in his lifetime and he was standing on the verge of writing history.

Success and defeat was on the line.

“Zhao Feng, you're cruel and you do whatever you want. If you don't experience any defeats, who knows how many innocent people will be harmed?”

Righteousness appeared on Xu Zixuan's calm face.

The instant he said the, sounds of agreement came from area 3.

“That's right. He is a cruel one-eyed bastard. You must teach him a lesson!”

“If he can be so cruel to a beauty like Gu Lanyue, he'll definitely harm others even more. He must be taught a lesson here.”

The group of youths agreed.

Under normal situations, they would definitely keep quiet, but one of the Stars had come out. At the point in time, they could say whatever they wanted to.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had become a ‘demon’, while Xu Zixuan had become a righteous ‘hero’.

Seeing that Zhao Feng was being cursed at by the crowd, the expressions of the disciples of the Broken Moon Clan had turned slightly ugly.

Zhao Feng was speechless. Didn't he only injure a beauty?

This Xu Zixuan was indeed troublesome. Just from a few words, he had put himself on the path of righteousness.

Therefore, if Xu Zixuan did indeed teach Zhao Feng a harsh lesson, no one would feel disgusted. On the contrary, his actions would be praised.

“Zhao Feng, if you’re willing to apologise to Gu Lanyue and start anew, this battle will just be a normal fight and I’m willing to become your friend.” Xu Zixuan smiled faintly and said honestly.

Zhao Feng almost over stretched his eye. This Xu Zixuan was



ridiculous. What, did he think he was righteousness reincarnate?

The crowd instantly fell silent.

Would this mysterious and powerful youth be persuaded by Xu Zixuan? Would all the vengeance between them be resolved and would Zhao Feng turn from wicked to righteous?

Not only was Xu Zixuan waiting for a reply, everyone was.

According to logic, a cold and cruel youth such as Zhao Feng would definitely disagree and attack straight away.

Xu Zixuan had even made preparations.

“I’m willing to learn your teachings... But that’s if you have the power to make me ‘turn righteous from my path of wickedness’.” A playful smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s lips.

Willing to learn your teachings?

The first half of the sentence caused the crowd to pause, but the second half instantly lit up the anger in everyone’s hearts.

This guy was humiliating them.

In front of everyone, Zhao Feng had ‘toyed’ with Xu Zixuan.

Instantly, Xu Zixuan's expression drooped: "You have refused a toast only to drink a penalty."

Jiang!

A flashing golden flying sword flew out from Xu Zixuan's back and it pierced straight at Zhao Feng.

The speed and explosive power from that flying sword had reached an unbelievable level, like it was symbolising the anger in Xu Zixuan's heart.

Zhao Feng didn't dare to be distracted. Just Xu Zixuan's one sword made normal cultivators at the 7th Sky unable to block it. Furthermore, Zhao Feng was only at the 5th Sky.

Shuuu!

The golden sword slashed Zhao Feng's figure into pieces and it left a deep gash on the ground.

At the same moment.

Sheeew!

Amidst the sound of thunder, a figure appeared on the other side.

“What’s this movement skill that even dodged Xu Zixuan’s attack?”

The crowd broke out into discussion. Just the first move had already stirred the hearts of many.

From the beginning of the Alliance Banquet till now, no opponent had dodged Xu Zixuan’s flying sword so easily because the sword’s speed was terrifying.

Even someone at the 7th Sky would be hard-pressed to evade it. But Zhao Feng had done so easily.

Xu Zixuan’s expression didn’t change. Instead, a playful smile appeared on his face.

Shuaaa-----

The golden flying sword seemed to have eyes. After missing the first time, it continued to pursue Zhao Feng.

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped on Zhao Feng’s back and with flashing arcs of lightning, his movement became even quicker.

The speed he reached this time had even surpassed the flying sword’s.

Target: Xu Zixuan.

With sizzles of lightning and the sound of thunder, he had arrived in front of Xu Zixuan.

According to Zhao Feng's analysis, Xu Zixuan's weakness must be close combat if his forte was controlling flying swords.

Xu Zixuan's expression changed slightly - this was the first time in the Alliance Banquet that someone had arrived in front of him.

Peng!

Amidst the combination of lightning and thunder, arcs of lightning appeared in front of Xu Zixuan.

The latter didn't panic and a green blade flew out from his back, which created a wall that clashed heavily with Zhao Feng's attack.

With a 'Bang', Zhao Feng's palm was blocked with the flying sword and his figure was pushed back.

The three swords on Xu Zixuan's back could be used for offense and defense, but luckily, Zhao Feng's lightning slightly numbed Xu Zixuan.

However, the golden sword still followed Zhao Feng. The green and gold swords pincer attacked Zhao Feng.

If it was anyone else apart from the Four Stars, they would be in a desperate and dangerous situation.

Qiuu-----

Zhao Feng traveled like lightning and instead of retreating, he proceeded forwards. On his palm, condensed arcs of lightning appeared.

At this moment, his Lightning Wind Palm was pushed to the 6th level, which was twice as powerful as the original 6th level.

Facing a prodigy that stood at the pinnacle of the Thirteen Countries, Zhao Feng couldn't keep on preserving his strength. So he used his 'Lightning Inheritance' to enhance his offense, movement and True Force.

Ding--- Peng!

Zhao Feng continuously used Lightning Wind Palm against Xu Zixuan and the latter's expression finally changed as he felt a numbing sensation flow through his body.

After being attacked by Zhao Feng so ferociously, he summoned the third blue sword from his back with a 'jiang' and created a rippling attack.

The green and blue swords were used for defense and therefore, the only one that could cause Zhao Feng trouble was the gold sword.

The two defensive swords blocked for Xu Zixuan and they formed an impenetrable defense. This was especially so for the blue sword, which contained the elements of water that was very suitable for defense.

Xu Zixuan took a deep breath with a solemn expression - the danger had finally passed. He had never thought that his opponent would have gained the upper hand before.

The spectators were all dazed and were in disbelief.

The explosive speed and offense that Zhao Feng had shown had reached an unbelievable level with all his skills containing the power of lightning.

“When did Zhao Feng have such strong battle power?”

“Such pure lightning!”

The higher-ups of the Broken Moon Clan were shocked and Hai Yun Master’s expression was dim.

The battle prowess that Zhao Feng had displayed right now couldn’t be described with battle consciousness or experience.

Such pure and profound lightning wasn't something that the Lightning Wind Palm could have.

Devastating power and terrifying speed.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng could gain the upper hand against one of the Four Stars, Xu Zixuan - even though it was just for a moment.

“That Zhao Feng... How is this possible?”

Ao Yuetian, Bei Moi, Quan Chen and co. were all stunned.

Gu Lanyue's expression was pale white and her heart trembled as she glanced at the figure that was covered in lightning.

Three Sword Formation!

Xu Zixuan's eyes flashed and the three flying swords formed a straight line in front of him. They slashed Zhao Feng's attacks into pieces.

No matter how destructive Zhao Feng's offense was, they were all disabled when it came close to the three swords.

Being one of the four Stars, Xu Zixuan's hidden cards would obviously not be so simple.

Zhao Feng had a solemn expression. He had used all his power, excluding his bloodline power, but he couldn't even touch his opponent.

Furthermore, after Xu Zixuan's Three Sword Formation had been formed, there was signs of it counter-attacking.

Once it started to fully go on the offensive, the power of the Three Sword Formation would slash cultivators of the 7th Sky into pieces and even someone as strong as Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to face it directly.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng turned into an arc of lightning as the Yin Shadow Cloak flapped, causing him jump into the air.

At the same time, a bow with three arrows appeared in his hand.



# Chapter 229 - Bow And Sword

---

The bow had a blue ice lotus symbol in the middle of it.

Many people were stunned when Zhao Feng took out the Luohou Bow.

It was extremely rare to see cultivators that used bow in this continent.

“Bow?”

Xu Zixuan laughed coldly in his heart. His flying sword could attack long-range and defend as well and the Three Sword Formation was formidable as well.

Back then, Ao Yuetian was defeated by this Three Sword Formation and even now, the former hadn't found a solution against it.

However, at this moment Zhao Feng had taken out a bow. He was dreaming if he thought that the bow could defeat his Three Sword Formation.

Jiang!

The golden sword that was in the Three Sword Formation slashed through the air at Zhao Feng.

Xu Zixuan's advantage was that the swords were perfect for both long distance and close distance combat since they were incredibly agile.

“Hehe, of all the weapons, bows have the longest range.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly and with a flap of his Yin Shadow Cloak and clap of thunder, he pulled away from Xu Zixuan.

In terms of movement speed, Xu Zixuan wasn't any slower than Zhao Feng since his cultivation was at the 7th Sky after all, meaning that he didn't have any obvious weakness.

But... If Xu Zixuan wanted to control the flying sword and attack at the same time, his speed would decrease heavily.

Although he had three swords that were made of unique materials that allowed him to control them as he wished at the same time, he had to focus a lot on them.

The distance between Zhao Feng and Xu Zixuan soon widened.

The area of the stage was big enough for Zhao Feng to make his move.

Xu Zixuan didn't know that this one point flipped the battle on its head.

“Xu Zixuan’s three flying swords are all close to High grade Mortal weapons and after being specially forged, they’ve become a family that can be easily controlled by the former. Once it forms the ‘Three Sword Formation’, the power increases significantly.”

Zhao Feng realised that Xu Zixuan’s advantage came from his three swords.

The power of the Three Sword Formation was too terrifying and even Ao Yuetian would lose if he faced them head on.

Zhao Feng wasn’t able to block it, even with his Lightning Wind Palm unless it reached the 7th level.

Of the Four Stars, probably only Cang Yuyue was able to break through Xu Zixuan’s Three Sword Formation straight on.

Beng~~ Sou-- Sou--

Zhao Feng pulled back the Luohou Bow and he sent whistling arrows almost at the speed of sound at Xu Zixuan.

A terrifying coldness amidst the crackling of lightning clashed with Xu Zixuan’s flying swords.

One arrow, two arrows, three arrows.

Xu Zixuan's body would stiffen with every exchange and the erosion of lightning and ice made him speechless.

After the Lightning Inheritance merged into the Luohou Bow, its power reached another level.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng still had his 'Archery God's Left Eye technique', which caused his moves to be extremely mysterious.

The arrows that Zhao Feng shot would often turn in midair and even trick the eye, going into blind spots corners and flaws.

Qiu-- Qiu-- Qiu---

What was more terrifying was that after the arrows were shot, they would instantly return to the Luohou Bow since they were like mother and son.

Arcs of lightning and coldness washed wave after wave onto Xu Zixuan. The latter was starting to regret looking down on Zhao Feng at the beginning.

At this moment, the whole situation was controlled by Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn't need to clash head on with Xu Zixuan and he was slowly grinding the latter. Without a doubt, the range of the Luohou Bow's attacks were further than Xu Zixuan's flying swords.

It was barely manageable for those at the Ascended Realm to control flying swords and it was only because the material of the flying swords were unique that Xu Zixuan was able to control them.

In terms of range, Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow could reach several miles and the arrows could reach the speed of sound.

On the other hand, Xu Zixuan's flying swords were restricted to twenty or so yards. If they exceeded this range, the formation's power would decrease. Fifty yards was his limit.

Therefore, Xu Zixuan could only defend. But the coldness and lightning of the Luohou Bow would decrease his speed by half.

Xu Zixuan had to expend his True Force every second to fight against the erosion of coldness and lightning.

Beng~~ Sou-- Sou--

The offense from the Luohou Bow became more and more fierce. Every Luohou Arrow could block a flying sword and return quickly to the bow to 'restore its energy'. The power and speed of each and every arrow would reach its peak.

Xu Zixuan's three flying swords surround his body and they blocked Zhao Feng's deadly archery skills with 'ding ding ding' sounds.

But this way, the energy that he expended was very great since he had to control the Three Sword Formation and fight against the erosion of lightning and coldness at the same time.

Under the sustained erosion of lightning and ice, his body would be injured and he could be left with 'hidden injuries'.

Xu Zixuan was crying bitterly in his heart, but there was no way to retreat from this situation.

The Three Sword Formation was one of his moves that required his full power. Once he gave up the Sword Formation, he wouldn't be able to block Zhao Feng's archery skills.

The spectators had their jaws dropped to the ground and had their eyes popping.

They had never seen such a troublesome and nasty archery skill.

By using the distance advantage of the Luohou Bow, Zhao Feng was using his grinding tactic to its fullest.

Xu Zixuan's three flying swords were forced to defend and even if he wanted to attack, he couldn't because the distance was too great.

Spectator stand, True Mystic Clan.

“Aye.”

The True Mystic Clan Master sighed: “Zixuan was too overbearing and this resulted him in being forced into this situation.”

“The elements in that brat’s archery skills are extremely troublesome, rendering his opponent immobile and once the distance is stretched out, the advantage of the flying swords is nulled.”

The True Mystic Clan Master also sighed bitterly.

In terms of fighting head on, Xu Zixuan was the best apart from Cang Yuyue, but he had been blocked by Zhao Feng’s shameless battle tactic.”

“The victory is not certain yet. After all, Zixuan’s cultivation is at the 7th Sky and he has a pure as well as large supply of True Force. If he defends well, maybe that brat will be tired out first.” An Elder suggested.

Area 3.

The battle between Zhao Feng and Xu Zixuan reached a red hot stage.

Xu Zixuan was suppressed and he was forced to defend. But the advantage of his flying swords having the ability to go on offense and defense was shown here.

“As long as I last a bit longer that brat will be tired out.” Xu Zixuan said in his heart.

However, the ice attribute came from the Luohou Bow itself and the lightning effect came from the Lightning Inheritance, so Zhao Feng’s use of energy wasn’t great. It came mainly from the Luohou Bow.

But on the other hand, Xu Zixuan required a lot of energy to form the Three Sword Formation.

“If this continues, I have at least a 70% chance of winning, but...”

Zhao Feng’s eyes became sharp as he stealthily merged part of his bloodline power into the Luohou Bow.

Beng~~~ Sou--- Sou---

The streak of light from the arrow had exceeded the speed of sound and they had reached a new level.

Ding Ding Peng-----



Sparks flew everywhere as the two clashed and lightning and ice flew in every direction, which caused Xu Zixuan's expression to change and he retreat quickly.

But before he could take a breath, the third Luohou arrow had broken the sound barrier and it sent out a wave of mental energy.

Booom!

Xu Zixuan only heard an explosion sound and a destructive lightning bolt charge into his mind.

“Not good, that attack contained ‘mental energy’.

Xu Zixuan's heart shook as he recovered quickly with a pale face.

“Too late.”

The third Luohou arrow shot through a crack in the Three Sword Formation and it caused sparks to fly as it hit the sword net and then pierced Xu Zixuan's shoulder.

Boom-----

Xu Zixuan was pushed back several yards by the arrow and he dyed the arrow with blood.

At the same time, a strong surge of lightning and coldness eroded his body, causing him to stiffen.

“You’ve lost.”

Zhao Feng gripped the Luohou Bow and he landed on the ground as his three arrows returned.

At the moment, Xu Zixuan was deeply affected by the lightning and coldness. If Zhao Feng continued, the former would be unable to resist.

“Zhao Feng wins!”

The True Spirit Realm judge at Area 3 gave Zhao Feng a weird look.

Hua!

The entire crowd was shaken as their eyes all landed on Zhao Feng with shock and curiosity.

In the Iron Dragon Country’s spectator stand.

“He first changed tactics, then he suppressed the opponent before winning by using the opponent’s flaws... That kid isn’t simple.” One of them exclaimed.

The others all nodded faintly as they felt surprised by the way that Zhao Feng had won.

“The true deciding moment was the burst of bloodline power. And it wasn’t just any normal bloodline power.” A cold, clear voice came from the mysterious person.

Everyone from the Iron Dragon Country was surprised, but they obviously had no doubts to his words.

The Broken Moon Clan’s side.

“He Won! Feng’er won!”

First Elder couldn’t contain the excitement in his heart. The Broken Moon Clan Master also laughed. Only Hai Yun Master had an unnatural smile.

Area 3.

Zhao Feng put the Luohou Bow away and he slowly walked off the stage.

At this moment, his every action caught the crowd’s attention.

A new star of the Thirteen Clans was thus born.

Wherever his eyes went, the disciples in Area 3 would lower their head uneasily. This was especially so for Gu Lanyue, whose face went green and red as she was scared to look at Zhao Feng.

When Zhao Feng beat Xu Zixuan, the Ao Yuetian's expression changed

“This... How is that possible... ?”

Ao Yuetian had a colourful expression and his voice was unnatural, like he couldn't accept this reality. He was thinking back to how he was too disdainful to even glance at Zhao Feng back at the Three Clan Party.

One had to know that Zhao Feng had beaten Xu Zixuan, who was even ranked higher than himself.

By beating Xu Zixuan, it meant that Zhao Feng had become a new Star and he had at least the same power as Ao Yuetian.

“Nothing for him is unusual.” Zhao Yufei smiled and said sweetly, like she wasn't at all surprised by this result.

Discussion continued amongst the crowd. No one would think that the darkest horse was so heaven-defying and walked down a path of miracles to become on par with the Four Stars.

But there were also two people that were very calm: Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong.

Although Xu Zixuan might be strong, he couldn't fight even Cang Yuyue's one sword or Lin Tong's one glance.

“Zhao Feng, I lost this time because of arrogance. When we fight later, I won't hold back anything.” Xu Zixuan suppressed the pain of his injuries and said unwillingly.

However, Zhao Feng didn't even look at him.

Zhao Feng then proceeded to claim first in Area 3 without any defeats.

# Chapter 230 - Finals

---

After several rounds of more fighting, the battles in Area 3 came to an end.

The rankings in Area 3 were:

First: Zhao Feng

Second: Xu Zixuan

Third: Gu Lanyue

Zhao Feng was the darkest horse who had walked down a path of miracles and became a Star.

At the same moment, the preliminaries of the other Areas had either ended or were coming to an end.

According to the rules of the Alliance Banquet, every Area would select 3 geniuses to enter the finals.

The finals would be carved into history and it would decide their destiny.

Those that reached the top 10 would receive plentiful rewards and the top three had the chance to enter the Origin Core Ruins.

First place would receive the biggest prize, the ‘Shedding Spiritual Pill’.

“My cultivation is at the peak of the 5th Sky right now and after reaching the 6th Sky, I can eat that pill allowing me to immediately reach the 7th Sky.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes were decisive as he clenched his fists.

Furthermore, his God’s Spiritual Eye could give him breakthroughs if he was to enter the Origin Core Ruins.

This meant that if Zhao Feng came first, his cultivation and strength would increase dramatically.

At the same time.

A battle from Area 1 attracted the attention of many.

Cang Yuyue vs Bei Moi.

The latter was also a dark horse.

Jiang!

A red light flashed through the air like it was opening the

heavens. At that instant, everyone felt like their hearts had been stabbed.

Field of Dark Water.

A dark blue ripple appeared around Bei Moi, forming a defensive barrier as endless as an ocean.

At the same time, a green/gold light that spread from his Green and Gold Shirt swirled around his body.

Shua!

At the instant that the Field of Dark Water was condensed, a pair of wings appeared on Bei Moi's back, which allowed him to shoot lightning quick towards Cang Yuyue.

However, no one could block Cang Yuyue's offense.

With a 'craaack', Bei Moi's strongest defense, the 'Field of Dark Water' was instantly shattered and it caused blood to leak from the latter's mouth.

A bitter smile appeared on Bei Moi's lips. His Field of Dark Water was able to block several attacks from cultivators at the 7th Sky, but it had been instantly slashed apart by Cang Yuyue's one sword.

Luckily, he had his Green and Gold Shirt, which was an



Inheritance Item which not only increased his defense, it also his speed, allowing him to propel towards Cang Yuyue.

Ten yards... eight yards... Five yards...

Since the beginning of the Alliance Banquet, no one had ever come so close to Cang Yuyue.

This was also the first time that someone had successfully blocked one of Cang Yuyue's moves without being defeated.

“This brat's defense is so strong.”

Cang Yuyue's expression changed slightly.

Compared to the strength that Bei Moi had at the Three Clan Party, he had improved at an unbelievable speed.

Zhao Feng, Ao Yuetian and Xu Zixuan would all find it hard to break through his Field of Dark Water, but unfortunately, his opponent was Cang Yuyue, who had slashed it apart with just one sword.

Dark Water - Reverse Dragon Strike!

A large wave of water surged from Bei Moi and it wrapped around his arms, forming a whirlpool that smashed heavily towards Cang Yuyue.

The power contained in this strike was shocking. Even Ao Yuetian had to admit that the difference between him and Bei Moi had been dramatically reduced. The latter was at the level that he was at the Three Clan party.

Slaying the Clouds, Slashing through the Waves!

Cang Yuyue paused slightly before slashing out her second sword, which instantly caused sounds of shattering.

One could only see a white flash of light pierce into the sky, causing the defensive array to sway and even crack a little.

“Not good!” The True Spirit Realm judge exclaimed and he sent his energy into the array to stabilize it.

It was hard to imagine just how powerful that sword was to reach that level.

Plop.

Bei Moi was already on the ground and a sword gash stretched from his forehead, over his nose, to his chest.

Cang Yuyue was still clean and her eyes were still clear. With her one sword, she had crushed all of the geniuses of the Thirteen Clans under her feet.

The geniuses of the same generation as her were shunned and sad at the thought of being crushed by a woman.

“This power of this sword is just... ”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take in a deep breath.

His left eye started to analyse what his situation would be if he was to face that one sword.

The result was instant defeat.

Of course, Zhao Feng also knew Cang Yuyue's weakness. Being someone who focused on the Sword and the pinnacle of offense, her defense wouldn't be very good. But it wasn't just Zhao Feng who knew this, everyone also did.

Cang Yuyue herself would also know this.

But the problem was, who could block her sword?

One sword breaking through ten thousand techniques.

Every skill be reduced to pieces by her.

Cang Yuyue had gone easy on the last blow or else Bei Moi would

now be in two halves.

The placings from Area 1 also came out:

First : Cang Yuyue.

Second: Bei Moi

Third: Liu Qianlong

Cang Yuyue and Liu Qianlong were both from the Cloud Sword Clan and were cultivators of the Sword.

It was already an incredible feat for Bei Moi to beat Liu Qianlong and this was linked to his powerful defense.

Cultivators of the Sword would lose if they faced opponents with strong defense since they couldn't last long.

After that, the placings from Area 2 came out:

First: Lin Tong

Second: Zhao Yufei

Third: Yan Chuan

Yan Chuan was also a dark horse that had beat Yang Gan, but he had ultimately lost to Zhao Yufei.

The finals result from Area 4.

First: Ao Yuetian.

Both the second and third place rankers were cultivators that had reached the top ten in the last Banquet, coming from the Cloud Sword Clan and Ancient Shrine respectively.

Now, the preliminaries had ended and all the representing disciples were allowed to rest for one night to prepare for the finals tomorrow.

The finals was also the point of writing history. Even the disciples that had lost weren't willing to miss it.

Next, the Thirteen Clans analysed the number of disciples that had reached the finals:

Cloud Sword Clan

Ancient Shrine

Broken Moon Clan

Lin Moon Clan

These four Clans took up a large proportion of the disciples participating in the finals.

The Jade Secluded Palace and True Mystic Clan both only had one participating each.

The Cloud Sword Clan was indeed worthy of being the top Clan of the Thirteen Clans and it took up the most spots.

But compared to previous Banquet's rankings, the Cloud Sword Clan and Ancient Shrine had less than normal.

This was because there were just too many dark horses this time.

Zhao Feng, Zhao Yufei, Bei Mo and Yan Chuan were all really un-famous people and the Broken Moon Clan's performance was shocking.

This Clan that was originally at the bottom of the Thirteen Clans and now, it had two people entering the finals and one of them had even taken Xu Zixuan's spot in becoming one of the Stars.

The faces of everyone from the Broken Moon Clan were red.

The Alliance Banquet not only concerned each Clan's glory, it also attributed to how much resources each Clan got.

In the past, the Broken Moon Clan could only rely on luck to have

one person entering the finals.

At least in the past few times, no one had been able to enter the finals.

The majority of the places were taken up by the Cloud Sword Clan and Ancient Shrine. The other Clans found it even hard to get one, which made it even harder for the Broken Moon Clan.

“We’ve broken the norm for the first time in the past couple hundred years. It could be said that there are our true elites.” A few of the older generation said.

The geniuses participating in the finals came from several Clans and not one Clan had ever taken all the spots before.

The second morning.

The finals officially started.

The disciples participating had refreshed themselves and they had reached their peak states.

The four Areas were combined into one massive area - the finals area.

The boundaries was greatly increased.

The twelve prodigies sat in respective positions in front of the final area, while the spectators were a bit further away.

The once every ten years Alliance Banquet had entered the last stage and it would enter the records of history and attract many spectators.

The countries nearby and the Thirteen Clans all had people here.

Although the amount of spectators wasn't enormous, everyone present were elites of the younger or older generation.

“The first battle: Cang Yuyue vs Qi Jiu.”

One of the four judges, who were in each, corner announced.

“I admit defeat.”

The youth named Qi Jiu smiled bitterly and he gave up. He came from the same Clan as Cang Yuyue.

The second battle.

“Lin Tong vs Bei Moi.”

Lin Tong who was clothed in black and Bei Moi in green and gold walked onto the arena and they stood a hundred yards apart.



Bei Moi wasn't someone to admit defeat easily and a pair of green wings extended out from the green gold shirt as a whirlpool formed in his arm that lashed out at Lin Tong.

“Heavenly Absent Eyes.”

Lin Tong's eyes became dark and they seemed to turn into an abyss with a red light in the middle that seemed to suck in one's soul.

At this moment, Lin Tong was like the lord of hell as he glanced coldly at Bei Moi.

Plop.

Bei Moi fell onto the ground soaked in cold sweat with fear written on his face: “How is this possible... ?”

He could at least block Cang Yuyue's first sword, but facing Lin Tong, who used his Heavenly Absent Eyes straight away, he was defeated with just one glance.

Every time Lin Tong attacked, everyone would be moved.

Both Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian had deep wary in their eyes. Even someone as strong as Cang Yuyue had their expression change.

There were two people that couldn't be beaten in the Alliance Banquet - Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong. One would either be defeated in one sword or with one glance.

“Zhao Feng vs Yan Chuan.”

It was soon Zhao Feng's turn.

It wasn't hard for everyone to realise that the people who were stronger came up first.

“Hahaha... let me see how much weight a Star can actually pull.” Yan Chuan laughed loudly as a gold and bronze light enveloped his body.

Immediately after that, a flaming symbol appeared.

Of the Four Stars, he only feared and respected Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong. As for Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian, he was also wary of them.

But to Zhao Feng, a new Star, he wasn't.

# Chapter 231 - Bloodline Battle

---

From Yan Chuan's point of view, Zhao Feng had relied heavily on luck to defeat Xu Zixuan.

As long as he wasn't going easy or looking down on the opponent, he believed that even if he couldn't beat Zhao Feng, he still wouldn't lose that fast.

Therefore, Yan Chuan didn't think that Zhao Feng was so incredulous and was worthy of the title of a Star.

"Brother Zhao be careful. That guy's body strengthening technique and defense has reached an astounding level..." Yang Gan warned Zhao Feng.

Yang Gan had lost to Yan Chuan before.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and he walked onto the arena.

Start!

At the second that the judge's voice sounded, Yan Chuan was like a golden warrior as he charged at Zhao Feng.

The latter could feel the unbelievable strength that Yan Chuan's physical body contained. Even an elephant would be smashed to death by him.

In terms of body strengthening, there was probably no one who could defeat him amongst the younger generation in the Alliance Banquet.

Just as Yan Chuan was gaining momentum, the fire emblem became even brighter, turning him into a fireball.

Zhao Feng felt his breathing rate and blood flow become slightly affected and this came from the natural reaction due to the difference in body strength.

However, overall strength didn't depend just on one's physical body or else Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong would be shunned to the side by Yan Chuan.

“Oh my god!”

From below the arena came exclamations. Yan Chuan had gathered all his power and he was about to hit Zhao Feng. But the latter wasn't even moving.

Could it be that he's going to use his body to take this hit head on?

Without using True Force, even the Four Stars wouldn't be able to do this.

A smile of mockery appeared on Zhao Feng's lips as a wave of mental energy surged through the air.

Boom-----

Yan Chuan was like a fireball that smashed a hole in the ground in front of Zhao Feng. The black sandstone, which was comparable to Mortal weapons, was shattered and the pieces flew everywhere.

Inside the hole, Zhao Feng didn't move at all and his azure hair blew in the air. None of the dust nearby could come close to his body.

On the other hand, Yan Chuan had sunk into the black sand and streaks of fresh blood had appeared on his body. His enormous figure was still trembling and struggling but the more he did so, the deeper he sunk.

“What... what's going on?”

The spectators were stunned.

What was wrong with Yan Chuan? Zhao Feng was just standing there and he didn't move at all. Instead of hitting him, Yan Chuan 'tried to suicide' instead.

One had to know that this black sand stage was as strong as a Low grade Mortal weapon.

And Yan Chuan was using his head to hit it?

“Mental energy technique.” A disciple from the Ancient Shrine said.

Mental energy technique.

These mysterious and powerful words appeared in everyone’s mind.

At this moment, Lin Tong’s eyes focused slightly as he looked at the battle in the arena.

Zhao Feng didn’t even need to move at all and he had caused Yan Chuan to try and suicide.

When the latter had recovered, he was already bleeding heavily. Although his body was physically strong, he would still be injured if he used himself to hit himself, especially when it was with all his power.

“You’ve lost.”

Zhao Feng raised his foot and stepped on Yan Chuan’s head, which had just popped out.

Dong.

Yan Chuan spat out a mouthful of blood and fainted.

“Zhao Feng wins!”

The judge looked weirdly at Zhao Feng.

Only till the latter stepped off the arena did the spectators understand what had happened. When they did so, they all took in cold breaths.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng was even more mysterious and powerful in their eyes.

For close combat, he had his Lightning Wind Palm and for long-distance, he had his Luohou Bow as well as his mental energy techniques.

And each and every one of them were very strong.

After Zhao Feng went off the arena, Ao Yuetian stepped up.

Ao Yuetian's opponent was Qi Jiu, whose sword techniques was only lower than Cang Yuyue's.

Under normal circumstances, Ao Yuetian would have to try a bit to beat Qi Jiu.

“Moon God War Body.”

A silver light condensed around Ao Yuetian, which made the latter change completely.

Shua!

In the next instant, Ao Yuetian had become moonlight as hit Qi Jiu in the blink of an eye.

Those that were able to enter the finals weren't weak. Qi Jiu slashed his sword as fast as lightning, which grinded everything in a few yards radius into powder.

Craaaack-----

Qi Jiu only felt a surge of unblockable power hit him and he immediately spat out a mouthful of blood.

The spectators broke out into discussion.

Qi Jiu's sword had hit Ao Yuetian's body, but it was blocked by the silver light around Ao Yuetian and the latter was unharmed.

One had to know because Qi Jiu cultivated the sword, his strike just then could threaten those at the 7th Sky, but it had been ignored by Ao Yuetian.



“In terms of defense, Ao Yuetian was only stronger than Bei Moi and his offense and speed far surpasses the latter.” Zhao Feng analysed.

To be able to claim the title of Star, Ao Yuetian did indeed have the power.

Like this, the new Four Stars had fought their first battles. They had instantly defeated their opponents in just one move and they stood at a higher level than the others.

The battles continued one after another.

According to the rules, everyone needed to fight eleven battles. This also meant that everyone would fight everyone and the person with the most wins would be ranked first.

If someone won all eleven matches, they would be first.

Of course, it was also possible for someone to come first by winning just ten matches because some of the opponents might perfectly counter you.

The first round of matches soon came to an end and the Four Stars all won easily.

Half a day later, the second round of matches began.

The situation in the second round of matches changed and the Stars had the possibility to fight one another.

But this time, the Four Stars didn't meet each other.

However, Cang Yuyue and Xu Zixuan met.

Xu Zixuan pushed his Three Sword Formation to the max, but he was only able to block two moves and was defeated by the third.

But even then this was the record so far. Cang Yuyue had used three strikes against him, whereas only two was used against Bei Moi.

In the second match, Zhao Feng's opponent was Gu Lanyue.

"I admit defeat." Gu Lanyue smiled bitterly and surrendered.

How could she know that Zhao Feng had gone easy on her in the first battle and was 'kind' to her?

There was an exciting battle in the second round and it was between Ao Yuetian and Zhao Yufei.

Everyone thought that because Zhao Yufei and Ao Yuetian came from the same Clan, the former would surrender. But Zhao Yufei didn't.

Instead of getting angry, Ao Yuetian was happy. When you're defeated by me straight on, you'll understand the difference between us.

“Moon God's War Body.”

Ao Yuetian used his famous skill and he didn't go easy.

This was because:

1. He had the chance to win her heart and Zhao Yufei would praise or even admire him, just like she was with Zhao Feng.
2. The rewards for the top 3 attributed to one's destiny and Ao Yuetian wouldn't move out of the way for this.

“Sorry about this Brother Ao.”

Zhao Yufei smiled faintly as a faint green True Force appeared on her skin that was as perfect as crystal.

From afar, it seemed that Zhao Yufei's skin wasn't made out of blood and bone but a crystal carving, giving everyone an illusion of her being a goddess.

Peng---

A green lotus condensed from the light appeared on Zhao Yufei hand, which blocked Ao Yuetian's attack.

In terms of strength, there was still some difference between the two, so Zhao Yufei was pushed back but she flipped in the air like a goddess before attacking.

The spectating stage of the Iron Dragon Country.

“Such a unique bloodline. Although it's very faint, it can make True Force very pure, like it was part of one's own body. Unbelievable...” The figure in black said deeply.

“The increase in offense isn't much, but the bonding between blood and bones with True Force is incredible. This bloodline should be able to increase one's cultivation speed, but unfortunately it's too faint.” Another sighed.

The Iron Dragon Country was one of the most powerful countries in the Northern Continent. It had more land and resources and the factions that they had surpassed the Thirteen Clans.

“Hehe, Yufei, no wonder you're Changeable Body's talent is so high. So you had a bloodline in you.”

Ao Yuetian fought confidently.

In the short span of battle, the two were on par. But Ao Yuetian could see Zhao Yufei bloodline didn't affect battle strength much.

Moon God Shadow.

Ao Yuetian's figure instantly moved like the moonlight, freely and fast.

His offense and power both increased significantly. Of course, the major increase was still in speed.

“He used his bloodline power.”

Zhao Feng opened his left eye and he found that a transparent silver light had appeared in Ao Yuetian's blood.

He could trace Ao Yuetian's bloodline power, while Zhao Yufei's bloodline power was slightly more unique. Zhao Feng found that it was more beautiful and allowed one's body to merge with True Force.

“Yufei's bloodline is extremely unique. Although it isn't strong, it seems to be going through the process of awakening like how mine had.” Zhao Feng thought in his heart.

At the same time, the battle between the two had reached an incredulous level.

This match depended on bloodline.

“That is the legendary bloodline power, which is apparently even more precious than Peak tier Spiritual Bodies.”

The spectators sighed and were envious.

Bloodlines were extremely rare, but one thing could be confirmed. Those that had bloodlines had far more advantages than those who didn't.

Of the Four Stars, both Lin Tong and Ao Yuetian had bloodline powers.

Now there was another, Zhao Yufei, who could resist against Ao Yuetian in a short period of time.

Of course, Zhao Feng also had a bloodline power, but because he had only used it stealthily once, only those from the Iron Dragon Country had seen something.

Zhao Feng had specifically looked through bloodline powers in the records in the Clan.

Bloodline powers were like Inheritances, but they were passed through 'genes'.

If size, appearance and even smartness could be passed down

through generations, then these ‘special powers’ could also be passed down.

If someone had a bloodline power, it meant that one of their ancestors was extremely powerful.

But no one knew exactly how strong one needed to be for their children to gain this bloodline power.

According to the records that Zhao Feng had flipped through, one needed to at least reach the Void God Realm or higher for their children to gain their bloodline power. Even those at the Origin Core Realm couldn’t do so.

# Chapter 232 - Clash Of New Stars

---

The seven realms known to the world were: Consolidated Realm, Ascended Realm, True Spirit Realm, Origin Core Realm, Void God Realm, Mystic Light Realm and Heavenly Divine Realm.

When one reached the Void God Realm or higher, their descendants had the ability to inherit a bloodline power.

Apparently, if someone reached the Heavenly Divine Realm and was recognised by the heavens and earth, almost all of their descendants would receive a bloodline power. The only difference was how strong the bloodline would be and the time of awakening.

But the highest realm present in this continent was only the Origin Core Realm.

In the past ten thousand years, only the Scarlet Moon Patriarch had the chance to reach the Void God Realm.

“It looks like people with bloodline powers have a very long history and the concentration of bloodline has become fainter and fainter due to the passing of time. The chances of awakening is also lower.” Zhao Feng analysed and he realised that the history of bloodlines wasn’t simple.

It could be said that people with bloodline powers were esteemed sons or daughters of Heaven that were protected and granted fortune by their ancestors.



Of course.

Zhao Feng also had a bloodline power, but it didn't come from his ancestors. The way he had gained a bloodline was totally unheard of.

The finals arena.

The two prodigies that had bloodline powers fought an intense fight and exploded strength that had surpassed the limits of their current cultivation.

At this moment in time, Ao Yuetian's battle power was completely comparable to someone at the half-step True Spirit Realm and all his aspects, offense, defense and movement were considered to be perfect.

Zhao Yufei's advantage came from the compatibility rate between her True Force and flesh. This made her True Force purer than others and the force of it was 1.5 times more powerful than others.

Her bones would become transparent and sparkle when her True Force merged with them. This allowed her body to sway swiftly in the air like an elf and although she wasn't as quick as Ao Yuetian, she was far more agile.

But after forty to fifty moves, Zhao Yufei was eventually

defeated.

“The difference between Zhao Yufei and Ao Yuetian is the former’s lack of cultivation and skill. Plus her bloodline power doesn’t increase her combat power much.”

Zhao Feng wasn’t surprised at all - this was well within his expectations.

“Thanks Yufei.” Ao Yuetian revealed a warm smile and retained a noble posture.

He had attained his goal - to beat Zhao Yufei fair and square, making her obedient towards him and maybe even rely on him in the future.

After all, most woman liked powerful men since there was a more safe feeling.

However, when Zhao Yufei lost, she was calm and she didn’t seem to be affected.

Why is it like this?

Ao Yuetian was angry and he was in a bad mood.

Although Zhao Yufei had lost, she didn’t even respect him, so how could there be admiration and reliance?

“I beat her the same way Zhao Feng did, but Zhao Yufei admires the latter and not me... It looks like the first person has greater importance.”

Ao Yuetian's twinkled as he seemed to understand this.

It was because Zhao Feng had known Zhao Yufei before him and this happened in their childhood.

At that time, the girl's perspective of life hadn't solidified yet and it was easy for them to have feelings of admiration and reliance.

But now, Zhao Yufei had grown up and her heart was solid. It wouldn't be easy to move her the same way as before.

“It's not like there aren't any solutions. If I can beat Zhao Feng, I can replace his position in Zhao Yufei's heart.”

Ao Yuetian's cold expression was replaced by a warm smile as he found the solution.

The solution was Zhao Feng.

Although the latter was one of the Four Stars, the same as him, Ao Yuetian had complete confidence. His bloodline power was stronger than before and his mastery of his Moon God War was better.

Ao Yuetian had watched the battle between Zhao Feng and Xu Zixuan.

The reason why Xu Zixuan lost was because he was overconfident at the beginning and he was perfectly countered by Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow.

In Ao Yuetian's heart, Zhao Feng was considered to be a Star, but there was still a great difference between him, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong.

The finals arena.

The second round of matches had ended.

Apart from the Four Stars, the remaining geniuses had their own respective wins and losses.

The spectators around the arena were very expectant of the battles between the Four Stars.

The third round.

Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong both went up and they instantly defeated their respective opponents.

It was then Zhao Feng's turn.

“Zhao Feng vs Ao Yuetian.” A clear voice announced.

Hua!

The spectators and disciples couldn't contain their excitement.

It was finally a clash between the Stars.

“Great!” Ao Yuetian laughed in his heart.

Whatever he wanted, came. It looks like even the Heavens listened to his prayers.

Of the Four Stars, the one he wanted to battle the most was Zhao Feng.

Cang Yuyue's and Lin Tong's strengths were too terrifying and he didn't have any confidence in beating them. But Zhao Feng's strength was similar to his and as long as he won, he could replace Zhao Feng's position in his goddess' heart.

He must win this battle.

Ao Yuetian released limitless battle intent. This battle affected his overall score on the Alliance Banquet, it affected whether or not he could get the heart of the girl in his dreams, and it affected his destiny.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng stepped onto the arena expressionlessly.

“This is a good chance...”

Zhao Feng calmly stared at Ao Yuetian with twinkling eyes.

What the heck was Zhao Feng planning?

Ao Yuetian had the feeling that he was being calculated against, but he was absolute confident in his bloodline power and Moon God War.

In terms of offense, defense and speed, he was considered to be perfect and had no weaknesses.

Furthermore, his cultivation had reached the 7th Sky and had a bloodline power while Zhao Feng wasn't even at the 6th Sky and had no bloodline. How was the latter supposed to fight him?

If he couldn't even win this battle, he could just find a block of tofu and kill himself by hitting his head on it.

“Start.” The judge at the True Spirit Realm announced.

Ao Yuetian didn't immediately make a move and he started to circulate his bloodline power instead.

Moon God War Body.

A silver light formed around Ao Yuetian and his aura rose rapidly, enough to crush normal cultivators at the 5th Sky without resistance.

Lightning Wind Palm!

Zhao Feng's figure was surrounded with arcs of lightning as he charged at Ao Yuetian.

Was this guy crazy?

Ao Yuetian jumped in fright - it seemed like Zhao Feng was coming to rip him into shreds.

“Moon God's Palm.”

Ao Yuetian's right hand released a bright ray of silver moonlight which formed into the shape of a sword before clashing with Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm.

Peng----

Amidst the crackle of thunder, the two terrifying forces of energy exploded.

Ao Yuetian felt his wrist and body become slightly numb.

Boom!

Zhao Feng was forced back several yards.

Under the head on clash, Ao Yuetian's perfect offense and defense showed its prowess.

"Dance of Wind and Lightning!" Zhao Feng lightly exclaimed as arcs of lightning flashed at Ao Yuetian like a storm.

This time, Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance was fully used and the mastery of the Lightning Wind Palm was close to the peak 6th level.

"Such strong lightning!"

Ao Yuetian only felt the air become infested with a destructive aura. He circulated his bloodline power to condense the silver light around him and the arcs of lightning quickly disappeared when it came close to Ao Yuetian.

In terms of defense, Ao Yuetian was even stronger than Xu Zixuan.

Boooom!



In the second exchange, Zhao Feng's figure was pushed back a few steps, while Ao Yuetian only shook slightly.

“Hahaha, with your strength, why don't you just admit defeat?” Ao Yuetian laughed loudly as his air of supremacy reached the heavens.

Up to now, he had only used 50-60% of his bloodline power and he could easily block Zhao Feng's chaotic attacks while gaining the slight upper hand at the same time.

Ao Yuetian analysed that Zhao Feng's forte was offense and that his mental energy techniques, Lightning Wind Palm and Luohou Bow were so and so.

Therefore, he only needed to continue the current situation and defend. Winning was just a matter of time.

Tai!

Zhao Feng suddenly shouted and a flash of light charged into Ao Yuetian's mind. The latter's blood boiled and the Moon God War Body rippled.

“It's useless. The Moon God War Body has great resistance against all types of attacks.”

Ao Yuetian turned into the moonlight as he started to fight back.

Zhao Feng's sudden mental energy sound attack had little effect due to Ao Yuetian's Moon God War Body.

Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step.

From the air came the humming of thunder and Zhao Feng became quick and mysterious. The Yin Shadow Cloak on his back occasionally flapped and it turned him into a dark blur.

Instantly, two insanely quick figures started an exchange of stunning blows.

The spectators around the arena had their jaws open.

Zhao Feng's and Ao Yuetian's movements had reached the pinnacle - even Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong had to sigh.

"In terms of speed, Zhao Feng is on par with Brother Ao especially when he uses the mysterious cloak. And in terms of insights, Zhao Feng has the upper hand." Zhao Yufei thought.

The Lightning Inheritance increased one's speed greatly and Ao Yuetian's Moon God Shadow and bloodline power let him merge into the moonlight.

But Zhao Feng had the Yin Shadow Cloak, which also required a

small amount of bloodline power to activate it.

Overall, Zhao Feng had the advantage in speed, but Ao Yuetian had the advantage in defense.

At this point in time the battle between the two Stars was even.

The two figures fought up high and down low, constantly moving.

Luckily, they were in the finals arena which was several miles large, enough for the two to move around. A normal battleground would probably be turned into ruins by now.

“Has Zhao Feng gone crazy? He’s getting more ferocious by the second.”

Ao Yuetian was shocked in his heart.

Zhao Feng didn’t have any tactic at all and he kept on clashing head on every time. One had to know under direct clashes, Zhao Feng wouldn’t gain the upper hand at all, on the contrary, he was losing.

And Ao Yuetian’s Moon God War Body’s defense was very strong and unbeatable.

And although Zhao Feng had been slightly internally injured by

this, he kept on clashing head on. Although he was injured, his offense and energy kept rising.

“Does Zhao Feng not want his life?” The disciples around exclaimed.

“Hehe, so that’s why.” The black figure from the Iron Dragon Country laughed lightly.

# Chapter 233 - Three Forces

---

Zhao Feng's crazy and ferocious fighting style left the spectators curious.

Does this guy really not care about his life?

The elite participating disciples all glanced at each other.

Under the direct clashes Zhao Feng became lightly injured. If it wasn't because of his movement and agility, he would have already been seriously injured and defeated.

Ao Yuetian was surprised but happy - this situation was good for him.

Zhao Feng's forte was offense and his moves as well as agility made it troublesome. Luckily, all Zhao Feng did was exchange moves head on and since his forte was offense, this couldn't continue for long.

"I am at a higher cultivation level than you and in terms of talent, I have a bloodline. In another two hundred moves, you'll definitely expend all your energy..." Ao Yuetian laughed coldly in his heart.

It wasn't that he didn't want to end this fast, it was just that the insane guy in front of him was acting ferociously and if he did so, he would have to pay a huge price.

Therefore, he defended and only occasionally counter-attacked, waiting for Zhao Feng to deplete his energy and then he would take him down.

This was the most stable and efficient option.

Ao Yuetian's eyes sparkled as he thought about this.

However, when he thought so, his momentum dropped.

Zhao Feng became more and more ferocious. His battle intent surged and his blood seemed to boil, pushing his state to its peak.

From within Zhao Feng's body came the hum of thunder. His momentum, battle intent as well as his aura all rose.

After one hundred or so moves, Zhao Feng's face was flushed red and a power within him was being slowly released.

Finally, Ao Yuetian felt that something was wrong.

In a normal situation, Zhao Feng's attacks should be getting weaker after a hundred moves, but it was getting stronger.

What was wrong?

Ao Yuetian felt the pressure increase. Zhao Feng's aura had reached a peak and it was like a volcano that was about to erupt.

“The limit of the 5th Sky... just a little bit more...”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and he squeezed out the potential from every corner of his body. Zhao Feng had eaten a lot of Spiritual pills and treasures after the Floating Crest Trial.

There was still a bit of power from the mysterious liquid that he had drank at the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground that hadn't been used yet.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's True Force and blood was at a boiling point. His bloodline power protected his organs and acupuncture points, forming a shield.

It was because of this, Zhao Feng was able to become so crazed without being heavily injured.

“Brother Ao, that guy wants to break through right now!” Someone exclaimed from below and warned Ao Yuetian.

What!?

Ao Yuetian's face lost all colour as he was warned. He realised that Zhao Feng's expression was calm and cold, even though he was fighting ferociously. It was clear that the latter hadn't lost his mind.

This Zhao Feng... was using him as a sharpening stone?

After knowing the truth, a flame of rage engulfed Ao Yuetian's chest.

The spectators below all took in cold breaths. Most of them had only seen Zhao Feng's crazed side, but had they seen his calculations?

Moon God Palm!

Ao Yuetian exploded and he fully opened his bloodline power. His attack, defense and movement all increased dramatically. Zhao Feng felt Ao Yuetian's strength suddenly rise and his True Force was somewhat suppressed.

Bloodlines came from ancestors that had at least reached the Void God Realm, and they would suppress other powers.

"Zhao Feng, I won't let it happen."

Ao Yuetian used 200% percent of his bloodline power, which even gave off a faint aura of an Emperor. The momentum that Zhao Feng had finally gained was finally suppressed.

"Could it be that I'm going to fail?"



Zhao Feng was unwilling.

He just needed a bit more to breakthrough.

But unfortunately, his opponent wasn't dumb and he definitely wouldn't allow him to breakthrough.

“If that's the case... Then it all ends here.”

The bloodline power that had been suppressed in Zhao Feng's body was ignited by the faint emperor aura from Ao Yuetian.

The power of the Ancient Gods was not to be looked down at.

“Wind and Lightning Destruction!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed and a layer of shining lightning appeared around him, forming a 'Lightning Chain'.

This Lightning Chain was like a volcano that was about to erupt.

Boom!

Zhao Feng's azure hair blew wildly as the lightning started to dance.

At the same time, his eyebrows turned azure and a faint azure

blood circulated around Zhao Feng's body.

The ancient aura intertwined with the destructive power of lightning and it formed into a powerful force.

“What!?”

Ao Yuetian's True Force and blood was unable to move.

The Zhao Feng in his sight had turned into a demonic god. The lightning from his palm could destroy the heavens.

“Bloodline power!”

“He also has a bloodline power!”

The spectators exclaimed and some of the older generation even stood up.

Teng!

The Broken Moon Clan Master and several Elders all stood up and held their breaths.

“Hmm? This bloodline power is so pure and ancient...”

From the Iron Dragon Country side came low murmurs.

Peng...

From the arena came a huge sound and then wave after wave of lightning.

With Zhao Feng as the centre, the black sandstone around him had become dust and with the howl of winds, it was sent flying in every direction.

The silver light around Ao Yuetian had become extremely bright as he retreated.

Boom----

On the spot, Zhao Feng stood at the centre of the large black hole and the azure blood disappeared. His eyebrows and other parts of his body all returned to normal.

Hu~

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and he was weak as he felt the emptiness inside his body. But at the same time, an aura full of life exploded in his body. Wisp after wisp of faint azure True Force with occasional sparks of lightning circulated around his body.

“He broke through!”

Shouts of surprise came from the spectators.

Many of them took a cold breath, but it was unknown whether it was because of Zhao Feng's strength or because of his breakthrough.

Plop!

Outside the arena, Ao Yuetian's rumpled figure fell on the ground and he left a scorch mark on the ground.

"Zhao Feng wins!"

The judge finally reacted and he looked at Zhao Feng like he was a monster.

At the moment this was announced, the spectators finally came back from their daze.

"What the hell happened? How did Zhao Feng suddenly become so strong and was able to send Ao Yuetian flying with one palm?"

"Bloodline power. I didn't think that this crazy guy also had bloodline power."

Exclamations and discussion sounded everywhere.

“No wonder he cultivates so fast with such normal talent. His terrifying battle power could also be explained with his bloodline power.”

Yang Gan, Bei Moi and co. had complex expressions and no one knew whether they were sad or happy.

The Broken Moon Clan Master and several Elders were overjoyed.

“The Heavens are finally on our side. Our Broken Moon Clan has produced a genius!”

The Broken Moon Clan Master was extremely happy.

“That Zhao Feng does know how to conceal himself.”

Hai Yun Master’s face was slightly twisted as he tried to control the killing intent in his heart.

“As I thought.”

First Elder let out a breath and smiled. Being Zhao Feng’s Master, he had already realised that there was something going on with his disciple, but he wasn’t certain.

With the discussion from the audience, Zhao Feng walked off the arena, then he sat down and started to circulate his True Force to

consolidate his realm.

At the same time, he ate a Spiritual Pill that helped with healing.

On the other side, Ao Yuetian, who had been defeated, had unwillingness, fear, and shock in his eyes.

“That guy... has been hiding so deep.”

Ao Yuetian clenched his teeth. This battle wasn't just a matter of defeat, it was humiliation.

If Zhao Feng used his bloodline power earlier, he would have won. But the former didn't do so and instead, he used Ao Yuetian as a sharpener to ignite his potential and through the explosion of bloodline power, let him break through to the 6th Sky.

Ao Yuetian had become a sharpener, a chess piece.

How could he not be angry?

After reaching the 6th Sky, Zhao Feng's cultivation would be higher than average and he would only have a one Sky difference between him and the other Stars, allowing him to improve his greatest weakness.

In reality, there was the risk of Zhao Feng failing, but the pressure that Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong brought upon him was too

great. He must increase his cultivation level to have the chance to get first place.

At this moment, a lot of people looked at this cold and calm youth. From the start of the Alliance Banquet to now, Zhao Feng had already taken down two Stars.

And now, he had revealed his bloodline power and increased his cultivation. His true strength was unmeasurable.

In this point in time, Zhao Feng had left a terrifying impression on everyone and he was regarded as someone who was comparable to Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong.

“Who knows what will happen if that crazy guy meets Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong.”

The finals continued.

An hour later, Zhao Feng's injuries had fully recovered and under the healing power of his ancient bloodline, his recovery was faster than others. All the bloodlines had this ability.

When Zhao Feng stood up again, his aura was stronger and his azure hair stood out amongst the people.

Now, the entire finals arena was split into three forces.

Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Feng.

These three areas were split in three directions and the pressure from them made the other representing disciples breathless.

If one could see the the power of fate, they would see three monsters in the air.

One was a three yard sword, another was an eye that was as black as the abyss and another was an azure eye that surveyed life.

The pressure radiating from them clashed with one another and their power was something that surpassed the geniuses of the Thirteen Clans.



# Chapter 234 - Who's The King (1)

---

The rest of the representing disciples were unable to breathe because of the pressure emitting from the three geniuses.

This pressure created a feeling that it had nothing to do with strength but was caused by the Heavens.

Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Feng.

The three great prodigies were three separate forces.

At this moment in time, they had recognised each other's strength and recognised them as true opponents.

“Cang Yuyue, I had originally thought that you would be my only opponent in the Alliance Banquet. I didn't expect for another one to pop out.”

Lin Tong stood with his hands behind his back and his pitch black eyes focused on Zhao Feng.

He didn't say anything, but his voice resounded in her ears through mental energy.

Cang Yuyue stood holding her green blade like a goddess. Her clear eyes started to inspect someone for the first time.

Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong understood each other quite well and this new opponent was someone that they both needed to understand.

None of them knew how far this youth in front of them could go.

Zhao Feng stood coldly as his beautiful but slightly wicked hair moved about with the wind. This scene caused the hearts of many girls to shake.

Although Zhao Feng wasn't very good looking, his features weren't bad and his eye seemed to contain a limitless depth.

The pure azure hair that he had even caused girls to be jealous and it made him seem slightly wicked.

“Although my opponents are strong, I will still strive for first place.”

Zhao Feng's eyes were sharp as an invisible wave of battle intent surged from his body. In the Alliance Banquet, he had created miracles step by step and he had finally reached the peak of the tower. But the killing intent that hid in the dark was several times stronger than before.

These killing intent didn't just come from Hai Yun Master alone.

A prodigy that came from a weak clan like the Broken Moon Clan made others forces jealous and ill willed.

However, Zhao Feng wasn't a baby anymore and his wings had grown.

Furthermore, any true genius had to face jealousy and killing intent.

Both Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong would face limitless troubles. This was a path that had to be crossed.

“Let the storm come even stronger than before. If I can come first and get the pill, I'll be able to reach the 7th Sky straight away.”

Zhao Feng decided to give it his all.

Being peerless geniuses, both Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong didn't show any signs of retreat. Their strength would jump rapidly if they were able to get the Shedding Spiritual Pill and they had the chance to reach the True Spirit Realm in just one to two years.

“These three geniuses have gained the fortune of entering the Sky Cloud Forest. This Alliance Banquet may be their chance to turn from a snake into a dragon.”

The experts from the Cloud Sword Clan, who were at the True Spirit Realm, conversed and sighed.

Geniuses like Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Feng usually only

appeared once every several hundred years.

But this time, three had appeared at once. How great was their fortune?

In the corner that belonged to the Iron Dragon Country.

“It looks like the Sky Cloud thirteen countries still have some fortune remaining. Maybe it’s from their glorious days.”

A noble woman wearing a silver mask smiled faintly.

At the same time, the reactions from the higher-level of the Thirteen Clans were different. There were sighs, envy and unwillingness...

But all of them understood one thing, the victor would be decided from amongst these three.

The Broken Moon Clan.

“I didn’t think that Feng’er had reached such a stage.” First Elder sighed.

He was already satisfied if Zhao Feng was able to enter the finals and become one of the Four Stars.

But now, Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong had formed three forces that competed for the King of the Stars.

Looking at the three and the fortune that were bestowed upon them, Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian's eyes were all dim and their fists were clenched due to unwillingness.

None of them had thought that Zhao Feng was able to reach such a height.

He wasn't a dark horse but a dragon waiting to rise and fly.

---

The finals arena.

The battles continued and the remaining twelve geniuses sparred with each other.

If one was to win all 11 battles, they would be undoubtedly first.

Half a day later.

The next round of battles began.

Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Feng once again displayed their strengths and instantly defeated their opponents.

Zhao Feng's opponent was Bei Moi.

Dark ripples of water formed a protective barrier around Bei Moi's body.

Without saying anything, Zhao Feng took out his Luohou Bow and with the faint flash of azure blood, a Luohou arrow that surpassed the speed of sound shot out and moved on a profound route.

Bei Moi's heart shook and the arrow in his eyes became a bolt of lightning. He felt himself fall into a limitless abyss and the snow and ice around him howled.

If he was dazed for even half a second, the arrow that surpassed the speed of sound could decide the victor.

Tok!

The arrow slid past Bei Moi's shoulder and froze his body. At the same time, a numbing sensation enveloped his body.

“An arrow with mental energy attached...”

Bei Moi smiled bitterly.

He had to admit that he couldn't do anything against this arrow.

Firstly, he couldn't ignore Zhao Feng's mental energy attack. Secondly, the arrow's speed was terrifying after the Lightning Inheritance and bloodline power was merged with it.

This arrow could pierce through the defense of a cultivator at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

Zhao Feng's limitless moves: bow and arrow, mental energy techniques and his power of lightning made him feel helpless.

After four of five more battles, Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Feng, the three Star King's had no defeats.

Only when they met would this happen. This was also the time that the spectator were waiting for.

It was hard not to meet another Star King in the total of eleven battles

Finally, in the sixth round, two of the Star Kings met.

“Cang Yuyue vs Lin Tong.”

At the instant that the judge's voice ended, the crowd all became excited.

The power of Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong had been impressed deeply in their hearts. They were people who had instantly beaten

their opponents.

Cang Yuyue was the top Star who had crushed the geniuses of the Thirteen Clans under her feet.

Those who were in the same generation as her were sad. These men had been surpassed by a woman and they could only look up to her.

And this time, Cang Yuyue's opponent was also extremely strong. From the beginning to now, no one had been able to block Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eyes.

He only needed one glance to defeat his opponent.

Cang Yuyue's power could be seen with the eye, but Lin Tong's couldn't and it was extremely hard to defend against.

“Start.”

The judge who had reached the True Spirit Realm waved his hand.

Jiang!

The second his words were finished, the humming of a sword and a ray of light enveloped the arena.



But at the same time, Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eyes had already opened.

In Lin Tong's abyss-deep eyes, a rotating red dot had appeared.

The mysterious and invisible power flowed everywhere and no one was able to block it.

Cang Yuyue's sword had only been half drawn out and it was frozen midair.

Reality meant that mental energy attacks were faster than physical attacks, at least if the two were at the same cultivation they were.

At this moment, everyone stared intently at the arena.

The clash of the Stars was so simple.

A second or even a move could decide the victor.

The Cloud Sword Clan and Ancient Shrine members all stared tensely at the arena.

These two Clans represented the first and second most powerful clans of the Thirteen.

Their disciples were top tier in the Alliance, but the situation for Cang Yuyue didn't seem to be good because Lin Tong's attack had arrived first.

Cang Yuyue's eyebrows fluttered slightly as she struggled, but she was still fighting back.

The green sword in her hand trembled slightly.

A dark red light appeared on Lin Tong's body and it resisted Cang Yuyue's sword.

Although the latter's sword had been stopped midway, her instinctively actions made her slash at her opponent, even though its power dropped significantly.

However, even then a gash appeared on Lin Tong's shoulder, which made him moan slightly.

In this gap, Cang Yuyue's eyes suddenly flashed as she drew her sword once again.

“Not good!”

The expressions of the older generation from Ancient Shrine all changed.

Cang Yuyue's offense had surpassed every other genius present.

This was something not to be doubted.

Even Zhao Feng and Lin Tong had to admit this point.

Cang Yuyue's power was immeasurable. She didn't have a bloodline power and still could reach such a step, this displayed her perception for the sword.

Lin Tong took a deep breath and he flapped his black robe as the red dot in his Heavenly Absent Eyes became brighter and became even more alluring.

The light in Cang Yuyue's eyes dimmed once again and the terrifying power that was condensed in her sword slowly dissipated as her jade hand fell slowly.

Cold sweat poured out off Lin Tong's forehead.

Every time the light in Cang Yuyue's eyes dimmed, her hand would fall an inch due to Lin Tong's effort.

“Not good!”

The expressions from the Cloud Sword Clan members was solemn. As the light in Cang Yuyue's eyes dimmed, her hand holding the sword would fall slowly. The moment it fully fell down was the moment of her defeat.

Weng!

The green sword suddenly hummed and Cang Yuyue's hand once again rose again as her power condensed.

At this point in time, it was dead silent.

The throats of the spectators had been choked.

There was no beautiful display of skill, but the invisible exchange between them could decide the victor any second.

Victory and defeat was between one thought.

Cang Yuyue might be able to resist and defeat Lin Tong in one slash.

There was also the possibility of Lin Tong dragging Cang Yuyue into a limitless abyss.

Every second of the exchange was like stepping on a metal wire midair.

Victory and defeat.

Who would the glory belong to?

Time seemed to stop.

The clash between the two Stars only needed one move.

But, this move was still ongoing.

## Chapter 235 - Who's The King (2)

---

In the arena, Cang Yuyue faced Lin Tong and the air seemed to freeze.

At this moment, the crowd was dead silent, leaving behind only the sound of hearts beating.

From the beginning till now, the one move still hadn't decided the victor.

Although it seemed to be long in reality, only two to three breaths had passed but in the illusion the two had already exchanged several hundred blows.

Lin Tong and Cang Yuyue would have experienced countless exchanges every instant.

“Time in the mental energy dimension is different from the physical world. Maybe they've been fighting for a long time.”

Zhao Feng stared intently at the finals arena.

Lin Tong's face was slightly twisted as he used all his strength. The mysterious cold power from him seemed to erode the air and he was still able to gain the upper hand.

Cang Yuyue's eyebrows were furrowed as her peerless face was

slightly filled with different emotions such as pain, loneliness and helplessness.

The light in her eyes was getting fainter and her sword was slowly falling down.

The invisible power of mental energy was slowly rising and devouring the sky.

In the eyes of the crowd, the beauty was falling into an abyss. Although the geniuses couldn't see the exchange, they could feel which way victory was sliding towards.

“Hold on, Senior Martial Sister!”

“As long as you can block this, you can slay him in one sword.”

The disciples of the Cloud Sword Clan cheered.

“Yuyue can't hold on anymore. Of the Four Stars, she's the only one without a bloodline power...”

A few of the older generation had solemn faces.

Although Cang Yuyue was a peerless prodigy and had great perception, she didn't have a bloodline.

Bloodlines were just too rare.

Of course, this didn't mean that if one didn't have a bloodline, they couldn't become a miracle.

For example, the owner of the Dragon Concealing River, the 'Concealed Dragon', who was famous tens of thousands of years ago, didn't have a bloodline power.

The Scarlet Moon Patriarch, who had shaken the world, didn't have a bloodline as well and he only had average talent.

Bloodlines were an advantage, but Cang Yuyue didn't have one.

Lin Tong had a unique bloodline and it was because of this that he was able to cultivate the Heavenly Absent Eye of the Ancient Shrine.

Another point that Zhao Feng found was that Lin Tong's mental energy source was special - much stronger than those who were at the same cultivation as him.

The balance of victory kept sliding towards one side.

A transparent layer of black mist started to rise from Cang Yuyue's foot. At the beginning, it only reached her knees but it soon covered half her body.



This scenery was due to mental energy leaking out into the air and it reflected the situation of the exchange.

Every time the black mist rose, the light in Cang Yuyue's eyes would become dimmer.

In a breath to two breaths time, the black mist had enveloped Cang Yuyue's shoulders and neck.

The only bit remaining was her struggling face.

Cang Yuyue's figure was about to be fully covered in black mist.

“Sister Yuyue!”

“Senior sister, you can't lose to anyone! No one can block a sword of yours!”

The Cloud Sword Clan members exclaimed.

Everyone knew that once Cang Yuyue woke up, she could turn the situation around with one sword.

However, no one had ever resisted through one glance of Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye.

Everyone watched the black mist cover her nose and reach her

eyes.

Dang!

The green blade fell from Cang Yuyue's hand as the hearts of the Cloud Sword Clan members jumped as well.

When a sword master lost their sword, it was the same as losing their soul.

“Hahahaha...”

The people from the Ancient Shrine let out a long breath and laughed.

The black mist had devoured Cang Yuyue's body and it had reached past her eyebrows to her forehead.

Cang Yuyue's body had almost been fully enveloped.

Lin Tong's twisted face slightly loosened.

However, right at this moment, Cang Yuyue's dim eyes suddenly released a holy light like a ray of 'sword light' had appeared.

Jiang!

Her sword power once again condensed and it formed a ray of sword light that slashed through the air.

“That’s!?” Many people from the Iron Dragon Country exclaimed.

Their expressions hadn’t changed this much ever since the beginning of the Alliance Banquet.

“That... Could it be... ”

The Cloud Sword Clan Master was speechless.

“Sword Intent... The seed of Sword Intent!” The Cloud Sword Clan’s First Elder shouted.

Sword Intent.

The seed of Sword Intent.

Cang Yuyue’s eyes seemed to contain a sword that could slay demons and gods with just a thought.

Tok! Tok!

The black mist was shattered by the invisible Sword Intent.

Wah!

Lin Tong immediately spat out a mouthful of blood and with a pale face, he shot out the last ray of red light at Cang Yuyue.

Cang Yuyue hmphe, but her eyes were still crystal clear and revealed a look of understanding.

“The Sky Cloud Forest has a Sword Dao genius.”

The mysterious black figure’s voice was slightly solemn.

“There aren’t many geniuses like her even in the Northern Continent. If she’s able to form a true Sword Intent, she’ll probably become someone who’s going to overrule the destiny of this continent.” The silver masked woman worriedly said.

“She’s only just comprehended the seed of Sword Intent. Stepping onto the sky is even harder than condensing a true Sword Intent.”

The others didn’t think much of it.

But at this point in time, the high authorities of the Thirteen Clans had broke out into discussion.

The victor was already decided. Although Cang Yuyue didn’t comprehend the true Sword Intent, she had resisted through one

glance and victory was only one sword away.

“Seed of Sword Intent?” Zhao Feng murmured to himself as his expression became solemn.

Cang Yuyue, who hadn’t comprehended a Sword Intent, already greatly pressured him and now, she had comprehended this power.

Sword Intent was a legend in this continent and its rareness even surpassed experts at the Origin Core Realm.

Zhao Feng had read about it before in records before, but not much was said about Sword Intent.

This was because there was barely anyone who had comprehended this power and it was hard to describe it.

“Several hundred years ago, the Ten Great Factions banded together against the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. At that time, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch was undefeatable and even experts at the Origin Core Realm were slain by him. Luckily, an expert of the sword, who had reached the Origin Core, had appeared. He had comprehended Sword Intent and he could destroy anything with just one thought. Even someone as strong as the Scarlet Moon Patriarch was wary of his attacks. The Scarlet Moon Patriarch’s defeat had a lot to do with him.” The Cloud Sword Clan’s First Elder said.

Many people knew about this legend.

“That person was Ye Wuxie, someone who could threaten the Scarlet Moon Patriarch.”

“Apparently, he had received the Inheritance that ranked second in the Northern Continent, the ‘7 Sword Inheritance’.”

When discussing the legends, many people were full of excitement and admiration.

The ‘Scarlet Moon Inheritance’ and ‘7 Sword Inheritance’ were two of the 4 Great Inheritances in this continent.

The 7 Sword Inheritance contained 7 inheritances that were related to the sword and Ye Wuxie had only received one of them, but this had made him the top sword expert.

Of course, Ye Wuxie must have comprehended the Sword Intent.

Jiang!

Lin Tong’s finger was sliced off and a whisp of sword light was wrapped around his neck.

“I admit defeat.”

Lin Tong stood still and he didn’t move.

Under normal situations, he wasn't able to block Cang Yuyue's sword.

Between him and Cang Yuyue, the possibilities that existed were only instant victory or instant defeat.

And unfortunately for him, it was the latter.

Of the Four Stars, Cang Yuyue was the only one without a bloodline power, but she had defied the heavens and at the last critical point, formed a seed of Sword Intent.

“My chances of beating Cang Yuyue before didn't exceed 50%... now that she's comprehended the seed of Sword Intent, my chances are reduced to a maximum of 20%...”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed as he felt the pressure increase.

Cang Yuyue's seed of Sword Intent was something that no one had expected.

Sword Intent could slash through the void and pierce through mental energy attacks.

When one had comprehended something similar to the Sword Intent, they were the bane of mental energy techniques.

And in a normal situation, Zhao Feng thought that there was the chance of him being instantly defeated by Cang Yuyue.

The only thing that could change the outcome was God's Spiritual Eye.

If Zhao Feng only used his bloodline power, he would definitely lost. Only by using God's Spiritual Eye did the chance of victory exist.

The finals arena.

This battle of the peak had finally ended.

At this moment in time, Cang Yuyue had gathered all the glory and it was almost destined that all the geniuses of the Thirteen Clans would be crushed by a girl.

In the eyes of the geniuses, Cang Yuyue was getting further away from them.

Even someone as strong as Lin Tong had been instantly defeated by the seed of Sword Intent. Others probably didn't have a chance at all.

But there was still eyes that landed on the one eyed azure haired youth.



Zhao Feng was expressionless, but his eyes twinkled. He didn't have any signs of retreat.

---

The finals arena.

The rounds of sparring continued.

The 7th battle.

Zhao Feng met a very strong opponent.

“Zhao Feng vs Lin Tong.”

As soon as this was announced, the crowd once again broke into excitement.

This battle decided the rankings of the first three places.

If Zhao Feng lost, he would be third. But if he was to win, there was still the last bit of hope.

“I feel a similar aura from you.”

Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye slowly opened, but unexpectedly, he didn't attack.

“Oh? What do you mean?” Zhao Feng asked curiously.

“Take off your eyepatch.”

## Chapter 236 - Who's The King (3)

---

“Take off your eyepatch.”

Lin Tong's cold voice surprised the other disciples and their eyes locked onto Zhao Feng.

The impression that Zhao Feng had given them was cold and cruel. It was hard to forget his azure eye and one eye. The latter made Zhao Feng seem more cruel and cool.

But from Lin Tong's words, could it be that Zhao Feng's other eye had other uses?

What was it?

“As one of the top techniques in the Thirteen Clans, the Heavenly Absent Eye lives up to its name.”

A light flashed in Zhao Feng's eye.

Even he was wary of Lin Tong, who had reached a higher mastery in mental energy. But this was also the time to sharpen the power of God's Spiritual Eye.

Zhao Feng planned in his heart.

Under the gaze of the crowd, Zhao Feng slowly took off his

eyepatch.

A dim grey eye appeared.

The hearts of everyone went cold.

But at the next instant, an azure light enveloped Zhao Feng's dim left eye.

The azure eye slowly turned as beautiful as a crystal and the sharpness of it seemed to be able to pierce everything.

The hearts of anyone that looked straight into this eye shook. They had a feeling that their hearts had been seen through and their secrets all seen.

“That is your mental energy technique? We are indeed the same.”

A smile curled up on Lin Tong's lips as his bloodline power started trembling, but it was unknown whether it was from excitement or uneasiness.

At the same time, the spectator stands broke out into discussion.

“What kind of mental energy technique is that? It has such sharpness.”

“It seems like the secret technique Heavenly Eagle Eye, but it’s obviously based on bloodline power like Lin Tong’s.”

The people from the Ancient Shrine were all ruffled.

They had never seen Zhao Feng’s mental energy technique before and its description wasn’t in their records.

Heavenly Absent Eye.

Lin Tong’s black robes flapped and the invisible power eroded the air.

A dark red light appeared in his dark abyss eyes and the light around him seemed to dim.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s heart shook and he felt like he had entered another dimension.

The next instant, Zhao Feng was in a pitch black dimension.

A black metal cage could be seen forming around him.

The pitch black dimension was cold, weird and deadly.

In the air in front of Zhao Feng, Lin Tong looked down at him like he was the King.

“Using mental energy to create a cage and make the opponent’s mind enter the scenery...”

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath.

His body was still on the arena, but his consciousness had entered here. No matter how strong he was, without his consciousness, his body was just a corpse.

“Time in mental energy is different from the outside world. Your consciousness is brought here by my Heavenly Absent Eye and it will face limitless torture. A day’s time here is only a couple breaths in the outside world.”

Lin Tong laughed brutally and he took out a thorned whip which he whipped towards Zhao Feng.

Pa!

Zhao Feng hmped as a gash appeared on his body. Although this attack wouldn’t affect his physical body, his consciousness would face limitless pain and be exhausted.

“Normal people can only last two hours here, but that bitch Cang Yuyue managed to last almost twenty hours. I wonder how long you can last.”

Lin Tong licked his lips and whipped towards Zhao Feng.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The metal whip ripped off flesh and blood. It would be incredible if normal people could even last a few moments.

A person's will contributed to how long they could last.

Of course, Lin Tong's mental energy wasn't unlimited. If someone's will was infinitely strong, they could tire out Lin Tong.

But being someone who trained the path of mental energy, Lin Tong's mental energy was much stronger than others. His source of mental energy was several times larger than others of the same cultivation.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng was stuck in the black cage while being tortured by Lin Tong. The first was a metal whip then other weapons and the techniques were used and they were unimaginable.

"It's hard to imagine how Cang Yuyue, a girl, could last twenty hours here. No wonder she could condense the seed of Sword Intent."

Zhao Feng thought about how terrifying Cang Yuyue was.

Under normal circumstances, even those at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm could only last two hours max and two hours inside this dimension was only the blink of an eye outside.

Therefore, Lin Tong's opponents were all instantly defeated in just 'one glance'.

Without experiencing it, no one would understand the pain.

"Your mental energy is stronger than what I thought. It's effortless to withstand these ferocious attacks."

Lin Tong floated in the abyss.

"Haha, continue."

A cold smile appeared on Zhao Feng's lips as his azure eye surveyed the cage.

"Fine, I'll see how long you can last."

Lin Tong's offensive power increased dramatically.

Swords, sabers, sticks, fire and ice. Different weapons and elements enveloped Zhao Feng and the latter expressionlessly took all the attacks.



He understood that these attacks had no effect in one's physical body and all of this only harmed one's mental energy and consciousness.

However, how strong was Zhao Feng's source of powerful energy?

Inside the dimension of his left eye the azure light in the abyss spun and its colour darkened.

In the finals arena, Zhao Feng faced Lin Tong, and the red dot in Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye kept on rotating.

Zhao Feng's left eye glittered with azure light and it remained sharp and bright.

One breath... two breaths... Three breaths...

The short amount of time that passed by seemed to be incredibly long.

Four or five breaths later, cold sweat had appeared on Lin Tong's forehead and his two hands were clenched tightly as his body lightly struggled.

The Ancient Shrine.

“He hasn’t finished off that brat in such a long time?”

“The situation isn’t good for Lin Tong. The brat named Zhao is just too weird and his mental energy source is incredible. He doesn’t seem to be injured, even after such a long time.”

The high authority of the Ancient Shrine had solemn expressions.

Lin Tong usually only needed a breath to defeat his opponent, but the current situation right now was very weird.

Zhao Feng had a smile on his lips and he seemed to be extremely casual.

In the pitch black dimension.

“How is this possible... ?”

Lin Tong stared at Zhao Feng, who was in the black cage, in shock.

He had ‘tortured’ Zhao Feng for several hours, but the latter had taken all the attacks without even groaning.

Lin Tong felt that his mental illusion attacks had attacked a rock that had no life, part of his mental energy was even absorbed.

Zhao Feng had great resistance towards mental energy. Even the hooded headed had failed last time.

Lin Tong's technique was concentrated around illusions and not much power. His consciousness was slightly tired right now, whereas Zhao Feng's was still at its peak.

“Ok, it ends here. I've understood your mental energy technique now.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye suddenly released a strong azure light that seemed to slash through the void.

Crack!

The cage that was created by Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye was instantly shattered.

The finals arena.

Hu~

Lin Tong puffed out tiredly.

Zhao Feng, on the other hand, was still energetic and his left eye still sharp.

“This... How is this possible...? Almost fully resilience to my mental energy technique.”

Lin Tong was speechless and stunned. After he had successfully cultivated the Heavenly Absent Eye, his path had been successful. It was the first time that he had met someone who was almost fully resilient to his mental illusion technique.

“Hehe, it’s my turn now.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly as the azure light in the abyss of his left eye spun.

Shua!

Lin Tong’s heart shook and he was led away by a powerful force of mental energy.

The next instant, Lin Tong appeared in a world that was covered in clouds.

“How is this possible!? This is my Heavenly Absent Eye... ” Lin Tong exclaimed.

At this moment, the dimension that he was in was the one created by Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

“That’s right, I’ve learnt your Heavenly Absent Eye and merged

my Lightning Inheritance in it. The twenty hours that you tortured me before will be my learning fees.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

As soon as his words finished, a lightning bolt descended from the sky.

Lin Tong struggled as sizzles of electric chains held him in place and numbed him.

“Break! Breaaaak!”

Lin Tong used his mental energy techniques, wanting to break the illusion.

However, Zhao Feng’s source of mental energy was extremely strong and under the control of the God’s Spiritual Eye, the illusion was very stable.

“How is it possible for you to have such mastery in mental illusions?”

Lin Tong was struck by a bolt of lightning and he looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief.

Zhao Feng’s mental energy was already incredible before he attended the Alliance Banquet and this was related to the Illusion

Fish Picture that he had comprehended before.

The Illusion Fish Picture belonged to the path of Illusion Arrays and its origin was the same as mental energy illusions.

After comprehending the Illusion Fish Picture, Zhao Feng's mental energy illusions were like fish in the water. It was because of this that he was able to learn Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye and merge whatever he wanted inside it.

“This is my Azure Sky Illusion, which is created by the God's Spiritual Eye. Its power is stronger and harder to break. After merging my Lightning Inheritance into it, its offensive power has been dramatically increased. Let's see how long you can last.” Zhao Feng laughed coldly.

This was a battle between ‘mental energy illusions’.

Zhao Feng had now trapped Lin Tong in the Azure Sky Illusion.

Hong~ LongLong---

Limitless bolts of lightning arched towards Lin Tong.

Two hours later.

Lin Tong's mental energy had collapsed and his consciousness was on the brink of fainting.

Shua!

The finals arena.

Plop.

Lin Tong half kneeled on the ground, soaked in cold sweat. His face was pale white and he had no energy left in him.

## Chapter 237 - First (1)

---

The expressions of the people from the Ancient Shrine immediately changed at the second Lin Tong was defeated.

The exchange between Zhao Feng and Lin Tong was not even ten breaths long and no one could see what had happened.

Lin Tong had always defeated his opponents with 'one glance'.

Even when he faced Cang Yuyue, he had only used one glance and although he had lost, the battle could've changed with just one thought.

This time, Lin Tong had lost even more horribly than before, being defeated in his own forte.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had only used 'one glance' to defeat him.

"How can there be such an eye power bloodline... Such strong source of mental energy... Secret technique to copy the opponent..."

Lin Tong's consciousness wasn't clear, like he wasn't able to accept this result.

The shock that Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had given him



was too big.

Just one glance had shattered his Heavenly Absent Eye mental illusion and in a few breaths time, he had ‘copied’ his technique.

Furthermore, his opponent was almost fully resilient to mental energy attacks and his bloodline was nothing in front of it.

“Zhao Feng wins!”

Hearing the judges announcement, Lin Tong seemed to wake up and he looked deeply at Zhao Feng. In the preliminaries, he had felt an eye bloodline from Zhao Feng which suppressed his bloodline and made it tremble.

Lin Tong had been stunned back then and this had ignited his battle intent.

Only now did Lin Tong understand that the feeling from his bloodline wasn’t wrong.

The numerous glances from the crowd landed on Zhao Feng’s face as he walked off the arena.

These eyesights contained mainly fear and wary, but some of them had flashes of coldness and killing intent.

“I must not let him live.”

The danger signal in Hai Yun Master's heart became even stronger. Ever since the Floating Crest Trial, Zhao Feng had matured step and step and started to pressure him.

And now, Zhao Feng had revealed his talent and bloodline power. Who knows what it'll be like if he let Zhao Feng grow?

At the same time, Hai Yun Master realised that he had been deceived by Zhao Feng.

The latter was extremely young and could have such a state of mind - knowing to hide himself for so long. This wasn't something that others his age had.

Thinking up to here, Hai Yun Master's heart became even colder.

"That brat's eye bloodline is so powerful! It's the bane of our 'Ancient Shrine',"

"If we can't use him for ourselves, we should kill him."

The older generation of the Ancient Shrine discussed it.

Zhao Feng senses were extremely sensitive and he could feel the emotions in the mental energy nearby.

He laughed and scanned the audience.

Shua!

The hearts of those representing disciples were like they had been stabbed when the God's Spiritual Eye scanned over them.

Those that had evil plans in their mind felt uneasy.

---

The Cloud Sword Clan.

"I didn't think that he would defeat Lin Tong so easily."

Cang Yuyue sat cross-legged on the ground with a pale face and she intently watched the arena.

Behind her were three Elders at the True Spirit Realm who poured their energy into her body.

"Yuyue comprehended the seed of sword intent at the brink of her consciousness collapsing. At that time, she was already extremely weak and Lin Tong's last counterattack had left her injured." An Elder of the Cloud Sword Clan sighed.

"Luckily, we've given her a precious Mind Cleansing Spiritual Pill which can somewhat heal almost all of her mental energy. The only problem is that she's got a crack in her thoughts, which will

leave an obvious flaw if her seed of sword intent is quickly healed.”

The Cloud Sword Clan Master was worried.

No one had been able to injured Cang Yuyue, but Lin Tong’s mental power wasn’t easy to deal with.

Using Lin Tong’s words, Cang Yuyue had been caged inside an illusion for twenty hours. The pain that she would have been dealt was unimaginable.

“The seed of sword intent is even more important than Spiritual Pill. That Zhao Feng’s mental energy is even more terrifying than Lin Tong’s. I think that we should give up on the battle between Yuyue and Zhao Feng.”

“No way, the Cloud Sword Clan is the number 1 Clan in the Alliance. How can we forsake this glory? Furthermore, Yuyue won’t give up so easily.”

“Yuyue has comprehended the seed of sword intent. As long as she can block, Zhao Feng’s first round of mental energy, she only needs one sword to decide the victory.”

At this point in time, the Cloud Sword Clan was arguing amongst themselves.

From the current situation, it seemed that Cang Yuyue’s probability of winning was bigger, with at least a 70% chance.

This was because the seed of sword intent had the ability to slash through the void and Lin Tong's mental energy had been reduced to nothing by it.

But the problem was that Cang Yuyue's mind had been injured and the seed of sword intent needed to be stabilised.

If it was just a normal opponent, it wouldn't matter.

But Zhao Feng's mental strength was immeasurable and even someone as strong as Lin Tong had been easily defeated by him.

Even though Cang Yuyue had comprehended the seed of sword intent, she had to admit that he was a troublesome opponent.

“Clan Master, Teacher, Elders. I've made my decision. Being a cultivator of the sword, one should always go forward. Furthermore, it's my wish to get first place in the Alliance Banquet.”

Cang Yuyue's face was decisive and filled with belief. Her aura of the sword caused the nearby swords to tremble slightly.

---

The finals arena.

The battles continued. After the eighth round, there was only one thing that was important.

3rd place 4th place, 5th place... these rankings had been almost confirmed.

The only thing that everyone wanted to know was who was going to rise to the top.

First in the Alliance Banquet.

This was a glorious position to any of the Thirteen Clans.

This was a moment that would be recorded into history.

Cang Yuyue and Zhao Feng. Who would come first?

This topic was frequently discussed amongst the Thirteen Clans.

‘Cang Yuyue’s probability of winning is greater since she’s comprehended the seed of sword intent. No one under the True Spirit Realm can withstand a sword of hers.’

“But Cang Yuyue seems to be injured after battling Lin Tong. Or else why would there be three Elders healing her?”

“Zhao Feng’s true strength isn’t confirmed yet. I think this battle

can go either ways... ”

Although the battles were still continuing, most of the people only cared about first place.

Finally, in the tenth round of battles, the Alliance Banquet welcomed the most pinnacle battle.

“Cang Yuyue vs Zhao Feng.”

The older generation at the True Spirit Realm and representing disciples were all looking forward to this battle.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly walked onto the arena. Cang Yuyue was a bit slower and from the spectating stand, it seemed that she had recovered. The sizzle of sword intent in her eyes made others unable to look at her straight on.

---

Cang Yuyue had comprehended the seed of sword intent and a glance from her could shatter the confidence and battle intent from cultivators of the 6th and 7th Sky.

From this, one could see how powerful sword intent was.

Sword Intent contained the belief of the sword and this power was displayed through mental energy to slash through the void.

When Cang Yuyue stepped onto the arena, her sword intent aura had been condensed to the max.

There was a belief of slashing past everything and charging forwards.

The weird thing was that both Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue didn't attack immediately.

After fighting Lin Tong, Cang Yuyue understood that mental energy attacks were faster than physical attacks. Furthermore, her seed of sword intent would be used only when Zhao Feng's mental energy attack came out, then she would block it and then decide the battle with one sword.

"Cang Yuyue, your mind's injury isn't fully healed now. Under the unstable mental energy, your seed of sword intent isn't stable and it could be critical."

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back and smiled. He didn't immediately attack.

Zhao Feng's eyes locked on Cang Yuyue's.

Even though the latter had comprehended the seed of sword intent, her heart still shook when she saw Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.



It was an eye that seemed to survey the earth. This eye gave her pressure that was even several times greater than Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye.

Cang Yuyue's blood stiffened and this was because she didn't have a bloodline power.

“So what? Even under this situation, I believe that I can beat you with one sword.”

Cang Yuyue's sword aura became stronger and her green sword trembled slightly.

It was a belief that she could win with one sword.

After comprehending the seed of sword intent, Cang Yuyue's strength had risen to another level.

Across the Thirteen Clan disciples, no one could confidently block a sword of hers - including Zhao Feng.

“You're wrong. No one has ever harmed me since the start of the Alliance Banquet. Even Lin Tong was easily defeated by me when you just barely won and was injured as a result.”

Zhao Feng's battle intent surged. His God's Spiritual Eye flashed with an azure light and turned sharp, like he was the King surveying his positions.

“So what?”

Cang Yuyue found that Zhao Feng’s belief and confidence was rising and clashing with her seed of sword intent.

“You can’t do what I can do. This means that you’re critically flawed.” Zhao Feng said confidently.

Cang Yuyue paused, but then she laughed in disdain. However, Zhao Feng’s next words caused her heart to shake.

“All your strength can be seen with my eyes. And yet you know nothing of my true strength and methods.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye flashed with an azure light and every word, every sound and even every breath had a mysterious power to it.

Under the locking on of the God’s Spiritual Eye, Cang Yuyue’s body stiffened. She felt like all her secrets had been seen and this was the reason that she didn’t instantly slash out.

“Yuyue, don’t be affected by his words. He’s trying to break through the flaw in your heart.”

“Don’t listen to him. Since you’ve drawn your sword, defeat him with your unparalleled belief.”

The older generation of the Cloud Sword Clan was anxious.

## Chapter 238 - First (2)

---

Those who were watching didn't find it hard to see that Zhao Feng was breaking Cang Yuyue's confidence.

Under the God's Spiritual Eyes' lockdown, Zhao Feng's every word contained mental energy that found its way into his opponent's mind.

At the same time, his own confidence and battle intent kept on rising. The simple few words contained absolute belief.

Zhao Feng's immeasurable strength became imprinted in Cang Yuyue's mind.

At the same time, the power of her seed of sword intent was restricted.

This was Zhao Feng's aim.

Any cultivator of the sword had strong belief in the Dao of the Sword. If one didn't have any, they couldn't condense the seed of sword intent.

In Cang Yuyue's heart, no one was able to stop her one sword.

It was this belief that increased the power of her sword but through Zhao Feng's use of God's Spiritual Eye and mental energy

technique, Cang Yuyue's seed of sword intent lost its belief.

Weakening the opponent was the same as increasing his own chances of winning.

A battle between experts wasn't purely about battle power. It also contained experience, tricks, mindset, will and more.

"Hmph, do you think that you know how powerful the seed of sword intent is?"

Cang Yuyue hmped loudly and activated her sword aura to pressure Zhao Feng's mind and body.

She clearly knew Zhao Feng's meaning but she was still somewhat affected and used her belief and confidence to fight back against Zhao Feng.

Jiang!

The green blade was drawn out of its sheath and a sharpness seemed to appear in the air, which locked onto Zhao Feng.

"Hehe, let's see if you can finish off the battle with your one sword."

Zhao Feng laughed confidently and his Yin Shadow Cloak flapped in the air, causing his figure to be fainter than before.

At this time, the sword aura charged at Zhao Feng. Cang Yuyue hadn't even slashed out with her sword yet and the invisible power from her seed of sword intent tried to stab into his soul.

If it was someone else, this aura alone would crumble their mind and leave them with the battle power.

But Zhao Feng stood coldly, unmoved.

“Cloud Heaven Sword Slash!”

A light of sword intent flashed in Cang Yuyue's eyes as the green blade slashed through the air, leaving behind a beautiful streak like a rainbow.

Tok! Tok!

The arrays in the air were pierced open.

The attack with the seed of sword intent was much stronger than the attacks that Cang Yuyue had used before. They had reached an entire new level.

Before when Cang Yuyue hadn't comprehended the seed of sword intent, no one was able to stop a single sword attack of hers and now she had the seed of sword intent.

Victory or defeat was decided here.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as his left eye locked onto Cang Yuyue and exploded his bloodline power at the instant before her attack.

Weng~

A faint azure blood traveled around his body and a glass-like tatoo appeared. It seemed to be from the ancient era, old and noble, with some feelings of wickedness to it.

His blood and bones released an invisible aura which caused the nearby disciples to feel uneasy and make their blood to freeze.

This was especially so for those with bloodlines. Zhao Yufei, Lin Tong and co. all felt their bloodlines tremble.

At that instant, Zhao Feng's attributes increased dramatically and he seemed to be protected by a mysterious power.

“What is this bloodline power...? It's very ancient and probably comes from the ancient times...”

“The older the bloodline, the stronger the ancestor once was. But on the other hand, the purity of the bloodline is weaker and the chances of inheriting it is lower.”

The mysterious figures from the Iron Dragon Country sighed.

Bloodline power was very rare in the Thirteen Clans and they sometimes only appeared once every thousand years.

But these people seemed to understand more about bloodline power.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng’s azure hair blew in the wind and his eyebrows turned azure. At the same time, the azure coloured glass like tattoo gave off a light.

An invisible aura of power transformed into a mental energy sound attack from Zhao Feng’s shout.

The black sand material was shattered bit by bit.

In the air, a ring of light shot at Cang Yuyue.

This wasn’t just a simple mental energy technique anymore. It contained Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye and the mysterious power from his bloodline.

At that instant, a bright azure light spun quickly in Zhao Feng’s eye and the azure abyss seemed to extend into the air.



Hong Long Long!!

Cang Yuyue only felt the heavens shake and if it wasn't for her sword power, that force would've made her instantly cough out blood.

A light of holy sword intent condensed in her eye and it clashed with the azure abyss in Zhao Feng's eye.

The speed of this exchange was ten times faster than even mental energy.

Cang Yuyue's sword intent aura instant faded by over half.

The seed of sword intent was condensed by her belief in the sword. When this power faded, her sword lost its sharpness.

“Not good, Yuyue's seed of sword intent isn't stable.”

“That brat's bloodline power is more towards the mental energy side and it contains power similar to sword intent.”

The expressions of the Elders of the Cloud Sword Clan changed.

What made it even more special was that Zhao Feng's actions only happened the instant before Cang Yuyue's attacks took place.

His sudden movements didn't defeat Cang Yuyue's sword intent but it stopped her moves halfway, causing her mind to tremble.

Shuuuu-----

A sword light flashed through the air like a rainbow towards Zhao Feng.

Those at the 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm probably wouldn't be able to dodge it.

However, under the lockdown of Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye, he saw the approximate direction of the sword at the instant Cang Yuyue slashed out.

The sword's route was seen at a hundred times slower rate in his eye. But Cang Yuyue's sword still contained a bit of seed of sword intent which locked its sight onto Zhao Feng.

Weng~

The glass-like tattoo on Zhao Feng's body gave off a light and it seemed to heighten his defenses.

Even without the increase in defense, Zhao Feng could ignore most of the sword intent power with his mental energy.

Zhao Feng's most important step had been completed.

By decreasing Cang Yuyue's sword intent power, it meant that her offense would drop dramatically.

Lightning Wind Destruction!

Azure lightning flashed around Zhao Feng's body and formed a large whirlwind which crushed everything inside into nothingness.

Boom-----

The whirlwind of lightning clashed with the sword attack and it exploded, creating a huge black hole in the stage so deep that the bottom couldn't be seen.

Such astonishing destructive power shocked the spectators. It was hard to imagine that this came from someone at the Ascended Realm.

Qiu----

A faint azure figure flashed in the air. Zhao Feng had moved away at the instant that he took the hit head on. But even then, blood leaked from the corner of his mouth and a gash so deep that the bone could be seen appeared on his shoulder. From this, one could see how strong Cang Yuyue's offense was.

One had to know that Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm had reached the peak of the 6th level and his bloodline power had been fully opened. Even Ao Yuetian, who had immense defense, would be defeated by him in one palm.

But still, Zhao Feng had succeeded in diffusing Cang Yuyue's sword and this was something that hadn't happened before.

As long as this step happened, victory almost belonged to Zhao Feng.

At this moment, Cang Yuyue was condensing her seed of sword intent again.

Zhao Feng's mysterious power left a deep impression in her. Being a cultivator of the sword, her forte was offense and her strongest sword had been blocked by the opponent.

Furthermore, the coldness of having everything seen through enveloped her mind.

The timing from Zhao Feng just then was too perfect. It was not too late nor too early but at the instant that she attacked.

Cang Yuyue even had the feeling that her attacking route had been seen by the opponent.

"Cang Yuyue... The fact that you haven't won in one sword means that you've lost the chance of victory."

Zhao Feng's figure flashed in the air amidst arcs of lightning and leapt towards Cang Yuyue.

The latter held her green sword and realised that she couldn't see Zhao Feng. Only with the seed of sword intent did she have the chance.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's bloodline had been fully activated and using the Yin Shadow Cloak, his Illusion Fish Lightning Arc Step had reached the maximum speed.

This wasn't just all about speed. The skill contained the word 'Illusion' and under the use of mental energy from the God's Spiritual Eye, it could trick the opponent.

However, when Cang Yuyue used her seed of sword intent, she was still able to lock onto Zhao Feng and attack him.

"Hehehe, too late."

A light laugh resounded in her ears.

Lightning circled Zhao Feng and he looked like a God of Lightning that had descended. His speed suddenly increased as he charged forwards.

Cang Yuyue had only slashed halfway before a mental energy

attack from Zhao Feng's Gods Spiritual Eye crumbled her seed of sword intent.

At the same time, a clap of thunder resounded in her ears which made her blood tremble.

Cang Yuyue's body became slightly numb as panic settled in her eyes for the first time.

Ever since her path of cultivation, she had crushed every other person under her feet with her sword and no one in the younger generation could fight back against her.

Her second sword wasn't able to slash out.

In the entire battle, Cang Yuyue was only able to draw one sword and when Zhao Feng had come close, the fight had ended.

If Cang Yuyue's offense power was considered a 10, her defense and movement didn't exceed 6.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng's offense, defense, movement and mental energy were all around 8.

Cang Yuyue only felt a large source of lightning extend from the bottom half of the body upwards.

The sword intent that she had just condensed was dissolved by

this lightning and with a ‘Pa’, the lightning hit her shoulder.

Cang Yuyue’s weak defense wasn’t able to stop the rush of lightning, so she instantly spat out blood and fainted.

## Chapter 239 - Highest Reward

---

The top battle of the Alliance Banquet was decided in one move.

Cang Yuyue's offense was still unbearable, but she was the one who was defeated.

“How is that possible? Zhao Feng won so easily.”

“Just one move! I feel that Cang Yuyue lost on purpose.”

Most of the representing disciples didn't know what was going on. From the surface, it seemed that Zhao Feng had won too easily.

From the beginning till the end, he was immeasurable and he seemed confident he would win.

This gave others a feeling that Cang Yuyue had lost on purpose.

But in reality, Zhao Feng had won this match because of luck. Any change could have resulted in him being defeated by Cang Yuyue in one move.

There was only a few people who were able to see the exchange.

“Unfortunate... Cang Yuyue had a 70% plus chance of winning, but she was still lost.”



“Cang Yuyue’s mind had some injuries to it and the seed of sword intent wasn’t stable. Hence the defeat.”

The seniors of the Cloud Sword Clan sighed.

Cang Yuyue’s battle was too frustrating. She had the strength to win but had lost.

Those at the True Spirit Realm could see the deciding factor.

At the beginning, Zhao Feng had used words to shake Cang Yuyue’s confidence.

Firstly, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could control Cang Yuyue’s every movement and inspect her secrets.

Secondly, mental energy couldn’t be blocked, Cang Yuyue’s mind was already injured and her seed of sword intent unstable.

This also meant that Zhao Feng had grabbed Cang Yuyue’s weakness and flaw straight from the beginning. This was also the God’s Spiritual Eyes’ forte and when used with mental energy, the effect was doubled.

Even if Cang Yuyue understood Zhao Feng’s intent, she was still forced to condense her seed of sword intent to retaliate.

And this was also in Zhao Feng's plan.

The latter had shaken Cang Yuyue's confidence and crumbled her seed of sword intent at the instant that she made her attack.

The second step was based on the fact that the first step had succeeded.

Carelessness made Cang Yuyue once again fail and her seed of sword intent was diminished by over half and her strike was also broken.

Of course, the power of Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and his bloodline power was also shocking.

At the critical moment, he broke through Cang Yuyue's seed of sword intent and paid the price of being injured to block Cang Yuyue's sword.

This way, the side of victory balanced towards Zhao Feng.

The first few steps was to shake Cang Yuyue's belief and confidence. After blocking her strike, the whole situation had changed.

When Cang Yuyue had condensed her second strike, it had been easily taken care of by Zhao Feng.

When Zhao Feng came close, the victory was decided.

Cultivators of the sword aimed for offense, to break through ten thousand skills with one sword.

Therefore, in terms of attacks, they were superior to those who had the same cultivation.

But everything had its weaknesses.

Apart from offense, cultivators of the sword were weak at everything else.

The world had too many mysterious skills that were unable to be defended against.

For example, the Curse of a Hundred Graves was a nightmare for those even at the True Spirit Realm.

Therefore, Zhao Feng wouldn't envy cultivators of the Sword. There were too many techniques in the world that could instantly kill you.

If Cang Yuyue hadn't comprehended the seed of sword intent, a blink from Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye or Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye could kill her.

“Zhao Feng wins!”

The judge at the True Spirit Realm looked complexly at Zhao Feng. The reason why Zhao Feng had won this battle was because of his mindset.

It could be said that Cang Yuyue's sword was unbearable for those under the True Spirit Realm.

When the result was announced, Cang Yuyue's mind had woken and with a pale face, she coldly locked onto Zhao Feng as sword intent filled the air.

She had understood the reason why she had lost and felt cold when thinking about his tricks.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye faced Cang Yuyue's eyes, not scared of her sword intent.

Under the pushing of his bloodline, the God's Spiritual Eye seemed to contain a mysterious power. But as of now, Zhao Feng didn't know how to use it and so was mainly used for defense instead of offense.

At this moment, the victor was decided. Both Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue wouldn't say anything.

Although Zhao Feng's victory depended on luck, his moves had potential to them.

---

Spectating Stand of the Broken Moon Clan.

“Won, he actually won!”

First Elder couldn't suppress the excitement in his heart and the corners of his eyes turned wet.

First place in the Alliance Banquet. This represented the highest honour amongst the juniors in the Sky Cloud Forest area.

This was the first time in a thousand years that the Broken Moon Clan had taken first place.

Previously, the Broken Moon Clan would be at the bottom of the pack and it was even hard for one or two of them to enter the top twenty.

But this time, first place belonged to the Broken Moon Clan.

Of the final twelve, Bei Moi was probably able to reach the top 10 and although Yang Gan didn't make it into the final twelve, his placing was probably in the top 20.

The higher-ups of the Broken Moon Clan couldn't even describe their joy.

Only Hai Yun Master's smile was unnatural as he tried to hide the uneasiness in his heart.

The thing that he didn't want to happen, happened.

Ever since the Floating Crest Trial, Zhao Feng had turned impossibles into possibles.

In terms of talent, potential, will, mind... Zhao Feng was top tier.

This was especially so for mindset. Zhao Feng was much smarter than others at his age.

The other clans of the Thirteen Clans looked at each other and broke out into discussion.

The Cloud Sword Clan spectators and Ancient Shrine spectators had ugly expressions on their faces. The glory of first place had been taken by the Broken Moon Clan who was always at the bottom.

The Lin Moon Clan was also stunned.

The three Moon Clans were originally one clan and the Broken Moon Clan was always rock bottom.

Just a while ago, at the Three Clan Party, the Broken Moon Clan had already surprised everyone. But now, it seemed that the

Broken Moon Clan had been holding back.

After Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue's battle, the Alliance Banquet had technically ended. There was no more resistance against Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue.

The finals required the twelve to each fight eleven battles.

Finally, Zhao Feng won all eleven matches and Cang Yuyue won ten.

Lin Tong won nine, losing only to Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue.

Without a doubt, Zhao Feng was the King of the Alliance Banquet this time.

"I didn't manage to catch up."

Zhao Yufei's eyes were slightly dim.

On the finals stage, Zhao Yufei wasn't even able to retaliate against Zhao Feng. The latter's mental energy and offense had reached a peak when used with the God's Spiritual Eye.

Apart from Cang Yuyue who had unbearable offense, no one else could threaten him.

But soon, a light flashed in Zhao Yufei's eyes: "If I can't surpass him, then I'll use him as my aim. This is also a sort of belief."

Zhao Yufei's heart flaw suddenly disappeared.

If she couldn't surpass Zhao Feng, why not just follow her heart and use him as a goal?

The change of heart made her a young girl once again.

This had its own advantages and disadvantages.

The good thing was that Zhao Yufei didn't have a heart flaw anymore and as long as Zhao Feng kept on improving, her strength would also improve.

But the disadvantage was that if Zhao Feng was fully defeated sometime, this would also affect Zhao Yufei because the latter had made the former a tall mountain and her lifegoal.

Two to three days later.

The final battles had fully finished.

First: Zhao Feng

Second: Cang Yuyue



Third: Lin Tong

Only three Stars were decided this time.

Because Ao Yuetian and Xu Zixuan could be instantly defeated by the others, they weren't ranked as Stars anymore.

Immediately then came the rewards of the Alliance Banquet.

The Alliance Banquet was held by the Thirteen Clans and every Clan had to pay a portion of the price which made up the rewards.

In other words, this was a gamble in which the Thirteen Clans all placed huge bets.

Winning or losing depended on the placing of the representing disciples.

Without a doubt the top three all won.

Just first place alone received a Shedding Spiritual Pill, whose value was immeasurable.

Apparently, the Thirteen Clans paid a huge price to refine this pill and they had gathered several Pill Masters a year or two earlier to create this pill.

The Shedding Spiritual Pill was the largest bet this time and no one would have thought that this prize would have been won by an unfamous disciple from the Broken Moon Clan.

No.

Zhao Feng wasn't unfamous anymore. Ever since he won first place, his name was recorded into the books of history and his fame was spread across the Sky Cloud Forest areas.

On the day that the Alliance Banquet ended, the top ten went to receive their rewards.

First place received a Shedding Spiritual Pill and ten thousand low grade primal crystal stones, which was worth one million substandard primal crystal stones.

Apart from that, the top three all had the right to enter the Origin Core Ruins.

Under the eyes of greed, envy, jealousy and unwillingness, Zhao Feng received the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

The Shedding Spiritual Pill was placed in a jade case and the Spiritual pill that was the size of a thumbnail was pure green with a transparent purple on the surface.

When the case was shaken, the surface of the spiritual pill would ripple beautifully.

Zhao Feng had a 100% chance of reaching the next Sky by using this pill.

“Feng’er, the price of this pill is too high. I recommend you to eat it as soon as possible so that nothing unexpected will happen.” First Elder said solemnly.

# Chapter 240 - Effect Of The Shedding Spiritual Pill

---

First Elder's suggestion moved Zhao Feng's heart.

The Shedding Spiritual Pill was a Tier 3 Spiritual Pill and it was considered to be one of the most precious ones out of all of the Tier 3 pills.

This pill could not only increase the chance of breaking through to the True Spirit Realm, it could also guarantee the breakthrough of one Sky.

At this moment, there were who knows how many people who were jealous and envious of Zhao Feng's Shedding Spiritual Pill.

Under the God's Spiritual Eye's senses, Zhao Feng could detect the pairs of red and green eyes.

Even participating disciples of the same Clan, such as Yang Gan, Bei Moi, Quan Chen and co., were all envious and moved by the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

“Master, I just reached the 6th Sky not long ago. Would it be too rash to eat the Shedding Spiritual Pill now?”

Zhao Feng was very calm and was not deceived by the Shedding Spiritual Pill's effects.

The consolidation of one's cultivation contributed to the ease of breaking through.

Zhao Feng's foundation at the Consolidated Realm was very good and therefore, his cultivation was very stable at the Ascended Realm.

But this time, he had only reached the 6th Sky a couple days ago.

Eating the Shedding Spiritual Pill right now might be a bit rushed.

Cang Yuyue was an example. Her seed of sword intent had just been condensed and her mind was injured, hence the flaws that gave Zhao Feng a chance.

“Feng'er, I admire the fact that you haven't been deceived by the short term gains.”

First Elder smiled and exchanged glances with the Broken Moon Clan Master.

The Broken Moon Clan Master and Granny Liuyue both nodded their head in praise.

The impression that Zhao Feng gave them in the Floating Crest Trial was 'wicked' and it was only now that they realised how deep

this youth had hidden himself to win the Alliance Banquet.

“Martial nephew Zhao Feng, you’ve considered all of the aspects haven’t you? This Spiritual Pill can increase your chances of breaking to the True Spirit Realm from the peak 7th Sky and therefore, it contains a lot of energy inside. After you eat this pill, we’ll put our forces into your body to slow down the rate of release of energy so that you have more time.” The Broken Moon Clan Master said.

Zhao Feng nodded his head - the Broken Moon Clan Master and his Master would have also considered what he thought.

Therefore, without any hesitation, he ate the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

This action caused the hearts of many people to hurt and the light of jealousy in their eyes faded by over half.

If Zhao Feng hadn’t eaten the Shedding Spiritual Pill, they still had a chance.

But now, Zhao Feng had eaten it and there was nothing that they could do.

“Sit down, we’ll help you slow the release of the energy.” Granny Liuyue warned.

Zhao Feng sat crossed legged on the ground and he felt an

eruptive power spread throughout his bones and blood. It contained a cool feeling which traveled into his mind.

The former was a power that could increase one's body strength and the latter was an invisible power that increased Zhao Feng's senses.

In that instant, he felt all his acupuncture points breath and the whisp of coolness touched everywhere.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's consciousness seemed to leave his body and touch the Yuan Qi of the heavens and earth.

Yuan Qi contained the power of fire, wind... And Zhao Feng's Lightning.

The interaction of these elements happened in Yuan Qi.

“These senses... Does it belong to the True Spirit Realm?”

In every breath, Zhao Feng felt the Yuan Qi interact with his body and the elements of Lightning and Wind felt very close to him.

He understood that this was a short-term effect brought upon by the Shedding Spiritual Pill and it could close down the distance

between him and Yuan Qi.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat the size of a palm appeared on Zhao Feng's shoulder.

At the same time, three powerful sources of energy poured into Zhao Feng's body which dissolved the Shedding Spiritual Pill's medicinal properties and pushed them into every corner of his body.

These sources of energy were called the Qi of True Spirit which was the same as True Force but used by those at the True Spirit Realm.

Those at the True Spirit Realm had undergone an evolution and could absorb the Yuan Qi of the heavens and earth for themselves. They could form the Qi of True Spirit, which was much higher grade than True Force.

A wisp of Qi of True Spirit could instantly defeat ten True Forces of the same quantity. This was the difference between them.

Back when Zhao Feng returned to the Zhao family, a wisp of his True Force easily crippled Yu Tianhua's cultivation.

This was the difference in power.



At this point in time, Zhao Feng obviously wouldn't give up the chance to experience the Qi of True Spirit.

The little thieving cat sat lazily on Zhao Feng's shoulder and sizzles of Qi of True Spirit was pulled away from Zhao Feng's body and absorbed into its body.

This scene stunned First Elder, the Clan Master and Granny Liuyue.

The Qi of True Spirit was extremely strong and without lifeforms of the same level, any absorption of the Qi of True Spirit could result in self destruct.

This was similar to how a martial artist at the Consolidated Realm couldn't withstand the True Force of a cultivator at the Ascended Realm.

A wisp of True Force could easily destroy a normal martial artist's Inner Strength.

The Qi of True Force was the same. Apart from the high quality, it also had a bit of consciousness connected to the owner.

Zhao Feng also found that the compatibility of Qi of True Force and Yuan Qi was very high. Experts at the True Spirit Realm could use the Yuan Qi of heaven and earth to body strengthen themselves.

Time ticked away.

Zhao Feng sat still and focused on experiencing the increase in senses. Under the effect of the Shedding Spiritual Pill, he could enter an entirely new level for a short amount of time.

At this moment, his God's Spiritual Eye was controlling every detail of his body, including the interaction with Yuan Qi.

If he could comprehend this process, his chances of breaking through to the True Spirit Realm would be higher than the others.

“Hmm?”

First Elder and co. found something weird.

The bloodline power in Zhao Feng's body flashed azure and it didn't seem to fear the Qi of True Spirit at all. On the contrary, it absorbed some of it and turned it into Zhao Feng's potential.

The cat and human were both mysterious.

The people watching couldn't see the changes happening in Zhao Feng's body, but they could see that the little thieving cat could withstand the Qi of True Spirit, which was extremely surprising.

An hour later.

The heightened senses that Zhao Feng was experiencing was starting to fade. The God's Spiritual Eye had already memorised the details of that process.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng found that his current senses were much stronger than before - especially the interaction between him and Yuan Qi. It was several times stronger than before.

Zhao Feng seemed to be able to connect his True Force to the outside world and absorb Yuan Qi into his body, although the amount was very small.

“Not bad, Feng'er's comprehension is comparable to those at the half step True Spirit Realm. The Shedding Spiritual Pill does indeed live up to its name.”

First Elder was full of smiles.

At this moment, the properties of the Shedding Spiritual Pill in Zhao Feng's body had been divided into several groups and the rate of absorption was slowed down several times. Part of it was also absorbed by his bloodline, which turned it into potential.

But even then, Zhao Feng excreted several times in the next few hours.

His body had been changed and his flesh and bones contained more pure life.

Zhao Feng's skin was crystal white and it was even softer than a woman's.

After this Shedding Spiritual Pill, more than 90% of the impurities inside his body had been excreted.

“Peak 6th Sky... the Shedding Spiritual Pill is indeed worthy of its name.”

Zhao Feng opened his eye.

In just a couple hours time, he had almost reached the 7th Sky and the True Force in his body was adapting to his cultivation. There was still some remaining medicinal properties which were slowly changing his body.

“Feng'er, within three days, you'll be able to reach the 7th Sky.”

First Elder and co. took back their Qi of True Spirit and smiled at the success.

Zhao Feng's bloodline and body seemed to be different to others and it could absorb more medicinal properties than others of the same cultivation.

Therefore, First Elder and co. didn't use too much energy.

This was the advantage of having good talent.

“Feng’er, you’ll be going to the Dragon Concealing Lake to gain insights from the Origin Core Ruins. This is one of the most precious places in the Sky Cloud Forest area.” First Elder warned.

Apart from the Shedding Spiritual Pill, Zhao Feng also had the great fortune to enter the Origin Core Ruins.

If he was to comprehend something from there, the benefits might be even greater than the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and started to consolidate his cultivation while waiting to enter the Ruins tomorrow.

He had gained some insights from the battles in the Alliance Banquet and after eating the Shedding Spiritual Pill and experiencing the Qi of True Spirit and Yuan Qi, it would take some time to dissolve all of this information.

It was good that he had copied some of the important sceneries and details into his mind.

The God’s Spiritual Eye’s power of copying wasn’t limited to books, it could also mirror sceneries and intent.

Of course, this power couldn’t copy everything. If the scene was full of insights, it would be hard to copy.

Time flew quickly by and the second day had arrived.

Zhao Feng's energy had reached its peak and his cultivation had exceeded Yang Gan's.

“The limit of the 6th Sky.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath and the eyes of First Elder and co. also lit up.

Zhao Feng seemed to be able to absorb more energy than they imagined.

Only Hai Yun Master's eyes twinkled.

The high authority of the Broken Moon Clan took Zhao Feng to the Dragon Concealing Lake as the Origin Core Ruins was at the bottom of the Dragon Concealing Lake.

The Thirteen Clans needed three experts at the True Mystic Rank to create a pathway into the Origin Core Ruins.

The True Spirit Realm was split into three Heavens - the True Human Rank, True Mystic Rank and True Lord Rank.

The True Mystic Rank was the second Heaven and they had already comprehended their own root of Laws.

First Elder, who had the highest cultivation in the Broken Moon Clan, was only at the peak True Human Rank.

Dragon Concealing Lake.

The three experts at the True Mystic Rank floated midair like they didn't have any weight.

The three suddenly shouted at the same time and the Yuan Qi in a ten mile radius started to flow.

Qiu-- Qiu--- Qiu---

Three beams of white, purple and scarlet light interacted, creating a three coloured light that shot up into the sky and created a 'spatial abyss' several miles long at the bottom of the lake.

That dominant power seemed to shake the earth and made the hearts of others at the True Spirit Realm shake.

This was the first time that Zhao Feng had seen the power of those at the True Mystic Rank and the power seemed to exceed the limits of nature.

## Chapter 241 - Nightmare

---

The True Mystic Rank was the second Heaven of the True Spirit Realm and these people stood at the pinnacle of the Sky Cloud Forest. A flip of their hand could make it rain.

Across the entire Sky Cloud Forest area, the number of those at the True Mystic Rank hadn't exceeded the amount of fingers on one hand.

For example, no one in the Broken Moon Clan had reached the True Mystic Rank in the past thousand years.

The strongest Moon Clan, the 'Lin Moon Clan' had an expert at the True Mystic Rank a couple hundred years ago, but he had left the area of Sky Cloud Forest not long after he broke through and headed towards the centre of the Northern Continent. Nothing was heard from him ever since then.

The three experts at the True Mystic Rank were from the Cloud Sword Clan, Ancient Shrine and True Mystic Clan, representing the strongest three Clans of the Thirteen Clans.

Even the expressions of the group from the Iron Dragon Country moved when they saw the three at the True Mystic Rank.

At this moment, the aura from the three at the True Mystic Rank spread across the whole area and they were the leaders of the Thirteen Clans.



Usually, these people were Grand Elders and it was a rare sight to see them. But the once every ten years Alliance Banquet was also special and it required experts at the True Mystic Rank to open the path to the Origin Core Ruins,

“Open the array.”

The Qi of True Spirit from the three experts at the True Mystic Rank connected to the earth and the ‘spatial abyss’ kept on expanding.

Around the spatial abyss was a wall of water. If it collapsed, the weight would be counted by hundreds of millions of kilograms.

The wall of water surrounding the spatial abyss kept on expanding until it reached the Origin Core Ruins at the bottom of the lake.

Zhao Feng God’s Spiritual Eye scanned it and he analysed that this path was created by an array and it needed three experts at the True Mystic Rank and a unique way to open it.

“Don’t waste any time. The array’s power can only last half a day and after that no one will be able to stay.”

The three experts at the True Mystic Rank floated at three corners respectively.

Under the crowd's gaze, Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong headed towards the spatial abyss.

Qiu----

Zhao Feng lept into the air and with the flash of lightning, he became a blur that surpassed Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong.

In terms of speed alone, Zhao Feng easily beat Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong. His actions seemed to prove that his position as the Top Star was unmovable.

The Lightning Inheritance increased his speed greatly and this was still without using his bloodline power and Yin Shadow Cloak.

The three at the True Mystic Rank saw all of this.

The Grand Elder from the Cloud Sword Clan was a silver haired cultivator of the sword and he was expressionless.

In his eyes, even those at the True Human Rank were nothing and this was just a junior.

The Grand Elder from the True Mystic Clan was an old daoist who glanced at Zhao Feng with meek eyes.

These two only looked at Zhao Feng once.

Only the Grand Elder from the Ancient Shrine, a purple haired youth with a red mole in the middle of his forehead, scanned Zhao Feng with coldness.

This made the latter hiccup.

The Grand Elder from the Ancient Shrine seemed to have ill-intent for him.

Of course, with his cultivation, he would be too disdainful to attack a junior, even if Zhao Feng was the top genius.

Zhao Feng was slightly frustrated. Although he came first, he was still nothing in the eyes of the experts at the True Mystic Rank. So why would he have ill intent towards him?

At least the Grand Elders of the Cloud Sword Clan and True Mystic Clan didn't seem to have ill intent towards him.

Even if Zhao Feng didn't come first, it wasn't like the Ancient Shrine would be first. And since the Cloud Sword Clan's elder was so expressionless, this meant that the Ancient Shrine's actions were not normal.

Zhao Feng suddenly remembered how in the Ancient Temple, the hooded figure was also from the Ancient Shrine and he didn't seem to have a low position in the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

After that mission, Zhao Feng had told First Elder and First Elder

had also discussed this fact in the Three Clan Party.

For this, the three Clans cleansed all the suspicious figures in their Clans and they tried to find spies in their Clans.

The result was that the forces of the Scarlet Moon Religion had only affected the outer layer of people.

Sou-Sou- Sou-

The three Stars had entered the spatial abyss under the gaze of all the Clanspeople.

Whilst traveling downwards, Zhao Feng heard the sound of water being blocked. The hundred of millions of kilograms of water was being forced out of the path.

Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong followed the path to the bottom of the lake and a giant hole the radius of tens of miles appeared.

Before the three arrived, they felt a powerful mystic force reverberate around the hole which seemed to have the power to crush the several hundred millions kilograms of water.

Zhao Feng's feet felt cold as he felt his blood and flesh become suppressed by a domination aura, causing him to be unable to breath.

The three had a feeling like there was an expert who could flip the oceans and pierce through the heavens sitting in the hole.

“This is the remaining power of intent which still remains connected to the heavens, causing unbelievable power.”

Zhao Feng was full of respect.

Ceng Ceng Ceng!

The three floated inside the hole and the remaining power of intent became stronger.

The Yuan Qi in the hole was in a very weird state and it seemed to repulse everything that came near.

Hong Long!

The wall of water above the hole became calm once more and the several hundred million kilograms of water fell back down.

Zhao Feng felt like he couldn't breath. Just 1% of that power could grind him into powder.

How was a body made of blood and flesh able to block the mass of several hundred million kilograms?

The next scene shocked them.

When the water came near the hole, its speed suddenly slowed down.

“This ground in this hole isn’t wet. Could it be... ?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled.

As he thought this, the water was all blocked from entering the Ruins.

This place was the cleanest piece of land under the lake.

Not a single drop of water was able to enter it.

“Without the array’s power, we wouldn’t be able to enter the Ruins.”

Cang Yuyue’s eyes flashed as she surveyed the dark blue water above them.

After that, the three went their separate ways to gain insights.

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and surveyed the entire hole. He analysed that the area that was tens of miles wide had

been created by a thrust of a palm.

“If the Concealed Dragon really had such terrifying strength, then he would only need a few breaths to topple the Sky Moon Mountain. The defensive array of the Sky Moon Mountain wouldn’t be able to block this.”

Zhao Feng took a cold breath.

At the edges of the hole, one could see the fingerprints and fingertips, forming a whole palm.

This was like a palm of the heavens, limitless in power.

Zhao Feng finally understood why experts at the Origin Core Realm had become legends in this continent.

Experts at this level had devastating power and they were existences that could destroy the balances of life.

Zhao Feng’s figure moved through the hole and surveyed the area.

Soon, he found an old and tattered futon which had stronger power of intent on it.

Zhao Feng opened his bloodline power and he was barely able to move near the futon.

Closing his eyes, Zhao Feng only felt a deafening roar in his senses and the turning of the water.

Of course, everyone's experiences were all different.

This ruins should be the Concealed Dragon's place of cultivation. But somehow, even after thousands of years, the power of intent hadn't faded away.

The mystery of the world wasn't something that Zhao Feng could solve at his level.

“The power doesn't seem like water nor wind or lightning... But it seems to survey the heavens and earth, controls water, fire and lightning...”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

When they were comprehending insights, sceneries would flash through their minds and Zhao Feng found that the Concealed Dragon's power wasn't different to normal peoples and it could control other elements.

For a deeper experience, Zhao Feng circulated his God's Spiritual Eye and the sceneries that he experienced became even clearer.

In the scenery, the lake swirled and splashed. Under the roar, an



existence seemed to control lightning, wind and water.

There seemed to be 9 figures of Dragons in the clouds.

That aura almost blocked Zhao Feng's bloodline power and made it excited.

“Could it be that the Concealed Dragon also has a bloodline? Is that why he has the word Dragon in his title?”

Zhao Feng had his own guesses in his heart.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared and it sat on Zhao Feng's shoulder while surveying the place with its crystal black eyes.

At the same time, Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong were all comprehending that scene.

Zhao Feng's key point was the ability to control lightning as he wished as well as the Concealed Dragon's comprehension.

The laws of lightning here was even more profound than the first level of the Lightning Inheritance.

Zhao Feng's comprehension of the Lightning Inheritance was

increasing by leaps and bounds and some parts that couldn't be understood before were all resolved now.

The peak 6th level of the Lightning Wind Palm was also progressing forwards and it was recreating the old skill.

---

Time flew quickly by.

Everyone only had half a day's time in the ruins and right now, only 4 hours had passed.

The spatial abyss had been closed by the water and it was calm once more.

No one above could see the situation below.

Because the Alliance Banquet had ended, most of the Clans were leaving right now.

Qiu!

Right at this moment, an aura at the True Spirit Realm flashed through the air.

The newcomer was an elder of the Cloud Sword Clan and he was very hurried.

“Grand Elder, not good!”

The elder from the Cloud Sword Clan shouted urgently.

“What happened?” The silver haired sword user said expressionlessly.

“Half a month ago, the Iron Dragon Country crushed the Sky Rich Country and two of the 7 factions of the Sky Rich Country have been destroyed while another three have surrendered. Amidst the defeated ones was the Sky Rich Country’s number one faction, the ‘Sky Wind Pavilion’... ”

What!?

The Sky Rich Country had lost? The Sky Wind Pavilion was destroyed?

All of the older generation of the Thirteen Clans exclaimed and feared for their lives.

Every one knew what it meant if the Iron Dragon Country defeated the Sky Rich Country.

# Chapter 242 - Lightning Barrier

---

This was a nightmare for the Thirteen Clans.

Even the expressions of the impassive experts at True Spirit Realm changed drastically.

Everyone knew that the Thirteen Countries of the Sky Cloud Forest lived between these two countries and that the war between the two countries was actually a clash between the factions of the two countries.

Once the balance between the two countries was broken, it would affect the Thirteen Countries of the Sky Cloud Forest.

The Broken Moon Clan were also stunned.

“The Sky Rich Country and Iron Dragon Country were always equal. What occurred for this to happen so suddenly?”

First Elder’s expression was extremely solemn and uneasy.

These two strong countries were existences that the thirteen countries could only look up to. Their clans and sects were also significantly greater.

“The Sky Wind Pavillion is the leader of the 7 Clans from the Sky Rich Country. They had 3 to 4 experts from the True Mystic Rank

experts alone, and their heritage is extremely ancient. How could they....”

The Broken Moon Clan Master’s face was filled with disbelief.

The Sky Wind Pavillion, the strongest force within the Sky Rich Country could destroy the Thirteen Clans with one hand and was ten times stronger than the Broken Moon Clan.

It was inconceivable for such a faction to be destroyed within such a short amount of time!

What happened at that battle?

What help did the Iron Dragon Country receive for them to destroy the Sky Rich Country so quickly?

Questions popped up from within the Thirteen Clans.

“From my knowledge, there seemed to be the interference from the spawns of the Scarlet Moon Religion. Over the past few days, the Sky Rich Country had asked our Thirteen Clan’s for help. May I dare ask Grand Elders.....?”

The reporting elder of the Cloud Sword Clan asked respectfully.

The three experts at the True Mystic Rank stood at the pinnacle of the Sky Cloud Forest and had the power to decide the fate of the

Thirteen Clans.

Furthermore, all the people with high authority from the Thirteen Clans were present.

The crowd had grave expressions as the three Grand Elders and the top authority from each of the clans gathered together.

“Once the Iron Dragon Country destroys the Sky Rich Country, their next target will be us.”

“If our Thirteen Clans combine our forces and assist the Sky Rich Country, we may be able to turn the situation.”

“The spawns of the Scarlet Moon Religion have interfered with this war, hence it won’t be as simple as it seems. For assurance, we should ask the Sacred Ground for help.”

The Thirteen Clans began to discuss.

In the middle of the discussion, someone began to speak, “Did the Iron Dragon Country send people over to watch this time?”

This sentence caused the gazes of the Thirteen Clans to shift.

On the spectating stand, the group from the Iron Dragon Country sat quietly with mocking expressions.

A silver masked noble woman stood up as she laughed, “This is the moment of life and death for your Thirteen Clans.”

“Either choose to bow down to the Iron Dragon Country or die.”

A cold and casual voice came from the mysterious figure in black.

The silver masked woman and black figure stood shoulder to shoulder as they emanated the Qi of True Spirit.

True Mystic Rank.

The higher-ups of the Thirteen Clans were stunned.

No one would have thought that there would be two experts of the True Mystic Rank watching.

The silver masked woman’s aura was on par with the three Grand Elders but the figure in black’s aura was even greater, hence surpassing the three Grand Elders.

At this moment, the group from the Iron Dragon Country all released their auras. Those at the True Spirit Realm had reached a dozen whereas the rest were either at the 7th Sky or half-step True Spirit Realm.

The Thirteen Clans was stunned at first but then laughed coldly in disdain.

“Hmph! Do you think you can threaten us with just this amount of people?”

“Hehehe, aren’t you scared of being defeated by us? You only brought along two experts at the True Mystic Rank.”

Indeed, there was quite a lot of experts from the Thirteen Clans here. Over a third of the present people were of mid to high authority of each Clan and were numbered over several hundred.

In comparison, the Iron Dragon Country’s group was much smaller.

“Hehe, really?”

The mysterious figure in black laughed lightly as he held out a black flag.

Shua!

The black flag fluttered as eight beams of black light shot into the air, creating fumes that enveloped the entire island.

Almost instantly.

Black and red dots appeared in the air around the Dragon Concealing Lake and flew towards the island.



“That is..!?”

The experts at True Spirit Realm heard the sound of fluttering.

Just a few breaths later.

The black and red dots became larger and turned into blood coloured giant eagles, each spanning dozens of yards. They were like a blood cloud as they carried ten to twenty people on each one.

There was 18 of these blood-colored eagles and each of these eagles had at least an expert at True Spirit Realm.

“Blood Cloud Giant Eagles? Could they be the ones that the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had once secretly created?”

“The 9 Forces of the Iron Dragon, you dare to work with spawns of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion!?”

The Thirteen Clan Alliance roared angrily.

On the Iron Dragon Country’s side the figure in black and silver masked woman laughed coldly.

From the beginning of the Alliance Banquet till now they were watching a show.

Their aim was to stop the Thirteen Clans from supporting the Sky Rich Country.

“Instead of defending these clowns, it’s better if we take the initiative and attack.”

“Zhe zhe, the Alliance Banquet of these little clans is the perfect opportunity for us to break them all at once.”

The experts from the Iron Dragon Country revealed savage expressions.

The black figure in the front held up the black flag as he spoke loudly, “This is your final chance. Die or obey.”

The crowd was dead silent.

From the current situation, the Iron Dragon Country’s side was on par with the Thirteen Clans and there wasn’t much of a difference.

“What are we scared of? Let’s just team up and gather more of our forces after we escape.”

“That’s right. We have one more person at the True Mystic Rank.”

The higher-ups of the Thirteen Clans discussed through spiritual exchange and soon came to an agreement.

The Thirteen Clans were an Alliance and had experience in teaming up to fight enemies.

“Kill!”

The experts of True Spirit Realm led the charge towards the Iron Dragon Country.

The air was instantly filled with sounds of battle and beams of light.

A battle between the world of cultivation had begun.

“Go.”

The mysterious black figure snickered coldly and waved the black flag but the group from the Iron Dragon Country behind him unexpectedly didn't move.

Suddenly.

“Ahhh!”

Screams and howls came from within the Thirteen Clans.

Many figures abruptly began attacking their own alliance.

“What... what’s going on?”

The Thirteen Clans were still puzzled at what was going on.

The Broken Moon Clan Master side was also stunned.

“Watch out for the spies!”

First Elder reacted but just as he finished his words, a group from within the Broken Moon Clan made their move.

The leader of this group was Hai Yun Master.

“Hai Yun... you...”

The Broken Moon Clan Master hmped and blood leaked from her mouth as her back was hit by Hai Yun Master’s palm.

Along with Hai Yun Master was several mid-authority Deacons and Vice Heads.

Similar situations happened across other Clans as each clan’s spies attacked.

This wasn't the worst since true spies were limited in number.

The most terrifying part was the betrayal of the entire Ancient Shrine.

The red mole on the forehead of the purple-haired youth, who was the Grand Elder of the Ancient Shrine suddenly ejected a dark red lightning snake which hit the Grand Elder of the Cloud Sword Clan.

“You... you guys actually...”

The silver haired cultivator of the Cloud Sword Clan spat out blood as he was attacked.

The other dozen clans were stunned.

The entire Ancient Shrine had betrayed the Alliance!

“A bunch of dumb ants. The Ancient Shrine was one of the Sub-Divisions of the Scarlet Moon Religion several hundred years ago. Now the time is ripe. The Patriarch's revival is near. It is time for the Scarlet Moon Holy Religion to once again return to this continent!”

The purple haired youth was full of mockery.

The red mole in his forehead twitched as wisps of mental energy

spread out.

No one knew what skill he used but all the experts of the Alliance began to fight one another with bloodshot eyes.

The entire island had fallen into slaughter.

Before the Alliance could react, they were surrounded by the Iron Dragon Country.

“Kill them all.”

The mysterious leader in black waved the black flag.

---

At the bottom of the lake, the Origin Core Ruins.

Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong were all mesmerised in their comprehension.

The intent contained in the Ruins was great even for Cang Yuyue who specialised in the sword.

As for Zhao Feng, he was comprehending the Lightning Inheritance.

As time passed, his aura became to slowly rise.

On one hand, it was the comprehension in insights which replenished his mental energy and on the other, the remaining medicinal properties of the Shedding Spiritual Pill was changing his body.

At a certain moment.

Arcs of lightning like a spiderweb circulated Zhao Feng.

These arcs of lightning formed an azure lightning barrier.

“This is the “Lightning Barrier”. Anything that gets close to my body will be destroyed by the arcs of lightning.”

Zhao Feng smiled.

After comprehending the Lightning Barrier, it meant that he had reached high mastery of the First level in the Lightning Inheritance.

At the same time, Zhao Feng’s Lightning Wind Palm had reached the 7th level. which was also the highest level.

Pipa!

Zhao Feng opened his hand as an arc of lightning as thick as a finger appeared on his palm.

Boom----

The azure lightning sped off as it blew a hole in the ground, causing black smoke to rise.

“En, my cultivation is almost there....”

Zhao Feng felt that the purity of his True Force was comparable to the 7th Sky, hence his current cultivation could be considered to be at the 7th Sky.

“Haha! I’ve gained a lot.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head while smiling.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat on his shoulder threw up the bronze coin before it shook its head at Zhao Feng.

“What happened?”

Zhao Feng’s mind was connected to the little thieving cat’s mind and confirmed what the bad news was.



He immediately circulated his God's Spiritual Eye and looked up through the water and saw the blurry scenes above.

Why is it like this?

Zhao Feng was stunned when he saw this scene, cold sweat appeared on his forehead as an icy chill spread throughout his body.

## Chapter 243 - Escape

---

The scene before him stunned Zhao Feng - he would never forget it in his life.

Above the island, the clouds seemed to be torn apart as the battle between the True Mystic Rank caused waves of wind to blow in every direction.

In mid air.

The battle between the experts at True Human Rank caused a tornado which ripped the disciples at the Ascended Realm into shreds, causing blood and flesh to scatter everywhere.

On land, the present disciples were all running in fear.

In just a few breaths, Zhao Feng witnessed disciples whom he had fought be gruesomely slaughtered.

Although the Iron Dragon Country didn't have many people, the weakest were at 6th Sky whilst the majority were at 7th Sky or higher.

These cultivators were all people who had been in countless battles and had great experience.

They came from the battlegrounds of the two countries, and

under normal situations, they were able to take on two disciples at the same cultivation due to their fierceness.

For some unknown reason, the Thirteen Clans had broken into chaos and did not band together in order to fight.

The most important point was that in terms of True Mystic Rank experts, the Thirteen Clans was also suppressed.

Due to the betrayal of the Ancient Shrine's Grand Elder, the Thirteen Clans only had two experts at True Mystic Rank, but the Grand Elder of the Cloud Sword Clan had been injured.

At this moment.

The purple haired youth from the Ancient Shrine and the silver masked woman suppressed the Grand Elders of the Cloud Sword Clan and the True Mystic Clan.

As for the mysterious black figure leader, he was holding the black flag and occasionally made a move to kill experts at the True Spirit Realm.

The black figure leader was the heart of the Iron Dragon Country and controlled who lived and who died.

The Thirteen Clans were forced into a desperate situation and could only fight for themselves.

At the bottom of the lake.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath before calming down.

His God's Spiritual Eye suddenly found a group heading towards his direction, and the group was the Broken Moon Clan.

Of course the Broken Moon Clan was also being pursued, Hai Yun Master was a part of the pursuers.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue were filled with rage and helplessness as they ran.

The former's eyes would occasionally gaze towards the Origin Core Ruins.

"It looks like Master wants to save me on the way."

Zhao Feng's heart was filled with gratitude and warmth.

Under this desperate situation everyone was fighting for themselves so it wasn't rare to not help anyone.

Upon seeing this situation, Zhao Feng stopped hesitate and activated his bloodline power as well as his True Force, causing the crackling of thunder to appear.

Instantly, his aura rose as he officially stepped into the 7th Sky.

Using the remaining medicinal properties, Zhao Feng's breakthrough was successful and fully complete.

At the same time, he told the news to Cang Yuyue who was nearby.

Cang Yuyue's heart shook as she heard the news and a light flashed in her eyes.

She was suspicious, but when she saw the God's Spiritual Eye, every doubt dissipated.

After comprehending the seed of sword intent, she had a sense for danger. The battle above was also quite loud, they could hear it even though they were at the bottom of the lake.

“Let's charge our way out together.”

Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue exchanged glances as they dove up into the water and swam towards the surface.

As for Lin Tong, he had hid in some corner of the Ruins, not daring to stop the two.

Due to the fact that the situation was extremely dangerous, Zhao

Feng didn't have the time to find trouble for Lin Tong, so he charged towards the surface with Cang Yuyue.

At the moment he had exited the water, the group of the Broken Moon Clan's people had arrived.

It was obvious that Zhao Feng had calculated all of this.

“Feng'er!”

First Elder and Granny Liuyue were both filled with joy. Everything had gone smoother than expected.

Zhao Feng had come out to meet up with the Clan.

Swiftly glancing at the group, Zhao Feng had noticed that the Broken Moon Clan had lost over half of the people.

Hai Yun Master had betrayed them and seriously injured the Clan Master, who then died in the pursuit of the Iron Dragon Country.

Of the ten core disciples Quan Chen, Yuan Zhi and Bei Moi had all betrayed them along with Hai Yun Master.

At this moment.

Three experts at True Spirit Realm leading twenty or so people

were pursuing the Broken Moon Clan.

Qiu----

An azure lightning suddenly formed in Zhao Feng's palm which shot out and instantly killed a pursuing cultivator at 7th Sky.

Such destructive power!

The eyes of the group from the Broken Moon Clan lit up. It seemed like Zhao Feng had increased in strength once again.

On the other hand, Hai Yun Master's killing intent became stronger.

“Feng'er, don't fight.”

First Elder cautioned amidst his joy.

The Thirteen Clan Alliance were being slaughtered as of present, and if one was too strong, it would attract attention and bring greater pressure.

Zhao Feng nodded as he shot out wisps of lightning to the pursuers.

Pah!

The wisps of lightning exploded and numbed the bodies of the pursuers, causing their speed to drop.

“Goodbye Zhao Feng, I need to meet with my Clan.”

Cang Yuyue said before she left.

The group from the Cloud Sword Clan was several miles away from the current place they were at and under normal situations, it wasn't far.

However, at this moment, it was extremely far away.

“Cang Yuyue, your chances of living if you run with us is at least double. Furthermore, being the top Clan, the force pursuing the Cloud Sword Clan will be several times the number chasing us.”

Zhao Feng persuaded.

“Thanks for your good will.”

Cang Yuyue's beautiful face was filled with decisiveness, her eyes were sharp.

Zhao Feng sighed. He knew that Cang Yuyue had her own beliefs, and if there was even the slightest bit of hope, she would meet up with her Clan.



Jiang!

The three yard green sword was drawn and under this slash, two cultivators at 7th Sky were slain as she headed towards the direction of the Cloud Sword Clan.

Her display of strength instantly caused an expert of True Spirit Realm from the Iron Dragon Country who quickly flew over.

Cang Yuyue had no fear and charged in a straight line.

As the expert at the True Spirit Realm came, she slashed forwards, the clouds seemed to tear in half!

However, although she was able to block the True Spirit Realm expert's blow, she was still injured.

Luckily the Cloud Sword Clan's noticed Cang Yuyue and hurried over. The latter was almost slain by the True Spirit Realm but had escaped just in time.

Yet, this also meant that the Cloud Sword Clan attracted more people and their path of escape was harder.

Compared to the Cloud Sword Clan, the Broken Moon Clan wasn't of any importance. They had reached the outer edges but were unable to shrug off the pursuers behind.

The speed of the experts at True Spirit Realm were insanely fast and it was fated that not all of them would be able to escape.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue teamed up, and only then were they barely able to keep the three pursuers of the True Spirit Realm at bay.

Hai Yun Master tried to kill Zhao Feng several times but they all ended in failure.

This was due to the fact that Zhao Feng's speed was insanely fast and after comprehending the Lightning Barrier, his defense had increased.

Furthermore, with Zhao Feng's current strength, he was able to exchange a blow or two with an expert of True Spirit Realm.

First Elder and the few Vice Heads of the half-step True Spirit Realm all payed attention to protect Zhao Feng.

First Elder told the Vice Heads in secret, "Even if we have to die, we still have to save Feng'er. As long as he can survive, he'll take revenge for us."

Although Zhao Feng didn't know what First Elder said, he could guess what the latter said from the Clan's actions.

“First Elder, if you want to protect the lives of the younger generation, you’ll all die together.”

Hai Yun Master said coldly.

First Elder’s strength was considered strong amongst the True Human Rank experts, and if he wanted to run himself, there wouldn’t be much danger as long as he didn’t face a few experts at the same cultivation.

“Don’t even think about it!”

First Elder obviously knew what Hai Yun Master meant and thrust forward, causing Hai Yun Master to retreat.

But amidst the exchange between the True Spirit Realms, there would be occasional casualty.

Zhao Feng regained his calmness and opened his God’s Spiritual Eye, occasional killing or severely injuring pursuers at the 7th Sky.

His battle power was even stronger than normal cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm.

“Master, let me lead the way.”

Zhao Feng suddenly suggested as his God’s Spiritual Eye glowed azure, it was as if it was an eagle’s eye that could see through the

heavens.

“Ok.”

First Elder gave him a deep glance.

In reality, in this situation no one knew the correct path to survival but everyone chose to believe in Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see very far and could see through things that weren't very thick.

“North-West direction.”

Zhao Feng was responsible to lead the way.

There was only three directions they could run in: West, North-West and South-West.

There was a small group of enemies in the North-West direction whereas the West and South West direction didn't have many people there.

The people from the Broken Moon Clan didn't know why but two experts at the True Spirit Realm who were pursuing them had strange looks.

Although the West and South West direction seemed to be empty there was actually greater danger there.

This was especially so for the West direction. There seemed to be no one there, but in reality there were two experts at the True Human Rank there who could assassinate a Broken Moon Clan elder if they got the chance.

The direction Zhao Feng chose was North West and there was a group of enemies there including two cultivators at the half step True Spirit Realm and a dozen at the 6th and 7th Sky.

This group was at the edge of the battle and responsible for clearing out those who had escaped. Although there weren't very strong it was still a risk for the Broken Moon Clan who was running away.

Wind Lightning Destruction----

Azure lightning flashed around Zhao Feng as he charged head first into enemy lines.

“Zhe zhe, that brat's gone crazy. He knows we're here and is still running over.”

The two leaders at the half-step true spirit realm were surprised.

The combined strength of their group could blow Zhao Feng into dust.

One hundred yards.... Eighty yards..... Sixty yards....

Zhao Feng closed in swiftly and had left the Broken Moon Clan group. From both sides it seemed like a risky move.

Twenty yards.

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly lit up and as he opened his mouth, a clap of thunder along with mental energy shot towards the group.

“Not good!”

The expressions of the leading two half-step true spirit realm's changed drastically as they felt their blood shake.

Plop plop!

The three cultivators at 6th and 7th Sky who were at the front immediately died, blood poured out from their eyes, noses and mouth. Others who weren't prepared were also hit and almost fell down.

This was only the start of the nightmare.

# Chapter 244 - The Heavens Always Leave A Path

---

This group from the Iron Dragon Country had paid the price for underestimating their enemy.

Zhao Feng instantly used his mental energy sound attack and like a clap of thunder that broke the enemy's organisation.

Two to three enemies were instantly killed and over half were lightly injured.

The two leaders were full of regret; the youth in front of them was actually a dangerous character.

But it was too late.

Before they were able to calm down, Zhao Feng's eyes let out a glint as he circulated his bloodline power once again.

Shua!

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped as Zhao Feng turned into an azure stripe, charging towards the enemy.

The naked eye wasn't even able to see Zhao Feng - he had obviously held back before.

## Wind Lightning Destruction-----

Zhao Feng's face was dim, he seemed like a God of Lightning as arcs of lightning surrounded him.

This group, which had just recovered from the mental energy sound attack, was enveloped by strong surges of lightning causing their limbs to twitch.

At the same time, a chaotic aura of lightning suppressed them.

Due to the fact that Zhao Feng activated his bloodline power in that critical moment, apart from the two leaders, the others weren't able to fight back.

Peng----

Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm which had reached the 7th level instantly slew one of the leaders at the half-step True Spirit Realm.

The other leader was severely injured and ran in panic.

Qiu--

Zhao Feng's figure flickered through the air as it left several afterimages behind.



“Ahhh!”

Every flicker would result in the death of a cultivator of the 7th Sky.

A few breaths later.

The entire group had been slaughtered.

Both foe and friend alike sucked in a cold breath.

This was a one-sided slaughter.

At last.

Only the severely injured half-step True Spirit Realm leader was alive. Half of his body was burnt black and he was extremely frightened.

Suddenly, he felt an uneasy coldness from Zhao Feng's left eye which scanned towards him.

It was as if the eye could see through hearts.

His mind shook and although he sensed the aura of death, he didn't realise this was the last moment he would see the world.

Plop!

The leader at the half-step True Spirit Realm fell from the air and shattered his bones upon impact.

The mental energy technique from Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had exceeded Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye. Not a single person of the same cultivation as him was able to block his glance.

The leader was severely injured and frightened, he was unable to resist.

In just a short span of ten breaths, the entire group had been killed by Zhao Feng alone.

After destroying this group, the Broken Moon Clan arrived. It was unknown whether this timing was coincidental or on purpose.

The members of the Broken Moon Clan were overjoyed, their morals rose due to this.

The pursuers from the Iron Dragon Country were filled with coldness and the three at True Human Rank gazed at Zhao Feng with wariness.

“Continue North-Westwards.”

Zhao Feng continued to lead the way.

His God's Spiritual Eye could see several hundred miles away, it was almost heaven defying.

After killing this group, there was nothing up ahead that could stop them anymore.

The only danger lurked from behind.

Hai Yun Master and two other cultivators at the True Spirit Realm kept on pursuing them.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue gave their all and only barely blocked the pursuit of the three True Spirit Realm's.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed as his expression became solemn.

As long as the three kept pursuing them, it was very unlikely for the Broken Moon Clan to successfully escape.

No matter how fast he was, he wasn't faster than the those at the True Spirit Realm and couldn't keep escaping for long.

If it was just the three alone, the danger wasn't as critical but he was scared that reinforcements from the Iron Dragon Country would arrive.

There was only two plans.

One: First Elder and Granny Liuyue block the three while the others scatter.

Two: Slay or severely injured a True Spirit Realm cultivator so that they'd be forced to retreat.

Up until now, there was only a few people pursuing them apart from the three great True Spirit Realm cultivators.

“Kill one at the True Spirit Realm.”

Zhao Feng continued analysing their chances and found that the probability of success was very low.

If there was only two experts at the True Spirit Realm pursuing them and had a 2 v2 with the Broken Moon Clan, Zhao Feng estimated that there was a 50% of success.

But the problem was that there was three experts at the True Spirit Realm chasing them who easily suppressed the two from the Broken Moon Clan.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's slaughtering of the group had raised the attention of the three experts which prevented them from succeeding so easily.

Therefore the chances of succeeding in slaying one of the three was very low and might have to pay the price with his life.

Afterall, Hai Yun Master definitely wanted Zhao Feng to die and probably wouldn't give up a chance so easily.

These analysis flashed in Zhao Feng's mind.

In reality if Zhao Feng could think of this so could First Elder.

“Feng'er, you take everyone and run back to the Cloud Country. If the Cloud Country isn't safe, then leave the Thirteen Countries....”

First Elder's urgent voice echoed in Zhao Feng's mind.

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat. First Elder wanted to use plan one, but would it succeed?

“Wind God Vanquish!”

A deep voice sounded.

Instantly, with First Elder as the centre, beam after beam of green wind shot towards the three experts, forcing them to retreat.

First Elder's aura suddenly rose and his Qi of True Spirit seemed to be burning.

“Old bastard, don't you want your life? You're burning the Source of True Spirit.”

Hai Yun Master was shocked and was hit by one of the beams which caused his speed to decrease dramatically.

At the same time.

Granny Liuyue's aura rose rapidly and green light appeared which wrapped themselves around the three at the True Spirit Realm like roots of a tree.

With the burning of First Elder's Source of True Spirit the entire situation was turned around.

Hai Yun Master and co. were forced into a desperate situation.

At the same time when First Elder ignited his Source of True Spirit he also took out the Mid-grade Spiritual weapon and focused on Hai Yun Master.

The two from the Iron Dragon Country had their own Spiritual weapons and were able to resist but Hai Yun Master didn't, hence it left behind several bloody gashes on his body.

“First Elder!”

“Master!”

The remaining people from the Broken Moon Clan exclaimed.

Especially Yang Gan, his eyes were wet and his hands were trembling.

“First Elder’s burning his Source of True Spirit. This is the foundation for those at the True Spirit Realm. When it’s used up there’s the danger of dropping in cultivation.”

The breaths of the Vice Heads became rapid as tears flowed from their eyes.

“Everyone follow me.”

A cold voice resounded in everyone’s mind.

The speaker was Zhao Feng. His words seemed to contain an indefinable power.

“Zhao Feng, how can you be so heartless?”

“First Elder is your Master! We can’t leave him!”

Yang Gan and the Vice Heads cried out.

“Go!”

First Elder’s voice sounded in everyone’s minds.

“If it wasn’t because of you guys dragging him down, Master could easily retreat.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye scanned over Yang Gan and company.

After saying this he turned around and left.

The hearts of Yang Gan and company shook, but it was unknown whether it was due to the God’s Spiritual Eye’s pressure or Zhao Feng’s coldness.

Although everyone was unsatisfied, they still listened to Zhao Feng.

This was a youth who had created miracles and won first place in the Alliance Banquet, he gave others a feeling of trust and reliance.

However.

Zhao Feng’s display was too cold. There was no sign of him



worrying.

“He doesn’t even care about his Master’s life when his life is on the line.”

One of the Vice Heads murmured.

Zhao Feng was too disdainful to explain.

Because of the opening of his God’s Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng had entered a calm and rational state, throwing away human emotions.

Under this situation, Zhao Feng undertook the best possible actions.

Everything First Elder and Granny Liuyue did was for them to escape. Otherwise, with their strength, escaping wouldn't hard.

“The further we run the faster Master and Granny Liuyue can retreat and reduce the amount of Yuan Qi spent.”

Zhao Feng’s mind was clear.

Before he left, he used the God’s Spiritual Eye and shot two lights towards First Elder and Granny Liuyue.

“Hmm?”

Both First Elder and Granny Liuyue found a mental energy mark on them which maintained a mysterious relationship between them and Zhao Feng.

“That brat’s mind is still so clear even in such a dangerous situation.”

First Elder and Granny Liuyue exchanged glances and saw praise and warmth in each other’s eyes.

Zhao Feng seemed cold, but he had secretly left two mental energy marks on the two elders.

Therefore, the two sides could still help each other.

Zhao Feng didn’t give up on the two elders, instead he had it planned out better than everyone else.

Run.

Zhao Feng led the group and headed towards complex landscapes.

As long as they escaped, First Elder and Granny Liuyue wouldn’t be in so much danger anymore.

Hours later.

The group had left the Dragon Concealing Lake and entered a complex mountain full of forest.

Zhao Feng let out a breath. They were safe and through the God's Spiritual Eye, he could sense that both First Elder and Granny Liuyue were still alive.

But right at this moment.

Zhao Feng's forehead twitched as he felt uneasy.

At the same time, a disgusting feeling surged.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared and opened its mouth as it glanced around.

“Junior, you have the ‘Ghost Mark’ on you, I can sense it from a thousand miles away.”

A short elder holding a wooden cane stood on the tree in front. He appeared like a ghost out of nowhere.

“Who are you?”

The hearts of the Broken Moon Clan went cold. This short person had caught up to them without them even realising.

Only Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat felt something.

“Ghost Mark?”

Zhao Feng grinded his teeth. The disgusting sickly feeling was left by the mysterious skeleton.

Even now, he was unable to break this Ghost Mark. It was hard to imagine what level the mysterious skeleton was at.

“This old man is the 4th Elder of the Ancient Shrine and is here to capture you under the order of the Grand Elder. Brat, are you going to sit still and let me capture you or are you going to make me move?”

The short elder said slowly as if victory was already in grasp.

---

The forest was dead silent.

The breaths from everyone of the Broken Moon Clan turned bitter as the aura of death surrounded them.

Were they really going to sit there and wait to be captured?

Zhao Feng felt bitter as his mind analysed the situation but under normal situations, the dozen of them wouldn't be able to escape unless they had two to three Zhao Feng or Cang Yuyue ranked existences. Only then would they be able to fight against the someone of True Spirit Realm.

Or maybe under a chaotic situation would Zhao Feng have the chance to survive.

However, the problem was that the short elder's target was him.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat flipped the bronze coin even under such a dire situation. One could tell how much of a miser he was.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat put away the coin excitedly, as if the future was looking bright.

Zhao Feng almost hit it. The enemy was right in front of them and it was just playing around.

Hong Long ----

Right at this moment the sky went dim and the clouds moved.

Hualalala~

It started raining and from the sky came the sound of thunder.

It was raining at this time?

The hearts of everyone from the Broken Moon Clan fell.

“Thunder rain weather??”

Zhao Feng murmured to himself as the bitterness in his heart disappeared and was replaced by joy, “The heaven’s always leave a path.”

# Chapter 245 - Tribulation

---

In the forest.

The sky became dim and the crackle of thunder echoed as rain poured down.

The hearts of the Broken Moon Clan's members were already terrible enough and the rain had made it even worse.

“Is the heavens closing its eyes on us? Making us get wet like dogs before we die?”

Vice Head Li and company were full of sorrow.

The short elder's eyebrows furrowed as he stood on the tree. When the rain came near him, it was pushed away by his Qi of True Spirit.

Obviously, his mood was also affected by the weather.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat happily played with the bronze coin in its paw without concern of danger.

Zhao Feng lifted his head and let the rain pour down on his face, wetting his clothes. On his face was a smile.

“All of you retreat. This one would like to see the strength of a person at True Spirit Realm.”

Zhao Feng's azure hair blew in the wind as an eruptive aura gradually emanated from him.

Although he had just entered the 7th Sky, the pressure Zhao Feng emitted was even stronger than those at the half-step True Spirit Realm.

“Junior Brother Zhao... you...”

“How can you block an expert at the True Spirit Realm alone? Let's fight together!”

Yang Gan and Vice Head Li exclaimed.

At this moment, the hearts of the members of the Broken Moon Clan were somewhat filled with guilt.

They were just talking about how heartless Zhao Feng was during their escape, but at this dangerous moment, it was Zhao Feng who stepped out.

“All of you retreat. I alone am enough.”

Zhao Feng's cold eyes scanned across the people.



As his words finished a whirl of wind pushed them away.

At the same time, the Yin Shadow Cloak on Zhao Feng's back fluttered as he became an azure streak of lightning, occasionally flickering as he sped through the air.

“Hehe, little tricks.”

The short elder thought that Zhao Feng was trying to escape and snickered. With the snap of his two fingers, two purple snakes made of air quickly darted towards Zhao Feng.

The latter who was in mid air felt cold.

Wind Lightning Destruction!

Zhao Feng circulated his True Force and bloodline power to the maximum and a glass-like tattoo appeared on his body, causing his attributes to rise to its peak.

Wind and lightning interacted, creating a whirlwind of lightning which enveloped the short elder's attack.

Shua----

The two purple snakes seemed to have consciousness and had actually passed through the pull of wind and lightning, however,

its colour had dimmed by 60-70%.

But the two streaks of purple still lept towards Zhao Feng.

Shuuu---

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he condensed a Lightning Barrier around him. He was able to evade one of the streaks but had to block the second one.

Even though the attack had been weakened to 20-30% of its original power it still caused Zhao Feng to harrumph.

The other streak passed through several enormous trees and these trees didn't move but there was a perfect hole from where the snake passed through.

“Attacks formed from the Qi of True Spirit are unbelievably strong. Even just a wisp of the True Force can kill someone at the Ascended Realm.”

The Lightning Barrier around Zhao Feng became became fainter by over half before it started to heal.

He had used all his power to dissolve a casual move made by an expert at the True Spirit Realm. From this, one could see the difference that cultivation brought.

Even the Ascended Realm had great differences between every Sky.

But this was just the difference between one Sky.

The difference between the Ascended Realm and True Spirit Realm was enormous. The gap couldn't be closed in on unless one wasn't human.

“Hmm?”

The short elder was slightly surprised. He had thought that his attack would have easily taken down Zhao Feng but it had been dissolved by the latter.

The short elder had seen people who were able to block an attack from someone at the True Spirit Realm but it was the first time to see someone uninjured when they did so.

“I'm only able to exchange four to five moves against someone at the True Spirit Realm. Even under normal circumstances ten would be the maximum....”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath as he felt the difference between the two.

He didn't know that this was incredible in the eyes of those at the True Spirit Realm.

“Zhe zhe, interesting. No wonder you caught the attention of Division Leader who even put a Ghost Mark on you.”

Interest appeared in the short elder's eyes.

Division Leader?

Hearing this Zhao Feng's heart shook as he suddenly remembered the mysterious skeleton in the Sky Cloud Forest.

At that time the Blood Corpse Protector seemed to be very respectful to this person which he estimated to be a Sub-Division Leader.

But from the short elder's mouth, he finally knew that the skeleton was a Division Leader.

Division Leader. In the Scarlet Moon Religion that was easily the high authority and their strength was immeasurable. At their pinnacle they might've even been at the Origin Core Realm.

As he thought to this point, Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

It was good that the mysterious skeleton seemed extremely weak and was only able to put a Ghost Mark on him, unable to take care of him himself.

But even under such a weakened state, the Ghost Mark wasn't even able to be removed by First Elder. From this one could see profound he was.

“Youngster, let's see how many moves you can take.”

The short elder's hands clasped together and a dark purple snake appeared around his body which gave off a terrifying cold aura.

Zhao Feng understood that the short elder's attacks contained the erosion of mental energy. After all, he came from the Ancient Shrine.

It was good that Zhao Feng was very resilient towards mental energy and using his bloodline power, he once again became a blur that flew into the air.

“I can't drag this out any longer.”

Zhao Feng glanced at the clouds in the sky and the rain and lightning. No one knew how long they would last.

Nine Tribulations - Lightning Wind Palm!!

Zhao Feng exclaimed as the True Force within him began to tremble and the arcs of lightning started to move.

At the same instant Zhao Feng tried to interact with the

Lightning Yuan Qi in the air above.

According to what the Lightning Wind Palm said, there was a chance to summon the Nine Tribulations Lightning when the weather was full of rain and lightning.

It was all about luck.

Under this situation 90% of the cultivators were struck by lightning and died. At best, they would die with the enemy.

However, Zhao Feng's Lightning Wind Palm had been advanced and contained the Lightning Intent.

The 7th level was the highest level and could summon the Nine Tribulations Power whose power was immeasurable.

But even then Zhao Feng took a risk - the success rate wasn't 100%.

However the later had gained some comprehension in the Origin Core Ruins and understood how to use lightning better, once again changing the original Lightning Wind Palm.

“What's going on...? Why is the Lightning Yuan Qi condensing together?”

The short elder's figure stopped as he felt an abnormal aura.

Hong Long----

Thunder clapped in the cloud.

Qiu-----

An arc of lightning tens of yards wide and as thick as a tree flew pass Zhao Feng's head.

“This brat's gone crazy.... Using lightning to kill himself?”

The short elder was full of shock as he retreated subconsciously.

Nine Tribulations - Lightning Wind Palm!!

Zhao Feng's palm thrust out and the Nine Tribulations Lightning turned towards the short elder.

What!?

The short elder was stunned and his face instantly went white. The power from the Nine Tribulations Lightning made his blood freeze.

“What's going on? How can this brat summon the Lightning of Nature?”

The short elder furiously circulated his Qi of True Spirit as he tried to escape.

Boom-----

The Nine Tribulation Lightning didn't strike him directly but a portion of it still hit him.

The short elder harrumphed as his shoulder became burnt and emitted black smoke.

Nine Tribulations - Lightning Wind Palm!!

Zhao Feng put both hands into the air and summoned two arcs of lightning towards the shorty.

The short elder's expression was extremely ugly as he tried to dodge but in the end, he was still scraped by a Nine Tribulations Lightning, causing him to spit out a mouthful of blood.

This attack caused the short elder to be seriously injured and expend a lot of Yuan Qi to block the Lightning.

He finally escaped several miles out, which was out of Zhao Feng's offense range.

His body was charred black and was severely injured.



“How could this have happened...? Could it be.... The weather!?”

The short elder's expression changed. It wasn't hard for him to guess the truth.

At this moment, the short elder's Yuan Qi had been expended and his body was severely injured. If he didn't heal himself quickly, there would be problems which could even cause his cultivation to drop.

“Run.”

The short elder was extremely frustrated and flew away.

With his tattered body, he wasn't confident that he could beat Zhao Feng. Furthermore, there was still the group of others there.

Hu~

Zhao Feng descended from the air, exhausted.

It might've seemed cool and easy to control the Nine Tribulations Lightning, but under normal circumstances, one or two arcs of lightning was the limit. It was due to the fact that he had the God's Spiritual Eye and had gained insights in the Ruins which allowed him to be able to summon around ten arcs.

But the effect was unimaginable.

Just then, Zhao Feng had almost slain an expert at the True Spirit Realm.

“The Nine Tribulations Lightning is, after all, the power of Nature. I can’t control it as I please.”

Zhao Feng let out a long breath.

When he landed on the ground, the members of the Broken Moon Clan were dazed and the Core disciples still seemed to be dreaming.

Vice Head Li’s mouth was wide open. It was the first time he had seen such a scene.

The events that had just occurred had defied logic.

A junior at the Ascended Realm had seriously injured an expert at the True Spirit Realm, forcing the latter to retreat.

No one would believe him if he said this.

# Chapter 246 - Secret Mission

---

In the forest, amidst the lightning and rain.

The escaping group from the Broken Moon Clan were soaked, but not a sign of unhappiness were on their faces. On the contrary, it was filled with joy and surprise.

When the expert at the True Spirit Realm had descended, they thought they would die.

However, their deaths didn't occur and it was all because of that youth.

Zhao Feng's breathing was rapid and his face was paler than before. However, his expression was still calm and his eyes continued to sharply inspect the area.

At this moment, although everyone gazed towards Zhao Feng as if they were looking at a monster, their eyes were filled with respect and gratitude.

“Go.”

Zhao Feng gently said as he led the way at the front.

Hu~

The entire group continued to run under Zhao Feng's command, and although the latter was feeling weak, the speed he traveled at wasn't slow.

Two hours.... Half a day.... One day one night....

Zhao Feng barely rested and squeezed the energy out of the group.

Following this path, the group didn't come across any dangers. Not a single Yao beast was encountered.

Although the group's mind started spinning as they entered the maze-like forest, Zhao Feng who was at the front was calm and composed. His left eye gleamed with an azure light as though he could see through everything.

Whenever the path seemed like a dead end, Zhao Feng would surprised them.

Yang Gan thought that this had something to do with Brother Zhao's bloodline power.

---

Finally, at this day.

Under Zhao Feng's command, everyone was allowed to rest for half a day.

The group was exhausted, and Ran Xiaoyuan as well as Lin Fan who had weaker cultivations had almost fainted.

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned over the group and thought, "The place we're currently at is about ten thousand miles away from the battle. The Ghost Mark can only be sensed within a one thousand miles radius."

The short elder before had been severely injured and his body was almost fully destroyed. If he didn't recover quickly, it could leave permanent injuries on him.

Due to the fact that the Iron Dragon Country was cleansing the Thirteen Clans, the most they could do to deal with Zhao Feng was to send one expert at the True Spirit Realm to kill him.

Thinking up to here Zhao Feng's heart was full of confidence.

Four hours later.

After resting for a while, they had mostly recovered and their faces looked better.

"Brother Zhao, although we've escaped, Master and them...."

Yang Gan was full of worry.

After the death of the Broken Moon Clan Master First Elder had become the core of the clan. Additionally, due to Hai Yun Master's betrayal, the Broken Moon Clan's strength decreased massively.

“They're still alive.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye focused in a certain direction and sent out a wisp of azure light that contained mental energy, it seemed to be able to reach the other side.

Unknowingly, the group felt safe when they heard Zhao Feng's words.

Zhao Feng however, was still worried.

Alive. But this didn't mean that they had escaped nor that they were safe.

Being an expert at the True Spirit Realm, the people pursuing First Elder and Granny Liuyue would be much stronger.

“How about this, Vice Head Li will stay behind while the others will follow Brother Yang back to the Broken Moon Clan in order to warn them to strengthen their defenses. If something seems to be wrong with the Broken Moon Clan, you guys should hide in the Sky Cloud Forest or leave the thirteen countries.”

Zhao Feng ordered.

At this moment, Zhao Feng's authority was unshakable.

“Brother Zhao, be careful.”

Yang Gan looked deeply at Zhao Feng as the others followed the path back to the Broken Moon Clan.

On the spot.

Only Zhao Feng and Vice Head Li was left behind.

Before they left, Ran Xiaoyuan and Lin Fan were full of care and worry.

It wasn't hard to imagine why the strongest two of the group were left behind; they stayed behind in order to help First Elder and Granny Liuyue.

The reason as to why Zhao Feng left Vice Head Li behind was that he was trustworthy and his strength was close to his own.

If First Elder and Granny Liuyue were pursued by someone of the True Spirit Realm the two of them could help a bit.

“Let's head that way.”

Zhao Feng immediately chose a direction as though God was guiding him.

Vice Head Li followed silently behind.

He didn't have any ill feelings but felt as if he understood something in life.

Back then Zhao Feng had only just become an inner disciple and was a youth struggling at the bottom of the Clan.

But now, just a while later, the youth had risen above him.

Every decision Zhao Feng made made him feel confident and safe.

A few hours later.

The two arrived at a cliff.

“It's here.”

Zhao Feng jumped off the cliff and began to fly. With the help of the Yin Shadow Cloak, he was able to fly for a short amount of time.

Being at the half-step True Spirit Realm, Vice Head Li could also



do this and closely followed behind.

Tens of breaths later Zhao Feng and Vice Head Li arrived at a concealed cave.

Right at this moment, an aura of the True Spirit Realm descended which caused Vice Head Li's heart to shake and reveal an expression of fear.

“Master, it's me.”

Zhao Feng's voice traveled inside the cave and the aura instantly disappeared.

“Come in.”

A cough came First Elder who was within the cave.

Zhao Feng and Vice Head Li entered the cave was stunned by the scene.

First Elder's face was dry and his hair was white. His body was dyed in dried blood and his right arm was dismembered.

“First Elder, your arm....”

Vice Head Li gazed at the area where the right arm should be.

Granny Liuyue's face was pale white and said bitterly, "First Elder used the price of his right arm to kill an opponent at the True Spirit Realm...."

From this scene, one could imagine how terrifying that battle was.

Zhao Feng silently walked in front of First Elder.

"Feng'er, the Broken Moon Clan saved most of our strength and the important thing is that we survived from this disaster."

First Elder's face was filled with praise but his voice was slightly weak.

Vice Head Li then told the story of their escape which caused First Elder and Granny Liuyue to be overjoyed.

The two exchanged glances and smiled, "What's an arm compared to my disciple?"

Next.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue exchanged glances and seemed to be discussing something.

"You mean....."

Granny Liuyue seemed shocked.

“That’s right, the Sky Cloud Forest area is too small. Plus this decision must be made to ensure his safety.”

First Elder said decisively.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue both nodded their heads as if they had come to an agreement.

Zhao Feng felt that his destiny was being discussed by the two.

An hour later.

After First Elder’s injuries were slightly better, he called Zhao Feng to one side.

“Feng’er, the Broken Moon Clan is in danger right now and I have a secret mission for you.”

First Elder’s expression was solemn and his eyes were full of hope and expectation.

“I agree.”

Zhao Feng didn’t ask what the mission was.

After the merging of the God's Spiritual Eye, he had become calmer and colder but his emotions didn't change.

First Elder was one of the most important people in his life and had protected him in the Clan.

This time, First Elder had put his life on the line and had lost an arm in order to protect Zhao Feng and company.

Even if it was for gratitude, Zhao Feng would agree to his Master's demands.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng was sure that what Master asked would be for his own good.

First Elder looked deeply at Zhao Feng. There was no need for words. He knew what his disciple was like from a simple action.

He felt even more lucky for such a good disciple. There would be no regrets.

“You've seen the power of the Iron Dragon Country. It's not something the Thirteen Clans can stand up to. Furthermore, it was under the support of the Scarlet Moon Religion....”

First Elder said.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and guessed within his mind.

“Therefore, I’ve decided to send you to the Northern Continent Clans for help.”

First Elder continued.

Help.

Zhao Feng confirmed his guesses.

The current situation was pretty grim for the Thirteen Clans.

After defeating the Sky Rich Country, the Iron Dragon Country was still able to send forces to fight the Thirteen Clans. The control of the situation caused others to feel cold.

This meant that the Thirteen Clans was only hit by the remains of the battle between the two countries.

This place wasn’t even a warzone, it couldn’t even be considered a battlefield.

“Who would we ask for help?”

Zhao Feng didn’t know much of the situation apart from the Sky Cloud area.

“There’s around fifty countries as strong as the Iron Dragon Country and Sky Rich Country. Of course, there’s also countries several times stronger than them. But above strong countries there’s also great countries.”

First Elder paused slightly.

Small countries, Strong countries, Great countries.

A picture appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind.

The Thirteen Countries were definitely small countries, unimportant to anyone.

No small country was able to block strong countries.

The Clans in the Iron Dragon Country could easily crush the Thirteen Clans.

However, countries as strong as the Iron Dragon Country and Sky Rich Country weren’t at the peak.

Because above them were Great countries.

“There are other strong countries near the Sky Cloud Forest area. If they’re willing to help, the danger in the Thirteen Clans will be resolved. If you’re able to gain help from the Canopy Great

country, this matter will be solved easily.”

First Elder smiled as he answered.

He then took out a map of the Northern Continent.

The map was filled with zones and areas.

“Where’s the Thirteen Countries?”

Zhao Feng copied the map with his left eye and finally found the Thirteen Countries at the right bottom of the map, their territory was the size of a dot.

However, strong countries such as the Iron Dragon Country and Sky Rich Country had obvious markings.

“It depends on luck whether or not you’ll be able to get help. The continent is enormous and without enough resources or money, the other countries might not be bothered to come.”

As he spoke up to this point, First Elder’s words turned.

“Asking for assistance isn’t the main goal.... I have something else of greater importance to tell you.”

# Chapter 247 - True Lord Descending

---

“.... I have something else of greater importance to tell you.”

As he spoke, a light flashed in First Elder's eyes but it soon dimmed down as his expression changed incessantly.

At this moment.

First Elder was immersed in his memories and expressions of solitude, mockery, regret, and hate flashed across his face.

Ever since he had become First Elder's disciple, this was the first time Zhao Feng had seen his Master have such complex expressions.

“I'm guilty to say this but this mission also regards my personal affairs....”

First Elder regained his composure and took out half a hair-brush made from crystal and handed it to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng gently touched the hair brush and noticed that it was made of a special material which made it comparable to a Mid-grade Mortal weapon.

A Mid-grade Mortal weapon wasn't much for the most powerful Elder in the Clan, however, First Elder's fingers trembled slightly



as he handed it over.

First Elder then immediately took out a pen and paper then quickly wrote a letter to which he gave to Zhao Feng.

“You need to hand this letter and half of this hair brush to the Liu family of the Canopy Great Country. If the situation in the Thirteen Countries is unable to be saved, this person will help you because of our relationship.”

First Elder solemnly spoke.

Zhao Feng’s eyes scanned across the letter and saw a few words on it, “Liu Qinxin. Open only.”

A letter, half a hair brush. Both going to the Canopy Great country.

What was the relationship between the receiver and Master?

Although Zhao Feng was curious, he didn’t ask. Even if it was for gratitude, Zhao Feng would complete this task without hesitation.

Furthermore, First Elder was obviously caring for Zhao Feng. It could be said that it was specifically made for him.

Looking from another perspective.

With Zhao Feng's talent, staying in the Thirteen Countries would only restrict his growth.

But if he was able to enter bigger and greater lands, maybe he'd have a different future.

“You must leave the Thirteen Countries within two months. Moreover, to allow secrecy, you won't be able to see anyone from now on.”

First Elder said strictly.

“Master means that I can't talk to the people of the Clan again?”

“It would be best not to do so.”

First Elder sighed then added, “As for your family, I'll help them. If you don't have any worries left, you can leave.”

Hearing this, Zhao Feng's expression finally changed.

Why did First Elder talk as though he was going to die?

Could the Broken Moon Clan and the Alliance not have a single chance of hope?

“I don't know whether the Alliance can be saved in the future,

but I know it definitely can't at this time."

First Elder shook his head bitterly as he glanced deeply at his disciple.

Zhao Feng started to understand his Master's words. He was putting the hope and future into his hands.

However, Zhao Feng still didn't believe that the Thirteen Clans could not be saved.

He thought in his heart, Is Master thinking too much in a bad perspective?

First Elder seemed to understand his suspicions but he didn't answer them directly. Instead he said, "The Thirteen Clans might team up to fight against the Iron Dragon Country. However, you alone won't affect a battle of this scale. Do you understand my intentions?"

"This disciple understands. From the current situation, this mission has only positives for me and no negatives."

Zhao Feng's thoughts quickly changed as he agreed.

First Elder's words were right. Even if Zhao Feng stayed within the Sky Cloud Forest, he would be unimportant.

Even experts at the True Human Rank were not safe in battles of this scale. Cultivators at Ascended Realm were the bottom soldiers and even cannon fodders. They would pose no threat at all to the enemy at all.

“Since I have no use here, why not go and concentrate on the mission?”

Shua!

An blur of azure flickered as Zhao Feng left the cave.

Not long after Zhao Feng left, Granny Liuyue appeared next to First Elder.

“You’ll lower your head to beg for help from that person?”

Granny Liuyue was in disbelief.

First Elder didn’t say anything. All he did was look at the direction of Zhao Feng’s departure, immersed in deep thought.

“Oh well, your actions leave the Thirteen Clans with a thread of hope. For Zhao Feng, there’s no downsides. Firstly, he was able to leave the muddled thirteen countries, and secondly, he was able to enter the true stage of the Northern Continent.”

Granny Liuyue sighed.

As she thought about the matter, if she had such a good disciple, maybe she would also go to such lengths to open a path for them.

But First Elder's preparation was much better and had connections even in Great countries.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng entered the Sky Cloud Forest alone.

On the way, he saw the group from the Broken Moon Clan with his God's Spiritual Eye from several hundred miles away.

Yang Gan, Ran Xiaoyuan, Lin Fan and company were still on the journey back, but Zhao Feng didn't have any intentions of greeting them.

"The Broken Moon Clan..... Cloud Country..... leaving in this manner and vanishing from the sights of everyone?"

Zhao Feng's heart was unwilling and desolate.

He had grown up in the Cloud Country and had never left the area apart from the Thirteen Clan Alliance Banquet.

But logic told Zhao Feng that there would only be downsides if he stayed.

“The Thirteen Clans have fallen into a dangerous whirlpool. I’m unable to change the situation with my power. Furthermore, I also have the Ghost Mark on me so that makes me more dangerous than everyone else.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

Ever since the Floating Crest Trial, Zhao Feng had risen and then took First place in the Alliance Banquet not long ago.

Such achievements made him confident.

But at this moment, he felt helpless. Facing the entire situation what he could do could be ignored and if not done right, he would lose his life.

“When I finally have true power, maybe I can control this the destiny of this place...”

Zhao Feng suddenly had the urge for power.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat lazily on Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

Compared to when it had just been ‘hatched’, the little thieving cat had only grown a little bit, so much that it could be ignored. It

was still the size of a palm.

Its growth speed was unbelievably slow.

Miao miao!

As though it felt Zhao Feng's loneliness, the little thieving cat covered Zhao Feng's face then jumped around happily in the forest.

Zhao Feng had the heart to race the little thieving cat, but without using the Yin Shadow Cloak and his bloodline power, Zhao Feng was only on par with the cat. However, in terms of agility, Zhao Feng was nowhere near.

Furthermore the little thieving cat could turn invisible and his attributes would all rise in the night.

Of course.

The little thieving cat would still occasionally throw out the coin which seemed to be able to calculate the future.

The human and cat passed through the Sky CLOUD Forest but Zhao Feng didn't decide to immediately leave the Thirteen Countries.

The time limit First Elder gave Zhao Feng was two months and

Zhao Feng still had his own problems which he needed to finish.

Firstly, his cultivation had risen two Sky's in the Alliance Banquet and needed to be consolidated.

Secondly, the Ghost Mark was a problem which needed to be taken care of.

It was the second problem that caused his head to hurt.

The mysterious skeleton was actually a Division Leader.

Back when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was at its peak, a Sub-Division alone was able to sweep the Thirteen Clans and even destroy a Strong country.

Division Leader's were unfathomable.

On this day.

Zhao Feng entered a misty zone.

This was the outer edges of the Hundred Graves forbidden ground. Going closer would be the ground of bones where the curse was.

The misty forest had a mysterious power which could restrict



one's senses, even experts at the True Spirit Realm would have their senses restrained.

“I'll cultivate here first. It should be safe.”

Zhao Feng found a corner and sat down.

Half a month later, Zhao Feng had consolidated his cultivation.

The progression of two Skies in such a short amount of time was too rash.

Everything had its ups and downs.

While Zhao Feng was consolidating his cultivation he noticed that the potential in his body had been pushed down and progressing would be harder. This was the downside of breaking through with the help of items.

Luckily, he didn't have any intentions of breaking through in a short amount of time.

There were many older people in the Clans that stayed at this level for decades or even their entire lives.

The gap between True Spirit Realm and Ascended Realm was enormous. To break through, one must have fortune, potential, talent, and luck.

After another half a day of cultivation, Zhao Feng's cultivation had stabilized but the increase in his potential was limited.

After consolidating his foundation came the main problem - the Ghost Mark.

Zhao Feng could just sense the existence of the Ghost Mark when he opened his God's Spiritual Eye, but with his cultivation and mastery in mental energy, it wasn't enough to break this mark. The difficulty was equal to breaking through to True Spirit Realm.

However, Zhao Feng didn't give up. He focused on mental energy techniques and what he had learned in the Alliance Banquet.

Unknowingly, his mastery in mental energy had far exceeded skills like the Heart Controlling Technique.

During the time Zhao Feng's was focusing on mental energy, the situation in the Thirteen Countries had undergone a huge change.

A part of the Thirteen Clans' experts had succeeded in escaping.

Or more precisely, the Twelve Clans.

After half a month of planning, the forces of the Twelve Clans attacked the Concealed Dragon River.

At this moment, the Concealed Dragon River had become the Iron Dragon Country's stronghold.

But the weird thing was that the Iron Dragon Country didn't send many experts or soldiers over.

The forces of the Twelve Clans at that moment had exceeded the Iron Dragon Countries.

The battle began.

The Twelve Clans confidently forced the Iron Dragon Country back.

But right at this moment, an miscalculation appeared.

An unrivaled expert appeared at the Iron Dragon Country's side.

True Lord Rank.

The descension of a True Lord.

At that time, the forces of the Twelve Clans were double in comparison to the Iron Dragon Country's side, but when the True Lord descended, every advantage disappeared.

Those at True Lord Rank could flip the clouds and summon rain;

thad the ability to settle the battle.

No one knew how powerful a True Lord was.

They only knew that the higher echelons at the True Spirit Realm surrendered without much resistance.

# Chapter 248 - One Peck, One Drink

---

At the centre of the Concealed Dragon River.

The Elders of the Twelve Clans had all surrendered; bitterness and helplessness covered their faces.

Hovering in the air was a youth. He held a metal fan and had sharp and icy eyes. The weirdest part about him was the layer of metal that had overlapped his skin, even his clothes and hair seemed to be metallic.

The cold and metallic aura infiltrated the space nearby, seemingly freezing it - not a single breeze of wind was present.

“Tiexiao True Lord, the Twelve Clans have surrendered and are willing to serve the Iron Dragon strong country. Are you going to kill all of us?”

The Grand Elder of the Cloud Sword Clan suppressed his anger as he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

As a sword cultivator of the True Mystic Rank, he had slashed towards Tiexiao True Lord's body and had caused sparks to fly, but the opponent was uninjured. Instead, he had been hit by a terrifying rebounding force.

The other elders of the Twelve Clans were furious, however, they didn't retaliate nor did they have any thoughts of resistance.

The realm of True Lord was too far away from them.

First Elder of the Broken Moon Clan sighed, “In the past, the Iron Dragon Country and the Sky Rich Country only had one expert of True Lord Rank, hence they were balanced. Now however, the Iron Dragon Country had another True Lord Rank expert, hence they were able to instantly change the situation.”

The birth of a True Lord Rank expert had affected the situation across the entire area.

They stood at the peak, and every thought or action could influence the lives of hundreds of millions of people.

Tiexiao True Lord hovered in mid-air but remained quiet.

The mysterious black figure from the Iron Dragon Country took out a blank scroll several yards long.

“This is a Blood Pact Scroll. All the cultivators at the True Spirit Realm present here are to sign it.”

The mysterious black figure said.

Massacring the Twelve Clans held no benefits for the Iron Dragon Country. Moreover, to exterminate the roots of the Twelve Clans wouldn't be easy.

The best solution was to make these forces serve them.

The elders of the Twelve Clans gazed at each other - helplessness filled their eyes.

The Blood Pact Scroll was similar to a letter of surrender but had a stronger effect. Once they signed this scroll, they would be restrained.

After half the time it took for tea to be made.

The higher echelons of the Twelve Clans signed the Blood Pact Scroll one by one.

As for the Ancient Shrine, they were originally a Sub-Division of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion and were on the Iron Dragon Country's side. They didn't need to participate.

Qiu-----

Tiexiao True Lord who was hovering in mid-air expressionlessly turned into a flashing blur that merged into the sky.

The True Lord didn't even appear for an hour and had not even made any moves but had turned the situation around.

The news of the Twelves Clans' surrender soon spread across the

Thirteen Countries.

The experts of the Iron Dragon Country soon entered the Twelve Clans and the high echelons of each Clan started to change.

Amongst them was the Broken Moon Clan.

Hai Yun Master became the Broken Moon Clan Master and was the representative of the Iron Dragon strong country.

Due to the fact that First Elder had lost an arm during the battle and had burned his source of True Spirit which resulted in his cultivation decreasing, he became low-key.

Hai Yun Master, who had gained the trust of the Iron Dragon strong country and had the support of the Regulations Elder, soon became the person with the most authority.

After becoming the Clan Master, Hai Yun Master soon gave out an order: Kill the traitor Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng broke the rules of the Clan, disrespected his Elders, and ran away. If captured alive, take him back to the Clan. If he resists, kill him.”

Hai Yun Master’s emotionless voice echoed across the hall.

This order was soon known by everyone.



The clan had also listed high rewards to kill or capture Zhao Feng.

Just giving traces of Zhao Feng rewarded the person with ten thousand low-grade Primal Crystal Stones. This was not a small sum even for experts at True Human Rank.

As for capturing or killing Zhao Feng, the bounty was ten times higher.

First Elder and Granny Liuyue became low-key and silent towards everything that happened in the Clan. Because Hai Yun Master couldn't find any faults and wasn't complete confident that he could take them down, he didn't do anything.

At this time, the hearts of everyone from the Broken Moon Clan trembled but Hai Yun Master was very skilled. He gave rewards and punished others fairly, winning the hearts of some people.

Sky Cloud Forest, Misty Area.

Zhao Feng had been comprehending mental energy techniques and trying to dissolve the Ghost Mark on him.

“As long as the Ghost Mark stays on me, I'll be in danger. If that mysterious skeleton recovers back to it's peak strength....”

Zhao Feng read through all the mental energy techniques in his mind but there was no solution.

---

An entire month had passed since his cultivation had been consolidated.

Zhao Feng's mastery of mental energy had increased and started to understand the Ghost Mark a bit.

“The Ghost Mark is similar to the mysterious power of the Cures of a Hundred Graves but the Ghost Mark does not have offensive attributes. It only leaves a mark on me, therefore the God's Spiritual Eye didn't resist on instinct.”

Zhao Feng finally understood something

He had another plan and that was to use the power of the Curse of a Hundred Graves to break the Ghost Mark.

However the Curse of a Hundred Graves was too dangerous and Zhao Feng needed to be very careful.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng entered the Curse of a Hundred Graves once again and the invisible cold power tried to enter his body. However, this power was forced back by the aura from the God's Spiritual Eye.

Miao miao!

Zhao Feng retrieved the little thieving cat and let it calculate their fortune.

The little thieving cat nodded its head as it took out the coin with a proud face before flipping it into the air and catching it with its paws.

After catching the coin, the little thieving cat furrowed its eyebrows. It nodded its head at times, but also shook it at other times.

The connection between Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat was very special, hence he knew that the answer was blurry. Even the little thieving cat couldn't give an exact answer.

“We'll have to give it a try.”

Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat didn't see the destiny of dying.

Of course, this was assumed that the little thieving cat's prediction skills were still working.

Zhao Feng then sat down and used his God's Spiritual Eye to sense the Ghost Mark.

At the same time, he circulate his bloodline power and merged the azure blood into the dimension of his left eye, blocking it.

Once the azure abyss was blocked, Zhao Feng's eye would return to its original black and dim colour.

This meant that Zhao Feng was closing the God's Spiritual Eye's power.

As expected.

Once it was fully blocked, the power of the curse sneaked up from behind Zhao Feng.

The latter hiccupped as he immediately circulated his bloodline power so that not all of the azure abyss was blocked.

But even then, a wisp of the curse touched Zhao Feng's body.

Zhao Feng's body went cold. It was as if there was countless hands-wet with blood-reaching towards his organs.

At that critical point, Zhao Feng circulated his mental energy and purposely attracted the curse.

The curse seemed to have a consciousness which would allow it to enter the 'flaws' of the target, just like how water would flow

out of a hole.

The flaw Zhao Feng revealed was the location of the Ghost Mark.

Teng Teng Teng!

A weird sound seemed to echo.

If Zhao Feng could open his God's Spiritual Eye, he could see hand after hand reaching into his body.

If it wasn't because a part of the God's Spiritual Eye was still working, Zhao Feng would've been infested with the hands.

Time passed slowly by and Zhao Feng's lifeforce started to weaken as his face went pale.

He could only circulate his bloodline power to fortify himself.

The bloodline power could somewhat protect him, but only a small amount could be used since the other part was blocking the azure abyss.

However, his True Force was weakening due to the curse.

Seeing this situation, Zhao Feng wanted to give up, but he noticed that the Ghost Mark's aura was also dropping.

Zhao Feng's life force and True Force was weakening along with the Ghost Mark.

It was good that Zhao Feng still had the protection of his bloodline power, this prevented Zhao Feng's source of life from disappearing.

Three days later.

Zhao Feng spat out a breath and retracted the azure blood in the dimension of his left eye.

At the same time, although the Ghost Mark fully disappeared, his True Force level had also dropped.

“Was it worth it?”

Zhao Feng murmured to himself as he glanced at the little thieving cat on his shoulder.

While breaking the Ghost Mark, Zhao Feng's cultivation had dropped to the 6th Sky.

The little thieving cat squinted its eyes but didn't respond.

Zhao Feng found that although his cultivation had dropped, his foundation was more solid and his potential was larger compared

to when he was at the 7th Sky.

This was like building a tower. The better built the lower levels was, the higher the tower could go.

This was the feeling Zhao Feng had right now. The breakthrough of two Skies in the Alliance Banquet was too rushed, but now this problem didn't exist.

Although Zhao Feng had dropped a Sky, his foundation and potential were better and the Ghost Mark had disappeared.

One peck, one drink. It was as if heavens had destined so.

At the same time.

On a mysterious altar in the Iron Dragon strong country.

“The Ghost Mark has been broken... how is this possible... did someone of the Origin Core Realm do this?”

A hoarse voice resounded. This voice seemed to freeze one's soul and cultivators at the True Human Rank would hiccup here.

The owner of the voice was a black gold robed skeleton whose bones were silver with the occasional flash of dark purple.

“No.. that’s the power of the Curse of a Hundred Graves.”

The skeleton Division Leader’s expression changed.

“Division Leader, no one can escape from the Curse of a Hundred Graves. The person is obviously dead.”

A silver striped blood corpse laughed at the side.

The skeleton Division Leader nodded its head. If the person died, the Ghost Mark would disappear as well.

---

“Division Leader, about that Curse of a Hundred Graves...”

The blood corpse protector asked.

“That is the highest secret of the Holy Religion. Even the great lord, I, wouldn’t enter that forbidden area. You don’t need to know this.”



# Chapter 249 - Leave

---

In the misty area.

Zhao Feng's eyes suddenly opened as the colour on his face returned to normal.

Apart from the fact that his cultivation had dropped to the 6th Sky, all his other aspects were around the level when he was at the Alliance Banquet.

Of course.

His mastery of mental energy was better than the Alliance Banquet. After all, he had continued to study it for a month in order to destroy the Ghost Mark.

“The Ghost Mark had been destroyed. At least I don't need to be wary of being eyed upon by the experts of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

Zhao Feng weighed the choices and didn't regret it.

The Ghost Mark was too dangerous. Those that could find him were usually at the True Spirit Realm, and he couldn't confirm whether the weather would be stormy or not at that time.

Calculating the time, Zhao Feng realised that over two-thirds of

the time had passed for the deal with First Elder.

According to the promise, he needed to leave the Thirteen Countries within two months and head towards the Canopy Great Country to complete his secret mission.

Although Zhao Feng was slightly unwilling, he had to do so.

At the same time, Zhao Feng would be heading towards a larger stage.

Ever since he had seen the map of the Northern Continent and the fact that the Thirteen Countries only represented a dot in the corner, his heart had been shaken.

Two days later.

Zhao Feng arrived at the Sun Feather City and found that everything was the same as usual.

Although he didn't greet anyone from the city, he somehow had an uneasy feeling that he had been locked on by something.

He didn't dare stay for long and soon left the Sun Feather City.

The whistling of the wind soon arrived.

“Zhao Feng, don’t run. Go back to the Clan with me and admit your sins.”

A deep voice echoed from behind.

The person was a middle aged man wearing purple robes and held a High-grade Mortal weapon as he led ten members of the Clan who had reached the 6th Sky or higher.

“Go back to the Clan and admit my sins?”

Zhao Feng paused.

He knew the middle aged purple robed person. It was a Vice Head who was proficient at fighting.

“You better surrender now!”

The middle aged purple robed person circulated his High grade Mortal weapon, causing cold slashes of purple green sword qi to envelope a radius of ten yards.

Crackle~~~

An arc of lightning flashed through Zhao Feng’s hand like little small poisonous snakes as they charged towards the purple robed man and company.

Under the clash of the two powers, the purple robed figure retreated and a numbing sensation enveloped him, causing him to be unable to move and smoke to appear above his head.

The squad he brought with him were hit by the remaining arcs of lightning and fell to the floor, unable to move.

“This is the strength of the First in the Alliance Banquet.”

The group were full of fear.

In just one move, he had defeated a cultivator at half-step True Spirit Realm and caused the rest to lose their battle power. How terrifying was his strength?

“I heard that Zhao Feng reached the 7th Sky in the Alliance Banquet but now he’s dropped to the 6th Sky for some reason. If he was at his peak then.....”

The middle-aged purple robed man took a deep breath and suppressed the wave in his heart.

When he had heard about the mission and rewards, he had also heard of Zhao Feng’s fame, but he didn’t think much of it. Amongst the half-step True Spirit Realm experts, he was ranked in the top 3. No matter how strong a junior was, what could they do?

However, only after personally fighting him did he know of Zhao Feng’s dangerousness. He was even scarier than the rumours.

Afterall, Zhao Feng's cultivation had now dropped to the 6th Sky and was two steps away from the half-step True Spirit Realm.

---

“Who sent you to come kill me?”

Zhao Feng's expression dimmed.

Because his cultivation had dropped to the 6th Sky and he didn't use his bloodline power, he could only barely suppress the opponent with the move just then.

“Zhao Feng, Clan Master Hai Yun has already ordered the Thirteen Countries to kill you. If you resist, we'll kill you, but if you go back to the Clan and admit your sins, you should be spared.”

Due to his wariness, the purple robed middle aged man didn't rashly make his move.

Firstly, he was waiting for his squad to recover and also await the reinforcements from the Clan.

Hai Yun Master had specifically said to stall for time and tell an Elder-ranked expert.

A junior at the Ascended Realm needed experts at the True Spirit Realm to kill him?

The middle-aged purple robed man had rejected that thought back then, but at this moment, it looked like it wasn't all without reason.

“Clan Master Hai Yun? Kill?”

Zhao Feng's heart turned cold.

Next.

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and instantly severely injured the middle aged man and company.

The purple robed man was only able to block a few moves before being defeated and losing an arm in the process.

If it wasn't because that they were of the same Clan, Zhao Feng would have killed them already.

“I'm asking you, what has happened in the past two months?”

Zhao Feng's eyes turned towards another cultivator at the 7th Sky.

The Deacon at the 7th Sky was instantly controlled and answered without hesitation.

Zhao Feng asked a question and the Deacon would reply. The former soon understood the situation in the Thirteen Clans and the situation that the Broken Moon Clan was in.

“True Lord descending? The Twelve Clans all surrendered?”

“Hai Yun Master, this traitor became the Broken Moon Clan Master and even sent people to pursue me in the Thirteen Countries.”

The news made Zhao Feng stunned and angry.

The descension of a True Lord caused him to become helpless.

Although he wasn't personally there, thinking about how the Twelve Clans had twice the forces of the enemy and still had to surrender, he could estimate what had happened.

The thing that made Zhao Feng angry was that Hai Yun Master had become the Clan Master.

Back at the Concealed Dragon Lake, Hai Yun Master had attacked the original Broken Moon Clan Master and was the culprit of her death.

The original Broken Moon Clan Master was holy and righteous. When Zhao Feng had caused a large amount of trouble in the Floating Crest Trial, it was her and First Elder that protected Zhao Feng.

Furthermore, this beautiful Clan Master was also Ran Xiaoyuan's Master, hence Zhao Feng was always respectful towards her.

“Hai Yun Master....”

Killing intent could be seen in Zhao Feng's eyes. This was the first time he had wanted to kill someone so badly.

Back then, it was just to help Lord Guanjun and so all Zhao Feng wanted to do was beat Hai Yun Master and humiliate him.

He didn't think that Hai Yun Master was so cunning. He had betrayed the Broken Moon Clan long ago, killed the Broken Moon Clan Master, and was now sending people after him.

It was lucky that First Elder and Granny Liuyue were still in the Broken Moon Clan. With these two people here, the people related to Zhao Feng were safe.

“I'll let you guys live. Next time, I will kill you.”

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and soon disappeared.



He didn't dare dwindle for long due to the possibility that someone at True Spirit Realm would arrive and with his 6th Sky cultivation, there would be no means of escape.

An hour after Zhao Feng's departure, the Regulations Elder arrived.

The Regulations Elder was also Lu Hu's Master, and when the latter had been kicked out by Zhao Feng, the Regulations Elder kept the event in his heart.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had slapped the Regulations Elder in the face after the Trial.

After Hai Yun Master became the Clan Master, the Regulations Elder had become the greatest protector.

When he arrived, he scouted the area, but was able to find any traces of Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had the Yin Shadow Cloak which could hide auras and after being pursued, he entered the Sky Cloud Forest.

"If I'm forced into a corner, I'll just go hide in the Forbidden Ground of a Hundred Graves. Even those at the True Lord Realm won't easily enter it."

Zhao Feng felt like a fish in the water when he entered the Sky Cloud Forest.

Both he and the little thieving cat had the ability to become invisible, meaning that they were technically safe the second they entered Sky Cloud Forest.

“Looks like I need to leave the Thirteen Countries fast.”

Zhao Feng’s decision was made.

There was no place for him to stay in the Thirteen Countries anymore. It was better for him to enter the greater world.

Zhao Feng started his journey on the same day, heading toward the outer boundaries of the Thirteen Countries.

Although the path Zhao Feng took was desolate, his God’s Spiritual Eye still saw the figures of cultivators from the Clans and the shadows of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

There was even a time when Zhao Feng’s traces were accidentally found by a bottom-level disciple and was about to report it when he was instantly killed by Zhao Feng’s mental energy technique.

Zhao Feng’s one eyed, azure haired appearance was just far too outstanding, and after becoming first in the Alliance Banquet, it was hard not to recognise him.

Therefore, Zhao Feng used a black veil that could cover his head

and face.

To increase his speed, Zhao Feng controlled an Azure Sharp Swallow at the 7th Sky with his mental energy.

The Azure Sharp Swallow's body size wasn't large for a flying beast. Its wingspan was only two to three yards wide, but if one was to underestimate it, they would pay a hefty price.

The Azure Sharp Swallow's wings were as thin as blade, and in terms of speed and offense, it was at the peak amongst the 7th Sky. Its weakness was its defense. Its defense wasn't even on par with beasts of the same cultivation.

When someone met an Azure Sharp Swallow, they would be wary or even retreat even if they were at the half-step True Spirit Realm.

But with Zhao Feng's mental energy, he easily controlled the Azure Sharp Swallow due to the fact that the Azure Sharp Swallow's mental energy wasn't that great.

Qiu----

The Azure Sharp Swallow was like a silver blade that flickered through the sky and into the clouds.

“In terms of speed alone, this Azure Sharp Swallow is comparable to someone at the True Human Rank.”

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised.

Although those at the True Human Rank had the ability to fly, it was only for a short while and the expenditure was great, hence they were unable fly for long periods of time nor be able to compared to a flying beast.

It was because of this that flying beasts were extremely rare and taming it was extremely troublesome.

But this posed no difficulty for Zhao Feng.

In under ten days, Zhao Feng had flown out of the Thirteen Countries. The Azure Sharp Swallow didn't disappoint Zhao Feng, it could fly tens of thousands of miles in one day.

However, Zhao Feng didn't know that he wasn't the only genius that was being pursued in the Thirteen Countries and had left the Thirteen Countries.

There was two others, Cang Yuyue and Zhao Yufei.

However, the only difference was that the rewards for these two were much lower.

Due to the fact that Zhao Feng had come first in the Alliance Banquet and was despised by Hai Yun Master, the rewards of

killing him were even higher than killing someone of the True Spirit Realm.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed by.

Zhao Feng, Zhao Yufei, and Cang Yuyue had all disappeared from the Thirteen Countries and didn't come back in a short amount of time, just like how Xin Wuheng had mysteriously disappeared in the Sun Feather City.

# Chapter 250 - Great Country (1)

---

Between each countries were wide and desolate lands.

These desolate lands hadn't been touched by humans yet and contained a large number of deadly beasts and Yao beasts.

Not only that.

Desolate lands were full of dangerous environments and natural disasters. Carelessness could result in death.

This situation was similar to the third stage of the Floating Crest Trial but the boundaries were bigger and the path longer.

Therefore it was very dangerous to travel through countries. Even people of the Clans wouldn't easily do so.

Of course,

There was still countless numbers of people running from death and cultivators at the True Spirit Realm or higher that did so.

In a desolate desert.

Sou!

A beautiful plainly dressed girl who held a sword sped off into the distance.

Locust after locust appeared from the desert in front.

The plainly dressed girl lightly shouted and condensed an invisible sword intent that flickered through the air.

The swarm of locusts was instantly slashed apart.

“Although it's a bit risky, this path is the straightest and best. By passing two strong countries, I can arrive at the top sword sect of the Northern Continent - the Ten Thousand Sword Sect.”

Cang Yuyue studied the map in her hands.

The Ten Thousand Sword Sect was a peak force of the Northern Continent whose position was only below of the Ten Great Factions.

Being the top Sword Sect in the Northern Continent, normal geniuses of the sword that had no background had no right to enter, but Cang Yuyue believed that with her age, comprehension, and seed of sword intent that not many people across the entire Northern Continent had, she was able to pass.

Furthermore, she had a recommendation letter in her hands.

Due to the fact that the Cloud Sword Clan had been controlled by the Iron Dragon Country and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, Cang Yuyue was treated as a traitor.

But luckily, Zhao Feng had attracted most of the attention, hence Cang Yuyue was able to leave the Thirteen Countries safely.

In the desolate lands, in between canyons.

A girl in purple with eyes as clear as crystal could be seen. Her face was like a beautiful carving and her skin was snow white with a faint redness to it.

Her looks could bring disaster amongst men and countries.

“The Three Yuan Sect is a side sect of one of the Ten Great Factions - the Heavenly Yuan Sect. Who knows if this journey will be successful?”

Zhao Yufei's eyes were filled with anticipation and worry.

The Three Yuan Sect was a powerful force that could suppress the forces of the Iron Dragon strong country.

What made it even more popular was that it was a side sect of the Heavenly Yuan Sect. If one performed well, there was the chance of being chosen by the Heavenly Yuan Sect.



The Ten Great Factions were spread out amongst the entire continent and the Northern Continent only had one or two at the max. From this one could see the Heavenly Yuan Sect's importance.

“Brother Zhao Feng is being pursued by the entire Thirteen Countries and the pressure he faces is much greater than mine. I hope he can escape successfully and maybe, hopefully, one day....”

Bright lights flashed in Zhao Yufei's eyes.

---

Outside the Thirteen Countries.

Inside a complex landscape in the desolate lands.

“I've finally run out of the Thirteen Countries. Hai Yun Master, I'll pay back today's humiliation in two fold in the future.”

A black hooded figure said full of killing intent.

Under the hood was an azure haired youth with an ugly expression and full of anger.

Zhao Feng had to keep this thought in his heart as he ran from the pursuers across the Thirteen Countries.

The enemy was an expert of True Spirit Realm that had become the Clan Master - Zhao Feng wasn't able to fight back.

He believed that there was no place for him in the Thirteen Countries unless he reached True Lord Rank, meaning he was able to affect the area around there.

If Zhao Feng wanted to return to the Thirteen Countries, he needed to be at least at the True Spirit Realm or else it would be full of dangers.

Zhao Feng only had what Master told him to do in his heart.

The first mission: Ask for help.

A map of the Northern Continent appeared in his mind as he started to fly in a certain direction.

Zhao Feng had the God's Spiritual Eye and the Azure Sharp Swallow which allowed him evade all the dangers beforehand.

The Northern Continent had as many strong countries as how many clouds were in the sky.

The Iron Dragon Country was only one of the more powerful forces. If he was able to find assistance, it was possible to turn the situation of the Thirteen Countries around.

Zhao Feng sat on the Azure Sharp Swallow and headed towards the closest country to the Thirteen Countries and the two countries - the “Eagle Country.”

However, this was an arduous path.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

In the south of the Northern Continent, a roaring river passed through mountains, plains, and deserts as if it was going to rip the land in half.

The scene was stunning.

This river was called the “River of Rage” and was one of the three rivers that lay within the Canopy Great Country’s territory.

The River of Rage had a powerful current. A wave alone could swallow a cultivator at the Ascended Realm.

Furthermore, above the river were winds so powerful that even flying Yao Beasts would be instantly torn to shreds.

---

The river bank.

A sharp green swallow flew through the air and landed on the

ground.

Although the size of this flying bird wasn't big, its speed and aura caused many to glance over.

At this moment.

An azure haired one-eyed youth jumped down from the Azure Sharp Swallow with signs of fatigue.

“It's the rare Azure Sharp Swallow. It's said that its speed and offense is unbelievable.”

“What background does this youth have to possess such a precious pet?”

The eyes of many people glimmered as they started to discuss.

The azure haired one-eyed youth was obviously Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng felt extremely tired after coming from the Sky Cloud Thirteen Countries.

Luckily, he had entered the territory of the Canopy Great country and was extremely far away from the Thirteen Countries. He believed that no one would know him.

Across the entire Northern Continent, only three countries had the word “Great” in it. The Canopy Great Country was one of the three.

“The second task: Give Master’s item to the Liu family within the Canopy Great Country.”

Zhao Feng surveyed the area with caution.

Although the strongest cultivator here had only reached the 7th Sky, he didn’t dare look down upon them.

This was the Canopy Great Country, it wasn’t something the Thirteen Countries could compare to.

---

Ten days ago.

Two to three bandits of the 6th Sky had try to steal Zhao Feng’s Azure Sharp Swallow.

Zhao Feng decided to finish them off, but without using the God’s Spiritual Eye and bloodline power, he needed a dozen or so moves.

This was unimaginable in the Thirteen Countries.

The Canopy great country was a treasured place of the Northern Continent for cultivators.

The number of people who had reached the Ascended Realm here wasn't low.

Zhao Feng had once fought with two experts at the 7th Sky and without using his bloodline power, the battle resulted in a draw.

Furthermore, those two were only the middle echelons of a family, like how the Zhao family was in the Cloud country.

“Skills and techniques of every kind are seen in the mortal world. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is several times purer than the Thirteen Countries and apparently, a few big forces are in control of Spiritual Treasured Grounds and full of resources....”

Although Zhao Feng had only entered the Canopy Great Country for a short dozen days, his actions had become more cautious.

Simply said, the Canopy Great Country was more advanced in terms of cultivation.

If the Thirteen Countries was said to be a village in the countryside, then this place would be a city.

Therefore, under the same cultivation, the experts of the Canopy Great Country could easily slay those from the Thirteen Countries.

“I hope the second task doesn’t fail or else....”

Zhao Feng stood at the river bank and his chest heaved from the pressure the River of Rage brought.

Him running away was for two missions.

One: Help

Two: Send the letter.

Zhao Feng had failed the former.

Thinking back to his experience, a bitter smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s lips.

After leaving the Thirteen Countries he reached the closest Eagle Country.

The Eagle Country was the closest to the Iron Dragon Country and Thirteen Countries, but was stronger than the Iron Dragon strong country. If they were willing, they could change the situation of the Thirteen Countries.

But.

When Zhao Feng entered the Eagle Country, he realised that the tens of clans in the country had an internal war and the entire country was in chaos. None of them had the time to bother with him.

After that Zhao Feng arrived at the second strong country nearby, the Blood Fire Country.

The Blood Fire Country was extremely powerful, the original Iron Dragon strong country and the Sky Rich strong country united might not even be its match.

However, the distance between the Blood Fire strong country and Thirteen Countries was already a bit far and the factions there weren't willing to help.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng almost lost his life there.

“The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion has not only infiltrated the Iron Dragon strong country, even the Blood Fire strong country has been infiltrated.”

Zhao Feng would still be covered in sweat when he remembered this.

Back at the Blood Fire strong country he had been targeted by the Scarlet Moon Religion but was able to survive due to his God's Spiritual Eye.



He couldn't help but be glad that he had destroyed the Ghost Mark even though it cost him dropping one Sky.

With the failure at the Blood Fire Country Zhao Feng's task for help ended in failure.

Because the other countries were all too far away and who would bother with a brat who came from a poor place?

Finally.

Zhao Feng decisively gave up this mission that was infested with danger and little hope.

He couldn't help but remember what First Elder had told him. The chance of getting help was small. The key point was the second task. If it succeeded, not only will you be safe, the Thirteen Countries might also be saved."

At this moment.

Zhao Feng was standing in front of the River of Rage.

He was placing all his hopes on the second mission.

But right now Zhao Feng needed to pass through the River of Rage to enter the centre of the Canopy Great Country.

The Canopy Great country's situation could be described as “One Emperor, Three Sects, Four Families” to display its chaoticness.

Amongst the four families was a Liu family, but Zhao Feng didn't know whether it was the same as the one First Elder had talked about.

# Chapter 251 - Great Country (2)

---

Zhao Feng thought that if the Liu Family he was looking for was indeed one of the Four Great families of the Canopy Great Country, it would be incredible.

One Emperor, Three Sects, Four Families.

These eight forces sustained the life of Canopy Great Country and were above the other countless forces.

Any one of them had power at least comparable to a strong country and even had the ability to wipe them out.

Of these eight forces the Imperials had the most fame and was the ruler of the Canopy Great Country.

Due to the eight forces existing together, the situation within this great country was very complex, but there wasn't much connection to Zhao Feng who had just arrived.

He couldn't even affect the Thirteen Countries situation and was just a speck of dust in the Canopy Great country.

After organising his thoughts Zhao Feng once again looked towards the River of Rage ahead.

The River of Rage had a magnificent current that caused

cultivators at Ascended Realm to have a hard time breathing.

“The River of Rage is the biggest river in the Canopy Great Country and is one of the three greatest areas of water in the Northern Continent. Anyone that wants to enter the holy lands of the Canopy Great Country and head towards the Four Families must cross this river.’

Zhao Feng’s eyes gleamed as his azure hair blew in the wind.

It wasn’t just Zhao Feng alone that wanted to cross the river.

The aim of the experts here were all to cross the river.

The River of Rage was situated north and was considered desolate - even though the population here far surpassed the Thirteen Countries.

One had to cross it if they wanted to enter the populated grounds of the Canopy Great Country.

Qiu-----

The sound of movement in the air could be heard as a True Spirit Realm expert’s aura caused the crowd’s expression on the riverbank to change.

A four winged flying leopard flew through the air. It’s size was as

big as an elephant and a golden robed noble sat on it as they descended to the river bank.

“Four winged Flying Cloud Leopard!”

“It’s a battle-class flying pet. This four winged Flying Cloud Leopard could probably easily rip normal cultivators at the half-step True Spirit Realm into shreds.”

The people on the riverbank full of respect.

The pet of the golden robed person, the “Four winged Flying Cloud Leopard” alone would cause normal cultivators at the Ascended Realm to evade.

When the Four winged Flying Cloud Leopard descended, Zhao Feng could feel uneasiness from the Azure Sharp Swallow.

The Azure Sharp Swallow might not be slower than the Four Winged Flying Snow Leopard in terms of speed but their battle power was uncomparable.

Zhao Feng noticed that a lot of cultivators had flying beasts in the Canopy Great country but his Azure Sharp Swallow was a rare type whose speed made others envious.

The golden robed noble’s eyes were calm as he scanned across the people on the riverbank. He was slightly surprised when he saw the Azure Sharp Swallow next to Zhao Feng but he didn’t take it to

heart.

Zhao Feng was only at the 6th Sky but had an Azure Sharp Swallow. One had to know that cultivators at the 7th Sky and even those at the half-step True Spirit Realm didn't have such great flying steeds.

As time passed, more and more people arrived on the riverbank.

The cultivation of these people were at least at the 4th or 5th Sky, and 6th and 7th Sky were very common.

There were now several cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm at the riverbank.

The battle prowess of these people couldn't be compared to those in the Sky Cloud Forest Area. Zhao Feng found it hard to even finish off a normal cultivator at the 7th Sky in a short period of time.

Of course, everyone was filled with respect as they looked at the gold robed person.

“With the cultivation of the True Human Rank, he should be able to cross the river. Maybe he just doesn't want to spend too much energy.”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart.

The people on the riverbank were all waiting to cross the river.

However, the prices of these ships were enormous and the materials were comparable to Mortal weapons. They also needed array masters to enhance them to be able to stand against the waves.

Normal ships were obviously unable to cross the River of Rage. Only those made with special material and enhanced with arrays were able to stand the chaotic waves.

“The crossing sky ship is almost here.”

Someone in the riverbank lowly shouted and everyone stared at the river.

Zhao Feng had the strongest sight and soon saw a dark silver tens of yards long ship appear.

The surface of the ship was engraved with complex arrays which gave off a earth yellow colour.

Zhao Feng estimated that his full strength attack wouldn't even be able to harm this ship.

It was only because of these arrays that the ship was able to stand tall and not crushed by the enormous waves.

There were several docks near the River of Rage, and near every dock, there would be ships similar to the Crossing sky ship that sent customers back and forth.

At this moment only a few people had come off the Crossing sky ship.

Usually people only thought of entering the Canopy Great Country and not many would leave after they entered.

On the Crossing sky ship were four sailors with muscular figures. Their muscles were like bronze metal and gave off an invisible pressure.

“These four sailors are all proficient in body strengthening and have reached the 7th Sky. They can use their body alone to fight against cultivators at the same rank.”

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised. If these experts were young enough they had the chance to fight for a place of a Star in the Alliance Banquet.

“There’s a total of 49 places. Everyone pays 300 low grade primal crystal stones.”

The sailor at the front announced.



Sou.

The second the words exited his mouth, the golden robed person flew onto the Crossing sky ship, his True Spirit Realm aura caused the expression of the four sailors to change slightly but still took the primal crystal stones.

“300 low grade primal crystal stones? That’s not a small sum.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

300 low grade primal crystal stones were 30000 substandard primal crystal stones.

In the world of cultivators, substandard primal crystal stones were the lowest currency and were mainly used in the bottom echelons.

“The Canopy Great Country has rich resources and the number of primal crystal stones extracted are extremely high, hence the price of everything is also higher.”

Zhao Feng soon understood.

He had won ten thousand low grade primal crystal stones from the Alliance Banquet and this was comparable to one million substandard primal crystal stones.

This sum made the eyes of others red in the Thirteen Clans, but in this place, ten thousand low grade primal crystal stones couldn't be considered to be much. Normal cultivators at the half-step True Spirit Realm were even richer than Zhao Feng.

Sou! Sou!

The group all charged towards the Crossing sky ship.

The Crossing sky ship was docked at the river bank but there were still powerful winds here that was able to push cultivators at the Ascended Realm away.

Therefore the only entrance was the ship gate.

“41... 42.... 7 places left.”

The head sailor said.

The ship would leave when the 49 spaces were filled up.

The remaining group were getting impatient.

One had to know that every a Crossing sky ship came every ten days and they needed to repair the protective arrays on the ship. Furthermore, a Crossing sky ship would be the only around in a span of tens of thousands of miles.

“Fast.”

This was the first time Zhao Feng had arrived here so he didn't know the situation, and therefore was behind.

Qiu~~

Zhao Feng's figure flashed with arcs of lightning but his movement was still a few steps too late compared to those that were prepared.

When Zhao Feng had arrived, there were four people fighting for the remaining two places.

“Sky Frost Dominance Fist!”

One of them was a silver haired youth that sent a wave of ice in a ten yard radius.

That youth forced a cultivator at the 7th Sky and two at the 6th Sky back.

The power here was close to Cang Yuyue's on the Alliance Banquet.

Zhao Feng was extremely shocked. The Canopy Great Country's resources were extremely rich and geniuses were like fishes in a river.

Zhao Feng wouldn't be his match without using his bloodline power. Only if he had reached 7th Sky again would he be able to.

After the silver haired youth landed on the ship, Zhao Feng and three others were left behind.

Charge!

Zhao Feng's Yin Shadow Cloak flapped as his body became darker and the sound of lightning increased.

At that instant, his speed surpassed the remaining person at the 7th Sky and the two at the 6th Sky.

“Don't even think about it!”

These three people weren't simple. Their strength was similar to Ao Yuetian's and Xu Zixuan's.

“Lightning Barrier.”

Zhao Feng didn't evade in the slightest and a spiderweb made of lightning formed a barrier around him.

Boom--

The attacks of the three landed on Zhao Feng and the lightning arcs flew everywhere.

The 7th Sky expert harrumphed as his body was numbed for half a breath; the other two were pushed back several yards and a few scorch marks were left on their body.

Qiu---

Before they could react Zhao Feng had turned into a blur and had succeeded in taking the last spot.

After doing this, Zhao Feng's breathing rate increased as his expression turned solemn.

Ever since entering the Canopy Great Country, the strongest feeling he felt was the competition.

Competition was extremely intense.

Just for a ship crossing the river needed a fight.

“800 low grade primal crystal stones.”

The sailor said expressionlessly.

“Why 800?”

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly.

He clearly remembered that everyone only had to pay 300 and this was already very expensive.

“Your flying pet costs an extra 500.”

The sailor replied impatiently.

Zhao Feng silently handed over 800 primal crystal stones. The Azure Sharp Swallow's value was far more than this.

However, the golden robed person's Four Winged Flying Cloud Leopard didn't cost him any extra.

As if sensing Zhao Feng's eyes, the golden robed person smiled faintly, “You're not from Canopy Great Country are you?”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Hearing this the others on the ship looked towards him with disdain, as if they were looking at a beggar.

However the golden robed person didn't show any signs of underestimation and explained patiently, “I have a Spiritual Pet Bag, specifically used to carry flying beasts.”

“Senior, may I ask you how much this Spiritual Pet Bag costs?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes landed on a black sack on the person’s waist.

“One hundred thousand primal crystal stones.”

The golden robed person responded casually.

One hundred thousand primal crystal stones.

Zhao Feng took a cold breath. This Spiritual Pet Bag alone was worth more than ten times the amount he owned.

Hence.

Another thought of the Canopy Great Country appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind apart from the competition here.

It was money.

# Chapter 252 - The Little Thieving Cat's Price

---

Miao miao!

Maybe it was because the little thieving cat had smelled the scent of money, the cat appeared from the interspatial bracelet and looked around with twirling eyeballs.

“What a cute cat!”

“Oh my god! This little cat looks extremely smart.”

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat put its paws out and puffed out its chest, causing the young girls to laugh.

Zhao Feng's heart clenched as he swore in his heart. Why did it come out? He might even have to pay more primal crystal stones.

Luckily.

The little thieving cat was only the size of a palm and was considered a small pet, hence there was no extra fees.

The golden robed person inspected Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat with interest, but didn't say anything.



Shua.

After the 49 places were taken, the four sailors pulled up the sails and began sailing the ship towards the opposite bank.

The waves and winds of the River of Rage were extremely dangerous. Even those at the 7th Sky wouldn't be able to last long before being dragged down into the depths of the river.

Under these conditions the Crossing sky ship's speed was extremely slow.

"The River of Rage is around one hundred miles long is considered a thin area. With our current speed at least four to five days needed to reach the other side."

Zhao Feng calculated.

Four to five days wasn't long if one cultivated, but the problem was that the ship would shake incessantly due to the waves. After all, the ship would have to face waves with the force of a million kilograms.

Not only that.

When the waves were at its strongest, the Crossing Sky Ship would shake and had the danger of capsizing.

Under these situations even a small nap was dangerous.

Due to the fact that the ship was incessantly shaking, most people used True Force to stabilise themselves.

The most casual person was the golden robed person.

He was like a nail on the ship. No matter how strong the wind blew or the rain was, he never moved.

Apart from him were those at half-step True Spirit Realm. They also seemed to find it pretty easy.

These cultivators at the half-step True Spirit Realm were all extremely powerful and had cultivated the Qi of half-step True Spirit. They were much stronger than those in the Thirteen Countries.

Luckily the Crossing sky ship wasn't rocking the entire time. There were moments when the water would be unusually calm.

When the Crossing Sky Ship was calm, the experts on the ship would interact with one another and sometimes exchange items.

“Little brother. Are you willing to exchange your Azure Sharp Swallow? This one would be willing to pay two thousand low grade primal crystal stones.”

A middle aged person wearing grey approached Zhao Feng and enquired.

Two thousand primal crystal stones?

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly. This wasn't a small sum in the Thirteen Clans but he still shook his head, "No thanks."

At present, Zhao Feng still needed the Azure Sharp Swallow. Moreover, he didn't think that the Azure Sharp Swallow was only worth this much.

On this ship, apart from the golden robed person, no other flying beast was better than Zhao Feng's Azure Sharp Swallow. Some didn't even have flying beasts.

"How about three thousand low grade primal crystal stones? That's worth an enormous sum of three hundred thousand substandard primal crystal stones."

The middle aged person gritted their teeth and asked in a low tone.

Zhao Feng still shook his head.

"Three thousand five hundred."

“Four thousand.”

“Five thousand, that’s my limit.”

Zhao Feng shook his head no matter what the person offered.

A few people nearby revealed playful and disdainful expressions.

They could tell that this middle aged grey clothed person was trying to trick this poor youth, but unexpectedly, the youth didn’t seem to be shocked by the enormous sum.

The area outside of the Canopy Great Country lacked Yuan Qi and the production of primal crystal stones was low.

People outside of the Canopy Great Country were easily shocked by the sum of thousands or tens of thousands of primal crystal stones, but the youth before them didn’t seem shocked.

Zhao Feng was still not moved even when the grey clothed person had raised the price to eight thousand.

“My Azure Sharp Swallow is worth that much?”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

The Yuan Qi in the Canopy Great Country was denser and the

production of primal crystal stones higher, hence the increase in price.

Items were rare when there was only a limited number.

The Canopy Great Country was led by martial arts and the beasts nearby had been slaughtered in vast quantities. Some precious spiritual pets were rare here than in the Thirteen Countries.

Normal people would not ride a flying beast unless they were heading into very dangerous zones.

Lower quantities of items resulted in higher price.

Because of these two reasons the price of flying beasts, especially rare ones, were worth a lot in the Canopy Great Country.

“Hmph. Eight thousand primal crystal stones. Are you selling or not?”

The middle aged grey clothed person’s eyes dimmed.

Although he was only at the 7th Sky the aura radiating from him was much stronger than the ones in the Thirteen Countries.

Zhao Feng estimated this person could face off Xu Zixuan and Ao Yuetian or even beat them.

Just as Zhao Feng was about to reject, a voice sounded from nearby, “Aye? Grey Cat Eagle, are you trying to force this trade?”

A silver haired youth slowly walked over.

Zhao Feng had an impression of this youth. This person had used the Sky Frost Dominance Fist before and had forced back one person at the 7th Sky and two at the 6th Sky.

Without using his bloodline power, Zhao Feng didn’t have much of a winning chance against him.

“Qi Jiu, this has nothing to do with you.”

The middle aged man who was called Grey Cat Eagle gazed warningly at the silver haired youth.

“Fair trade, the higher bidder wins. Do I have no right to participate?”

Qi Jiu hmped coldly.

Qi Jiu was also at the 7th Sky and his strength was comparable to Cang Yuyue, causing others nearby to shuffle backwards.

The grey clothed middle aged person’s stopped saying anything. He couldn’t stop Qi Jiu from bidding a higher price.

In terms of talent and strength, the opponent was far superior to him.

“I’ll give you ten thousand primal crystal stones for this Azure Sharp Swallow.”

Qi Jiu’s voice was faint but contained a coldness to it.

Ten thousand low grade primal crystal stones. That was all Zhao Feng had.

“Eleven thousand.”

The middle aged grey clothed person retorted.

“I said that I’m not trading my Azure Sharp Swallow.”

Zhao Feng calmly shook his head.

Hearing this, a lot of people were surprised.

A youth who had came from outside the Canopy Great Country could resist such a large amount of primal crystal stones?

“I heard that the cultivators from outside the Canopy Great Country are extremely poor. Is this true?”

“Could this be a young master of a family or the son of a Lord of some country?”

The people nearby exchanged glances.

Qi Jiu and the Grey Cat Eagle looked at each other in the eye before leaving.

No one dared to do anything on the ship. Even if there were problems, they would be resolved when they reached the shore.

Zhao Feng’s expression was the same as usual and the little thieving cat on his shoulder yawned.

However.

Just as the two left, another group of people came.

“This cat is so cute. Can you sell it to me?”

A young girl dressed in blue around the age of fourteen to fifteen enquired. She was like a delicate carving.

The girl’s age was younger than Zhao Feng, but her cultivation had reached the peak 6th Sky.

A cold youth in black came along with her. His age seemed to be



around Zhao Feng's.

The girl and boy walked together shoulder by shoulder. Although their ages were young, their cultivation wasn't to be underestimated.

Behind the two was a plainly dressed elder at half-step True Spirit Realm who was shaking his head at this moment.

“Not for sale.”

Zhao Feng's voice was cold.

Why did all these natives of the Canopy Great Country try to exchange with him?

Was it because they were easy to trick?

“Azure haired brat. We're from the Liu Family in the Overlooking Mist Province. State the price and sell this cat to us.”

The youth in black said coolly as if he knew Zhao Feng would agree.

“Overlooking Mist Province Liu family?”

“Could this Liu family be affiliated with one of the Four Great

families in the Canopy Great Country?”

The people onboard were slightly surprised.

“Liu family? These three come from the Liu family. Is their family my target?”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart and asked: “Any price?”

“That’s right.”

The youth in black seemed to be extremely confident.

The girl in blue gazed at the little thieving cat in blue and clenched her fists, “This cat is the smartest and most intelligent pet I’ve seen. I’m definitely going to buy it today.”

“Hmm... how bout I give you 50% off?”

Zhao Feng said slowly.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws, symbolising its dissatisfaction. The intelligence made the girl like it even more.

“State your price.”

The youth in black said smugly. The azure haired brat must have heard the Liu family's name, hence the 50% off.

“One billion primal crystal stones.”

Zhao Feng slowly gave a price.

Hearing this, everyone took a cold breath.

“One billion. This brat does indeed have the mouth of a lion.”

“Even if they sold the Overlooking Mist Liu family, they probably wouldn't be able gather this much.”

The people here were stunned then started to laugh.

The youth in black and girl in blue paused.

“You....”

The youth in black's face went white then green from anger.

He had originally thought that a cat would only be worth a hundred primal crystal stones but Zhao Feng had said an extreme amount.

Before the youth could react, Zhao Feng laughed as he continued, “I meant peak grade primal crystal stones.”

Peak grade primal crystal stones.

Everyone’s mouths gaped open.

The golden robed person at the True Spirit Realm laughed and shook his head, “Peak grade primal crystal stones had been long extinct. Even high grade primal crystal stones are hard to find. Now, middle grade primal crystal stones are even considered rare.”

Being someone at True Spirit Realm, he obviously had the right to say.

It was obvious that Zhao Feng didn’t want to sell the cat, hence the price.

“Azure haired brat. How dare you play us? We’ll see....”

The youth in black trembled from anger and turned around and left.

He never would have thought that a countrymen would not give him face.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was full of joy and smugness and the ruffled Zhao Feng's face while looking at the youth in black with disdain.

“I really like this cat.....”

The girl in blue bit her lips and gazed towards the plainly dressed elder with watery eyes, looking for help.

## Chapter 253 - Shore

---

The eyes of the girl in blue turned watery and seemed extremely sympathetic.

Those watching felt bad for her and told Zhao Feng to sell the little thieving cat to the girl.

“Sure, a billion primal crystal stones.”

Zhao Feng laughed.

The youth in black clenched his fists tightly and stared angrily at Zhao Feng. If it wasn't because they were on the Crossing Sky Ship he might have already attacked.

Zhao Feng's one billion primal crystal stones price obviously didn't have any intention of trading. He was just playing with them.

“Ting'er, wait till we cross the River of Rage and enter the Canopy Great Country. I'll buy the exact same cat.”

The plainly dressed elderly person behind the two laughed.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat revealed expressions of disdain as it

extended a finger pointing towards the sky. Following this, it then extended two fingers and compared it.

“It’s saying it’s the only one? There won’t be another?”

The people nearby could obviously understand its meaning.

Only one in the world. Never another the same.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat nodded its head proudly in response to the crowd.

Everyone’s jaws were wide open and were extremely surprised. The intelligence of this cat could be compared to the Fox beasts.

“Uncle Liu, look! It’s saying that it’s the only one in the world. How can you buy the same one for me?”

The girl in blue pouted and gazed unwillingly towards the little thieving cat, not wanting to leave.

The plainly dressed elder was helpless and the youth in black stared at Zhao Feng with hatred.

Zhao Feng was speechless. In this short amount of time he had

offended two groups of people.

The former group wanted to buy his Azure Sharp Swallow but enmity appeared after they were rejected.

This group wanted to buy his little thieving cat but wanted to take it because they couldn't afford it.

Sigh, what kind of world is this?

Zhao Feng couldn't help but shake his head. Thinking about it carefully, the reason was because they thought he was easy to bully.

He was alone, had low cultivation, and came from outside the Canopy Great Country. Everyone thought of him as a countryman, and easy target.

The Crossing Sky Ship slowly moved forwards.

Zhao Feng could feel Qi Jiu and Grey Cat Eagle's coldness.

In the other group, the youth in black was full of anger as he felt that he had humiliated by Zhao Feng.

The plainly dressed elder at the half-step True Spirit Realm's eyes twinkled, it was impossible to see his thoughts.



“If these two groups attack together after I get off the ship.....”

Zhao Feng hiccupped coldly.

Just the silver haired youth Qi Jiu alone was comparable to Cang Yuyue.

The strongest person should be the plainly dressed elder who had already formed the Qi of half-step True Spirit. He would even be able to resist against normal cultivators at True Human Rank.

Of course.

Zhao Feng thought that even if he wasn't his match, he could run away with his Yin Shadow Cloak and Lightning Inheritance.

“Little friend, the Overlooking Mist Liu family's name is very good and we don't force trades, but we can't be sure others won't. If you don't mind, you can come with us three for the time being.”

The plainly dressed elder suggested.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. The older one was indeed smart.

He could tell that the current situation wasn't very good for Zhao Feng and if he helped Zhao Feng solve it, Zhao Feng would owe him a debt.

At the same time Zhao Feng had to loosen up on selling the cat.

Zhao Feng went into deep thought.

He wasn't scared of these two groups. Even if he wasn't their match he could retreat safely.

But... the Overlooking Mist Liu family was a good trace.

Zhao Feng didn't know the place well nor know anyone. He wasn't even sure which Liu family he was to find.

"How about you three have to ensure my safety after we get off the boat. As for the exchange, if the little thieving cat wants to go with you, I won't stop it."

Zhao Feng answered.

"Sure."

The plainly dressed elder revealed a happy expression. Behind their backs was an enormous family with rich resources. With the little thieving cat's intelligence, it would definitely come to them with the resources provided.

After the plainly dressed elder and Zhao Feng came to a deal, the former told the girl in blue and youth in black.

“Great! Uncle Liu instantly succeeds.”

The girl in blue said happily, as if the little thieving cat was already in her hands.

The youth in black harrumphed coldly but the enmity on his face didn't decrease.

With the little thieving cat as the connection line, Zhao Feng soon knew the three people.

The plainly dressed elder who was called “Uncle Liu” was an Elder of the Overlooking Mist Liu family.

The girl in blue was called Liu Tingyu and was a genius of the younger generation but from the spoiledness Uncle Liu gave her, one could tell that her identity wasn't as simple as it looked.

The youth in black was called Liu Dong, a lover of Liu Tingyu's.

Zhao Feng smiled and understood the background of the three.

The Overlooking Mist Province Liu family was a tiny family in the Canopy Great Country, just like how the Zhao family was in the Cloud Country.

But even such a small family had Elder's at half-step True Spirit Realm.

From this, one could see that the advancement of cultivation in the Canopy Great Country had far exceeded the Thirteen Countries.

Zhao Feng was a person who came into the city from the farm, so him being a countryman was justified.

“Hehe.”

Liu Tingyu took out her snacks and fed it to the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat had a huge appetite and didn’t eat normal food. Only till Liu Tingyu took out primal crystal stones and some precious spiritual pills did the little thieving cat eat happily.

The plainly dressed elder laughed. With the little thieving cats gluttony and greed for money, it wasn’t hard to trick it away from Zhao Feng.

At this moment, Zhao Feng obviously wouldn’t forget to ask Liu Tingyu and company about the situation within the Liu family.

“May I ask whether there’s a person called Qinxin in the Liu family?”

Zhao Feng asked.

His trip to the Canopy Great Country was to find this person.

This mission contributed whether the situation within the Thirteen Countries could be changed or not.

“Liu Qinxin? In just the Liu family of the Overlooking Mist Province alone there’s more than one person called Liu Qinxin.”

Uncle Liu shook his head.

There were just too many people with the same name in this vast land.

Zhao Feng stopped talking.

Back in the Zhao family, there was more than one person with the same person as him.

“In the Canopy Great Country, the Liu family of the four great families is our main families. Apart from them there’s Side families and Branch families. From what I know there’s seven Side families and several hundred Branch families....”

Uncle Liu explained.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but click his tongue.

The Liu family was the Main family and had seven Side families under them.

Under Side families were Branch families.

The Overlooking Mist Province Liu family was just a member of the Branch families.

After knowing this Zhao Feng's heart shook. It was hard to imagine how powerful the Liu family was. The Overlooking Mist Province Liu family probably didn't even have the right to contact the main Liu family.

“Am I supposed to find the main family, side family or branch family?”

Zhao Feng's head hurt.

The second mission was for him to send a letter. He had thought it would be simple but the reality was extremely complex.

From the current situation the chance of being the main Liu family wasn't high, but not impossible.

“I hope that it's someone from the Side family who has some power. If she's from the Branch family then that'd be troublesome....”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed.

There was only seven side families of the Liu family and each of them were powerful forces.

But there was just too many Branch families. They were counted by the hundreds.

Zhao Feng didn't know that when he mentioned the name Liu Qinxin to Uncle Liu, the golden robed person's eyes flashed.

"Liu Qinxin? Could it be that person....? Impossible! No way. It must be someone who has the same name."

The golden robed person took a deep breath and shook his head.

There were way too many people with the same name. The golden robed person thought.

The Crossing Sky Ship moved forwards.

Time quickly passed by.

In the blink of an eye seven to eight days had gone past and the Crossing sky ship had finally approached the shore.

The shore on the opposite side of the River of Rage was crystal blue. It looked like a scenery from out of an artwork.

Zhao Feng was immersed by what he saw.

“So entrancing, so is this the holy cultivation lands of the Canopy Great Country?”

Liu Tingyu’s eyes flashed brightly and her fists were clenched, amazed by this piece of land.

The south of the River of Rage was considered desolate and barren. Only by passing the river did one truly enter the Canopy Great Country.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye caught an immeasurable power in the River of Rage. It seemed to be able to rip the continent apart.

“The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the opposite shore is more than ten times denser than the Thirteen Countries. This River of Rage contains some power that can disrupt the distribution of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the Northern Continent.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath, unable to measure that power.

“The River of Rage is a very mysterious river. The top ranked Inheritances “Heavens Legacy Inheritance” showed up here several tens of thousands of years ago and gave birth to the River of Rage.....”



Uncle Liu said as if telling a story.

“Heavens Legacy Inheritance? An Inheritance even better than the Scarlet Moon Inheritance?”

Liu Tingyu was full of curiosity.

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance was ranked 3rd of the 4 Great Inheritances and was the reason why the Scarlet Moon Patriarch reached such a height.

“The Heavens Legacy Inheritance is the most ancient and mysterious inheritance of the four. It’s appearance rate is extremely low and not much information is known about it.”

Uncle Liu smiled faintly.

There was just not enough information about the Heavens Legacy Inheritance. No one knew whether it was the strongest or not, but it was definitely the oldest and most mysterious.

“Apparently, every time the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appears, the continent’s situation would change. But this Inheritance hasn’t appeared for a long time.”

The golden robed noble who was silent suddenly said.

These were just rumours. No one would take it as true.

The Crossing Sky Ship soon reached the shore.

Sou-- Sou-- Sou--

Everyone left the Crossing sky ship. The fastest person was obviously the golden robed person. In a flash, he had disappeared into the clouds.

“Azure haired brat. Are you sure you’re not going to sell the Azure Sharp Swallow?”

The grey middle aged Grey Cat Eagle closed in on Zhao Feng with two helpers behind him.

On the other side the silver haired Qi Jiu had a cold mocking smile on his lips.

# Chapter 254 - That's Right, I'm A Beast Tamer

---

Grey Cat Eagle had asked two helpers who had both reached the 7th Sky to accompany him and they were at least at Xu Zixuan or Ao Yuetian tier.

Qi Jiu seemed to be alone and stood on the other side as he smiled coldly.

There were also a few people standing on the side with gleaming eyes.

At this point in time, the atmosphere was extremely tense.

This entire event was caused by the azure haired kid who came from outside the Canopy Great Country.

The poor countryside brat had a precious flying beast and an intelligent pet cat which caused others to have thoughts on stealing it.

Everyone thought that this person had no background and low cultivation, hence he was a good target.

Zhao Feng didn't speak but smiled towards Uncle Liu.

According to their deal before the three from the Liu family

needed to ensure his safety.

Uncle Liu wanted to use soft methods to help Liu Tingyu get the little thieving cat and it was a perfect chance for him to make Zhao Feng owe him one right now.

“Everyone, this little friend here is a guest of our Overlooking Mist Liu family. I hope everyone gives me some face.”

Uncle Liu scanned the crowd and released his half step True Spirit Realm aura. He was like a peerless mountain.

In the Canopy Great Country, there was a technique which could allow True Force to slowly change into Qi of half step True Spirit and become more like the Qi of True Spirit.

The higher percentage of Qi of half step True Spirit converted, the more powerful one was.

According to Zhao Feng's knowledge, the half-step True Spirit Realm experts in the Thirteen Countries only had one-twentieth to one-tenth converted.

However, in the Canopy Great Country, normal half-step True Spirit Realm experts had twenty to thirty percent converted, meaning that they were two times more powerful in comparison to those in the Thirteen Countries.

The conversion was slow, but the more converted, the higher

chance of breaking through to the True Spirit Realm.

If one converted ninety percent, they had at least a 50% chance of reaching the True Spirit Realm.

---

At this moment.

When Uncle Liu released his aura, the expressions of the Grey Cat Eagle and company changed.

“Thirty to forty percent has been converted to the Qi of half-step True Spirit.”

A few people amongst the crowd sucked in a cold breath.

The aura from the half-step True Spirit Realm made others uneasy.

The Grey Cat Eagle and the two behind him started breathing more rapidly and were full of caution and hesitation.

If Uncle Liu and company were to protect Zhao Feng, they had no chance of winning.

“The Overlooking Mist Province Liu family is only a tiny Branch family. It has nothing to do with the main Liu family.”

A cold voice sounded from the side.

Qi Jiu stood proudly as his silver hair floated in the air. A layer of frost appeared, causing the temperature nearby to drop.

The coldness made Uncle Liu's expression change.

Liu Tingyu's eyebrows were furrowed as she circulated her True Force to protect herself. Lin Dong the youth in black's face was white as he struggled to resist.

“Qi Jiu, all you need to do is hold back that old man. Leave the rest to us and we'll give you 40% of the profits.”

The Grey Cat Eagle revealed a happy expression.

Qi Jiu's strength was stronger than expected and was able to resist Uncle Liu.

Zhao Feng originally thought that the former was only close to Cang Yuyue's but from the looks of it right now, he had the ability to stand shoulder to shoulder with her.

“Sky Frost Dominance Fist.”

Qi Jiu's fist gave off a cold blue aura and a chilling ice blue light flickered towards Uncle Liu and the two.

“Everyone dodge!”

Uncle Liu exclaimed as his Qi of half-step True Spirit appeared, forming a mud yellow coloured palm.

Peng~~

The palm smashed through Qi Jiu’s attack and crushed onwards.

Qi Jiu’s figure retreated slightly as he turned into cold shadows that attacked furiously towards Uncle Liu.

“This Qi Jiu has incredible power and his offense is close to Cang Yuyue’s whereas his defense is even stronger. Overall, he’s stronger than Cang Yuyue if the latter didn’t comprehend the seed of sword intent.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his head.

In terms of age, Qi Jiu was around 4~5 years older than Zhao Feng and Cang Yuyue. After Cang Yuyue’s seed of sword intent had been stabilised, her strength would grow to a whole new level.

“Attack!”

Grey Cat Eagle exclaimed and led the two helpers at the 7th Sky towards Zhao Feng.

Liu Tingyu's strength wasn't bad and was able to handle a 7th Sky on her own.

Lin Dong, however, felt slightly troubled facing the other 7th Sky.

“Azure haired brat, if you hand over the Azure Sharp Swallow right now and cut off your hands and feet, I'll consider letting you live.”

A brutal smile appeared on Grey Cat Eagle's face.

With Qi Jiu holding Uncle Liu back, the three of them at 7th Sky were more than enough to take Zhao Feng and company down.

“Hehe, is that so? I'm willing to give the Azure Sharp Swallow over, but I don't know whether you have the ability to take it or not.”

Zhao Feng spread his arms and whistled, ordering the Azure Sharp Swallow to descend.

Hmm?

Grey Cat Eagle paused slightly.

But in the next instant, the Azure Sharp Swallow turned into a



blur that was almost unseeable by the eye that shot towards Grey Cat Eagle.

Shewwww~~~

A bloody gash was left on Grey Cat Eagle's shoulder. If it wasn't because he dodged in time and protected himself with True Force, he would've already been sliced in half.

The feathers of the Azure Sharp Swallow were extremely thin, and adding to the fact that its body was light, it was good at both good at speed and offense.

Therefore, Grey Cat Eagle had been injured by this sneak attack.

“Bastard!”

Grey Cat Eagle roared and charged towards the Azure Sharp Swallow, trying to conquer it.

However, the Azure Sharp Swallow was a beast at the 7th Sky whose speed was peak tier. Would it be that simple to beat?

Under Zhao Feng's control, the Azure Sharp Swallow flickered through the air time after time and flew in mysterious routes, forcing Grey Cat Eagle back.

The spectators nearby were all shocked as they started to discuss.

“Could this brat be a rare beast tamer?”

“Beast tamer are a rare and very welcomed occupation in the Canopy Great Country.”

At this moment.

Zhao Feng was the safest of the lot. All he needed to do was use his mental energy to control the Azure Sharp Swallow.

“The Azure Sharp Swallow’s speed and offense is perfect. It’s only weakness is defense but under my control....”

A smile curled on Zhao Feng’s lips.

His God’s Spiritual Eye could see the flaws of Grey Cat Eagle, hence giving the Azure Sharp Swallow the advantage.

On the other side.

Uncle Liu and Qi Jiu fought together and the former scanned across Liu Tingyu and company.

In reality, he had held back a bit to give Liu Tingyu and Lin Dong a chance for real battle experience.

Liu Tingyu didn't disappoint; she was clever and had great battle prowess, she was able to easily take on someone at the 7th Sky and even gain the slight upper hand.

As for Lin Dong who was in stalemate, he could barely take on the 7th Sky but this wasn't considered bad.

However.

What made him most unexpected was Zhao Feng.

This azure haired youth who came from outside regions could use his flying beast alone to suppress Grey Cat Eagle.

After all, other than Qi Jiu, Grey Cat Eagle's strength was the strongest.

“Hmm? This is mental energy. He's using a secret technique to control the Azure Sharp Swallow. Could it be.... That he's really a beast tamer?”

Uncle Liu could feel the wave of mental energy from Zhao Feng.

Beast tamer was a rare occupation that could turn wild beasts into pets. Those who had extraordinary mental energy had a great advantage in this path.

And in reality.

Zhao Feng had many chances where he could control the Azure Sharp Swallow to finish the fight, but he wanted to understand the Liu family's strength.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat on his shoulder and waved its paws, cheering for them.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and smiled meekly, almost clapping.

This scene caused Grey Cat Eagle and company almost to explode from anger.

Uncle Liu was dazed - it seemed that the cat and human were just watching a show.

“Hahaha, is the little thieving cat cheering for me?”

Liu Tingyu was full of joy and tried even harder, forcing her opponent to retreat.

She didn't see the little thieving cat's playful expression.

“Fuck this cat and human. They're just watching the show and not doing anything.”

Lin Dong was furious but there was nothing he could do. He already had a bad opinion of Zhao Feng.

He could barely hold the 7th Sky person back. If Zhao Feng helped him, they could at least turn the situation around.

But the two didn't show any signs of participating.

The battle had gone on for a while and Lin Dong was unable to hold on.

“It's about time.”

Uncle Liu nodded his head and his Qi of half step True Spirit suddenly rose as he started counterattacking.

Afterall, he was an Elder of the family and 30-40% of his True Force had been converted to the Qi of half step True Spirit. He instantly pushed back Qi Jiu and gained the upper hand.

However, Qi Jiu was stronger than he had expected and a layer of ice armor appeared on his body.

Furthermore.

Bloodline power surged from Qi Jiu and the area nearby turned into ice.

“Shit, this Qi Jiu had bloodline power.”

Uncle Liu was stunned.

The situation right now wasn't good.

He originally thought that he could control the situation easily but didn't expect Qi Jiu to be so troublesome.

At this time.

Zhao Feng nodded his head: “Hehe, little thieving cat, it's time for you to shine.”

“Miao miao!”

The little thieving cat shook its head unwillingly.

Before it could react Zhao Feng picked it up by its ears and threw it towards the Grey Cat Eagle.

What the heck?

The Grey Cat Eagle was fighting the Azure Sharp Swallow and saw that the little thieving cat was being thrown towards him like a ball.

A cold light flashed in his eyes as he stabbed out towards the little thieving cat.

Shua!

The little thieving cat suddenly disappeared from his sight.

Before he could react a cat paw had slashed over his throat.

Plop!

The throat of the Grey Cat Eagle burst open and blood poured down onto the ground.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat reappeared.

“This cat knows how to turn invisible!”

“This cat is extremely crafty. It killed the Grey Cat Eagle in one move.”

The expressions of the spectators nearby changed.

The little thieving cat was obviously not a normal pet.

After the Grey Cat Eagle was killed, the battle turned one sided.

Qi Jiu looked deeply towards Zhao Feng before leaving.

Uncle Liu let out a breath and wiped his cold sweat. He had almost failed to control the situation just then.

His eyes soon turned towards Zhao Feng and said cautiously: “May I ask this little friend, are you a rare beast tamer?”

Beast tamer?

Zhao Feng could feel the expectation and respect within Uncle Liu’s eyes.

“Yeah... that’s right. I’m a beast tamer.”

Zhao Feng’s thoughts spun as he nodded his head.



# Chapter 255 - Flooding Lake City

---

“.... That’s right. I’m a beast tamer.”

Zhao Feng replied casually as he shamelessly took this title.

Uncle Liu and the present crowd had already believed to an 80-90% extent that he was a beast tamer. Afterall, they had seen Zhao Feng personally control the Azure Sharp Swallow and suppress Grey Cat Eagle who was at 7th Sky.

Suspicion rose within the youth in black, Lin Dong, “This countryside brat had suddenly become a respectable beast tamer... that’s way too unbelievable...”

Canopy Great Country was enormous and thus, large numbers of flying beasts were required.

No matter how fast a person was, even an expert at True Spirit Realm would be fatigued after a journey ranging tens of thousands of miles long.

Hence, every expert had a flying pet. The golden robed person before had a Four Winged Flying Cloud Leopard which could be used in both combat and travel.

How tiring and depressing would it be to walk tens of thousands of miles?

All in all.

Flying pets were rare in Canopy Great Country and were fought over in some places.

This meant that beast tamers were extremely welcomed in Canopy Great Country, however, it was unfortunate that the people with this occupation was too low - even fewer than array creators and pill makers.

Hence, when Zhao Feng confirmed that he was a beast tamer, Uncle Liu's eyes gleamed with excitement.

“So you're a beast tamer. No wonder you have such a smart and adorable pet.”

Liu Tingyu's pair of glistening eyes gazed admiringly towards Zhao Feng.

Of the three, only Lin Dong's expression was dim and suspicious.

In a normal situation, he too would have believed it, but due to the fact that he disliked Zhao Feng, he couldn't accept this 'reality'.

“Uncle Liu, Sister Ting, I've never heard of such a young beast tamer---”

Lin Dong asked in a manner which was against Zhao Feng.

“Dong’er, don’t be disrespectful.”

Uncle Liu scolded and interrupted Lin Dong in the middle of his sentence.

Small families didn’t have beast tamer’s and were extremely hard to find.

For example, the Overlooking Mist Liu family had a few beginner beast tamers that took care of the food and the healing of their pets, but it was extremely hard for them to tame Yao beasts.

The Overlooking Mist Liu family once had a professional beast tamer but he didn’t stay long and was soon hired by other families.

“I don’t need prove my identity to anyone.”

Zhao Feng glanced towards Lin Dong, his words full of confidence.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat nodded on the side and waved its paws, as if saying its owner was right.

Seeing this, Uncle Liu and Liu Tingyu believed it to an even greater extent.

Lin Dong was still slightly suspicious but he didn't dare retort.

If Zhao Feng wasn't a beast tamer, how could he own an Azure Sharp Swallow with his measly 6th Sky cultivation.

"Beast tamer big brother, is our deal from before still valid?"

Slyness flashed in Liu Tingyu's eyes.

Uncle Liu smiled, "According to the deal from before if the little thieving cat chooses to go with us, you won't stop it?"

"Of course the deal is still valid. But it's not easy to take a pet away from a beast tamer."

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat pounced on Zhao Feng's shoulder as it wagged its tail, declining Liu Tingyu's luring offers with a proud face.

This result didn't surprise Uncle Liu.

If the little thieving cat could be so easily taken away from Zhao Feng, then the latter would tarnish the title of beast tamer.

Uncle Liu sighed and suggested, “How about this? Give Ting’er a hundred days time. Furthermore, you’re a beast tamer. I don’t think you would use other methods in this process.”

“Of course I wouldn’t, but a hundred days time....”

Zhao Feng purposely hesitated.

Up to now, only half his task had been completed.

“Hehe, isn’t little friend finding a girl of the Liu family? Our destination is one of the seven Side families, the Liu family of the Flooding Lake City.”

Uncle Liu laughed and said.

Flooding Lake City Liu family.

Zhao Feng’s heart leapt - he had finally found a chance to encounter the higher echelons of the Liu family.

“The Flooding Lake City Liu family is a powerful force. When we reach there, it’ll be much easier for little friend to find that person. From what I know, the Flooding Lake City Liu family has a more

complete family tree which would make it easier for you to find that person.”

Uncle Liu continued as he saw that Zhao Feng was slightly moved.

Uncle Liu already knew that Zhao Feng was looking for someone on the Crossing sky ship.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Great!

Liu Tingyu couldn't help but jump with joy and started to play with the little thieving cat.

Uncle Liu let out a breath. If he could create a relationship with a beast tamer who had potential, it would be great for the Overlooking Mist Liu family.

They didn't realise that as Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat looked towards each other, smugness could be seen in their eyes.

From the moment Zhao Feng took on the title of beast tamer, he had wanted to use this identity to go down the trail of Uncle Liu and company.

What made Zhao Feng even more blessed was that they had the chance to enter one of the seven Side families of the Liu family; this was a massive help for him to find the person.

Because of this, Zhao Feng gave the little thieving cat a hundred low grade primal crystal stones for its help.

If it wasn't for the little thieving cat, Zhao Feng probably wouldn't have been able to encounter the Liu family so easily, interacting with them would only cause suspicions.

At the same time, Zhao Feng complained in his heart, "Master, the information you've given me is far too little. There's several hundred families with the Liu name and there are also countless people named Liu Qinxin."

In reality, Zhao Feng had wrongly blamed First Elder.

First Elder had never been to the Canopy Great Country and didn't even know much personal information about 'that person'. The relationship between them had also happened a long time ago.

First Elder's true aim was to preserve Zhao Feng and guarantee his safety. The former didn't have too much hope about the situation within the Thirteen Countries.

After crossing the River of Rage, Zhao Feng and Uncle Liu and company had officially banded together.

Although Uncle Liu was an Elder of a Branch family, he hadn't crossed the River of Rage a large number of times.

“Every five years, the Overlooking Mist Province Liu family would recommend a genius or two to the Side family....”

Uncle Liu didn't hide the process.

Zhao Feng revealed a look of understanding. These ‘recommendations’ were like the one he had gotten in the Green Leaf Village.

Back then, he and Zhao Xue had been recommended to the Zhao family of the Sun Feather City but they had walked down different paths.

Liu Tingyu and Lin Dong were both recommended to the higher levels. How similar were they to Zhao Feng?

Additionally, Zhao Feng could tell that Liu Tingyu's talent was far above Lin Dong's, meaning that the lives of the two would be totally different even though Lin Dong's talent wasn't bad, it was only comparable to Yang Gan.

Pa!

Uncle Liu lightly slapped his spiritual pet bag and a large eagle,



whose wingspan was close to ten yards, had appeared.

Zhao Feng did not possess a spiritual pet bag, hence he could only be envious.

“Come up.”

Uncle Liu petted the eagle and let the group on.

In terms of cultivation, this green eagle had reached the 7th Sky, but in terms of speed and rarity, it wasn't as good as Zhao Feng's Azure Sharp Swallow.

However, its body size was better and could therefore carry more people. In this regard, it had an advantage over the Azure Sharp Swallow.

---

The Flooding Lake City Liu family wasn't too far away from the River of Rage. The distance was around half of the Cloud Country.

On the way, the rushing streams and mountains caused Zhao Feng's eyes to widen.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was much denser in comparison to the mortal world, one in ten people were already at Ascended Realm.

In the sky, there would occasionally be flying beasts and figures of some experts at True Spirit Realm.

Uncle Liu didn't find it unusual.

Normal experts at True Human Rank could be seen everywhere.

Only those above True Human Rank were rare.

True Lord Rank could flip the clouds with their hands and were all dominant figures.

Several days later.

The green eagle entered an area with a lake.

The Flooding Lake was slightly famous in Canopy Great Country. There were a few dozens factions and families here that were highly ranked.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned across this area and found that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was even purer and the chances of precious resources appearing was even higher.

“In the Flooding Lake City, the Liu Side family is one of the three strongest forces. The Flooding Lake City is straight ahead.”

Uncle Liu had been here several times before and explained to Zhao Feng.

In reality, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had already seen the Flooding Lake City ahead. He had even seen the structure of it.

The entire Flooding Lake formed a heart shape.

The part curved inwards was almost at the centre of the lake.

The Flooding Lake City was at the centre of the island.

The instant the green eagle flew into the Flooding Lake City, Uncle Liu and company became quiet and cautious.

There were occasional powerful aura belonging to those at the half-step True Spirit Realm or True Human Rank that flew by on top of the Flooding Lake City.

With his God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng couldn't help but inspect and compare this bustling place with the Thirteen Countries. The latter was indeed just a countryside.

The Flooding Lake Liu family was located in the East side of the City and was in charge of a large amount of land.

There was a rule to entering the Flooding Lake City: Large flying

beasts had to be kept inside the Spiritual Pet Bag's. They weren't allowed inside the city.

Uncle Liu silently put the eagle away and descended onto the ground, advancing towards the city.

Zhao Feng was slightly depressed - he didn't have a Spiritual Pet Bag nor could he afford one.

“Stop.”

A few guards flew over and intercepted Zhao Feng.

His Azure Sharp Swallow was considered a large flying pet since it was several yards long and would disturb others inside.

There were many guards in the air sitting on flying beasts, their strengths ranging from the 5th to the 7th Sky with the leaders reaching the half-step True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng had two choices:

1. Leave the Azure Sharp Swallow outside.

But this choice meant that other experts would be able to steal it.

2. Give up on going inside the city.

## Chapter 256 - Behave

---

Zhao Feng sighed - it was his first time here and he didn't know anything nor was he familiar with the lands. Hence he could only leave the Azure Sharp Swallow outside.

He decided to leave the Azure Sharp Swallow in midair and could only keep watch on it with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Right at this time Uncle Liu spoke, "My esteemed Sirs, according to the rules of each city, Beast Tamers are allowed to take their pets inside the city."

In any world, regardless of how strict the rules were, there would always be a small number of people with special authority.

For example, when one reached the True Lord Rank, if they wanted to ride into the city with their pets, no one could stop them. The rules were worthless to them.

Beast Tamers were also a special group of people as they were extremely low in numbers within Canopy Great Country.

Furthermore, Beast Tamers usually had more beasts and the number of Spiritual Pet Bags might not be enough.

Therefore, every city would take care of them.

“Beast Tamer?”

The leading guard at half-step True Spirit Realm and looked suspiciously towards Zhao Feng. The other guards didn't believe him as well.

The Flooding Lake City was an enormous city in Canopy Great Country and there were obviously many Beast Tamers within the city, but these Beast Tamers all had some fame and the guards recognised them.

The one-eyed azure haired youth in front of them looked wicked and evil - no matter how you looked at it, he didn't seem like a Beast Tamer.

“Haha, when did the Flooding Lake area have a youth Beast Tamer? This one would like to learn a bit.”

A enthused laugh sounded.

As the sentence finished a purple armoured youth riding a two-headed red bird flew over.

“Young Master Liu.”

“Leader Liu.”

The guards all greeted this newcomer with respectful

expressions.

This purple-armoured youth was also at half-step True Spirit Realm, but his aura was even stronger than Uncle Liu's.

“His Qi of True Spirit has reached 60%.”

Zhao Feng was slightly moved.

It was Uncle Liu who immediately recognised this youth, “Young master Liu.”

The purple armoured youth inspected Uncle Liu and felt that they were slightly familiar, “You're..”

Uncle Liu immediately told him their identity.

“Ohh, so it's the branch family from the Overlooking Mist Liu family.... I almost forgot about it. It's the time of the year for the branch family's to send their recommendations in.”

Young master Liu Yuan finally remembered.

In the past, when Uncle Liu had sent over the branch family disciples to the Flooding Lake Liu family, he had seen this young master.

Through the introductions, Zhao Feng found out that this young master Liu Yuan was the stepson of the Head of the Liu family and was outstanding in the younger generation.

“This is Zhao Feng, a Beast Tamer I just met who came with us to the Flooding Lake City...”

Uncle Liu introduced Zhao Feng.

Young master Liu Yuan faintly nodded his head, not placing much importance on Zhao Feng being a Beast Tamer.

In this era, Beast Tamers were extremely welcomed and there were cases of people pretending to be one.

“It’s my honor to meet such a young Beast Tamer. Coincidentally my two headed Flaming Rage Bird’s attitude seems to be very chaotic. Could Beast Tamer Zhao help a bit or two?”

As soon as Liu Yuan’s words finished the two headed Flaming Rage Bird below him screeched and a wave of flames appeared.

Liu Yuan was ‘forced’ off the two headed Flaming Rage Bird’s back.

Zhao Feng laughed coldly in his heart. This Liu Yuan was an actor that had purposely enraged the two headed Flaming Rage Bird in order to cause him trouble.



Everyone could see that the timing of the birds enraging moment was too coincidental.

Uncle Liu and company wanted to say something but stopped themselves.

Afterall, if Zhao Feng was a true Beast Tamer, such everyday problems like this should be solvable.

Furthermore, they wanted to see Zhao Feng's Beast Taming powers.

“Sure. However... I'm not doing it for free.”

Zhao Feng said calmly as he glanced at the enraged bird.

A reward?

Everyone paused. This Zhao Feng wasn't easy to treat but true Beast Tamers weren't either.

“As long as you can make my little red flames calm down, I can satisfy any requirement.”

Liu Yuan said confidently.

Zhao Feng immediately asked Liu Yuan to help find a girl of the Liu family.

“No problem.”

Liu Yuan said without hesitation.

His little red flames had become angry by his will. If Zhao Feng could truly calm it down, it would display his true skills.

Furthermore, a Beast Tamer was someone that even the Flooding Lake Liu family needed to build a good relationship with. Normal requirements could be easily satisfied.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and slowly walked towards the two headed Flaming Rage Bird.

The two headed Flaming Rage Bird flapped its wings and the wall of flames rose, as if showing off to Zhao Feng.

“Behave... behave....”

Zhao Feng smiled and reached out with a finger and rotated it in circles.

At the same moment he walked slowly towards the two headed Flaming Rage Bird.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat also appeared on Zhao Feng's shoulder and bared its teeth towards the two-headed Flaming Rage Bird.

The latter stiffened and didn't move.

Zhao Feng's finger that was drawing circles seemed to contain a mysterious power that could calm people down. The little thieving cat's actions also seemed to have some effect.

The human and cat arrived safely in front of the two-headed Flaming Rage Bird.

"Behave... behave..."

Zhao Feng reached out and petted the two-headed Flaming Rage Bird's head.

This scene stunned everyone nearby.

In front of the two-headed Flaming Rage Bird, Zhao Feng's figure was like a dwarf compared to it.

But he had used such a simple tactic to calm the bird down and the latter was extremely quiet.

Liu Yuan was shocked and immediately whistled, but the two headed Flaming Rage Bird only trembled slightly and didn't have any obvious reaction.

At this time Zhao Feng had stood on top of the bird.

“No one can ever stand safely on little red flames back without my allowance. Only Beast Tamers might be able to.”

When Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat both stood on to of the two headed Flaming Rage Bird Liu Yuan found that his little red flames was trembling.

“Miao... miao....”

The little thieving cat copied Zhao Feng's action, patting its paw on the little red flames' head, as if saying, “Behave.”

Liu Yuan, Uncle Liu and company all had bright expressions.

This was especially so for Liu Yuan as his face twitched. His little red flames had a fiery temper and had never been so humiliated.

That little cat dared to play with little red flames.

Although Liu Yuan was slightly angered he was still polite, “Master Zhao is indeed able to interact with animals. This one will satisfy your requirement when I return to the family.”

“En.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head slightly like a true Beast Tamer.

The more he acted in this manner, the more Liu Yuan and company had to be careful. A Beast Tamer wasn't easy to find even for the Flooding Lake Liu family.

After.

With Liu Yuan leading, everyone passed smoothly and no one stopped Zhao Feng from taking his Azure Sharp Swallow.

When his title of “Beast Tamer” was recognised, he could use this privilege.

Beast Tamers could not only control their own pets, even the pets of others nearby would be unusually quiet.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and company entered the Flooding Lake Liu family as guests.

It was Uncle Liu and company who received better treatment due to Zhao Feng.

The Flooding Lake Liu family had even sent an Elder at True Spirit Realm to serve Zhao Feng.

This Elder greeted Zhao Feng and promised to give the “1st tier treatment ‘ to Zhao Feng.

“1st tier treatment’ was almost the treatment Glorious Elders received.

Glorious Elders usually needed to be at the True Spirit Realm to receive this ‘1st tier treatment.”

“Can you give me some time to consider?”

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly but didn’t immediately agree.

His most important task right now was to complete his Master’s mission.

He also remembered that this person would help organise him when they received the letter.

But if First Elder was to know that Zhao Feng had the potential to become a Tier 1 Guest of a major family in Canopy Great Country, he would probably tell him to immediately agree and not to send some letter.

First Elder's intention was to settle Zhao Feng in Canopy Great Country and that letter was just a connection.

However.

Becoming a Tier 1 Guest had even better treatment than Core disciples.

Zhao Feng didn't even need connections - his fake Beast Tamer title's welcoming had far exceeded expectations. This was something Zhao Feng hadn't believed.

But obviously.

Zhao Feng didn't know his Master's true intentions and only had the thought of sending the letter to the true owner.

"This is a 'Flooding Liu Token'. With this, Brother Zhao can enter the territory of the Flooding Lake Liu family without restrictions."

The Elder at the True Spirit Realm wasn't surprised nor unhappy. Instead, he gave Zhao Feng a token.

Flooding Liu Token?

Uncle Liu couldn't help but reveal an envious look. Beast Tamers were far too rare in Canopy Great Country and were occupations

which forces fought over.

This Flooding Liu Token represented Zhao Feng's noble guest identity.

With this token Zhao Feng's actions in the Flooding Lake area would be far smoother.

Only when Zhao Feng's discussion had finished was it Uncle Liu and company's turn.

“You two come over and test your talent.”

The Elder scanned Liu Tingyu and Liu Dong faintly and said indifferently.

“Ting'er, go!”

Uncle Liu was full of expectation and nervousness.

The True Spirit Realm Elder didn't take out any testing items. Instead, he closed his eyes and felt Liu Tingyu's pulse.

“Bloodline inheritance, this is the bloodline of our Liu family ancestor!”

The Elder exclaimed.



A faint green coloured blood appeared on Liu Tingyu's skin like emerald.

Bloodlines were rare even in Canopy Great Country. Furthermore, Liu Tingyu's bloodline was the of the Liu family ancestors.

This disturbed the upper echelons of the Liu family.

Liu Tingyu and Liu Dong had succeeded in entering the Flooding Lake Liu family and had the opportunity to turn from carps into fish.

Witnessing this scene, Zhao Feng remembered when he and Zhao Xue had entered the Zhao family.

That night.

Zhao Feng stayed in a guest room within the Liu family.

Liu Yuan also handed over a booklet over to Zhao Feng containing list after list of information.

The names on the booklet were all "Liu Qinxin."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but admire Liu Yuan's efficiency rate.

“Oh yeah, I forgot to tell Master Zhao that the daughter of the Flooding Lake City Lord is also named Liu Qinxin.”

Liu Yuan said after being hesitant for a period of time.

“Oh.”

Zhao Feng didn't pay much attention to it as there were far too many people with the same name.

“The key point is that this Liu Qinxin is finding a husband through sparring.”

Liu Yuan continued as sweat appeared on his head.

# Chapter 257 - Flooding Lake City Lord

---

Finding a husband through sparring?

Zhao Feng couldn't help but shake his head speechlessly.

Canopy Great Country was enormous and the number of people named Liu Qinxin wasn't low in number.

It was only a coincident that a person named "Liu Qinxin" was finding a husband through sparring.

"How old is the daughter of the City Lord and what's her cultivation like?"

Although Zhao Feng thought the likelihood of her being the person he was looking for was low, he still asked for assurance.

According to logic, the receiver's cultivation and age would be around the same as First Elder's.

But nothing was certain.

Once someone entered True Spirit Realm, their ages couldn't be calculated. Those over a hundred could look like twenty or so.

At the same time, there were geniuses who had entered True Spirit Realm at the age of twenty.

As long as one entered the True Spirit Realm, regardless of age, they would become people on the same level who had the possibility to get to know each other.

Hence, this left Zhao Feng with two restrictions in the list:

The person's cultivation wasn't too far away from First Elder's. At least, it was not much lower than his.

Their ages wouldn't be too distant and to make sure no one was skipped, they had to be over twenty.

There were a few more requirements such as travel hobbies.

The distance from Canopy Great Country to the Thirteen Countries was extremely far and only those who liked to travel would leave a Great Country in order to go to an inferior place such as the Thirteen Countries.

“The daughter of the City Lord is extremely mysterious and likes to spend most of her time travelling. Her cultivation should have reached half-step True Spirit Realm. She's not too old, probably younger than twenty. As for her looks, some say she's a beauty while others say she's hideous....”

Liu Yuan said uncertainly.

“The Flooding Lake City Lord is also of the Liu family. Why is it that you don’t even know her age or looks?”

Zhao Feng felt that this was unusual.

According to his requirements, this Liu Qinxin could be the person he was looking for.

Liu Yuan smiled bitterly, “Not only is the daughter of the City Lord is mysterious, even her mother is veiled in mystery. She and the City Lord had only spent a short period of time together before disappearing. However, the City Lord still hasn’t forgotten her, choosing not to wed ever since.”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed; the daughter of the City Lord was too mysterious. The information about her wasn’t accurate at all.

“The battles to decide the fiancée are only a couple days away. If Master Zhao is interested, you can enter as well. As long as one’s age doesn’t surpass 25 and has the capabilities to defeat her, they can become the son-in-law of the City Lord.”

Liu Yuan said in a probing tone.

Zhao Feng shook his head. Battles to decide the fiancée? He wasn’t interested in the slightest.

However, he had thought of meeting this girl. After all, she was

still on the list and couldn't be dismissed.

Next.

Zhao Feng perused through the booklet.

Every person on the booklet was named Liu Qinxin and they ranged from teenagers to those over a hundred.

All of these people had come from the Liu family but had all walked onto different paths in life.

Under the restrictions, Zhao Feng began inspecting the list and ended up with only ten that fitted the requirements.

Of these ten, only two had reached True Spirit Realm, and the others were all at the half step True Spirit Realm.

“These two are indeed unusual. One's an Elder of the Qin Sword Palace, and the others an Empress.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a cold breath.

One Emperor, Three Sects, Four Families.

The Qin Sword Palace Elder and the Empress were both from one of the eight great forces.

Furthermore, their ages and cultivation all suited the requirements.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a breath as he massaged his temples.

His mission had finally found its way.

Apart from Goddess Qin of the Qin Sword Palace and Empress Qin, it wasn't too hard to see the others.

Zhao Feng recorded the list and information into his mind and went to rest.

His cultivation hadn't grown much on the journey from the Thirteen Countries to Canopy Great Country, but his foundation was extremely stable.

The late stages of the 7th Sky were extremely hard to reach and every step required countless effort and price.

Back at the Alliance Banquet Zhao Feng would've taken at least two to three years to reach the 7th Sky under normal circumstances if he hadn't eaten the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

After breaking the Ghost Mark Zhao Feng's cultivation had

dropped to the 6th Sky but he didn't regret it.

Now.

Zhao Feng had reached the holy cultivation lands of a Great Country. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and resources were far better and thus, his cultivation speed would definitely exceed the Thirteen Countries.

After cultivating quietly for the night.

The second day.

Zhao Feng first went to greet Uncle Liu and company. Uncle Liu began to depart as he wore a red face. After all, there was a prodigy was from his branch family.

Liu Tingyu was still immersed by the little thieving cat and continued to play with it.

“This old one will be leaving soon. I hope Master Zhao can look after Ting'er and Dong'er.”

Uncle Liu handed Zhao Feng a faint silver bag before he left.

This?



Zhao Feng was slightly surprised - it was a Spiritual Peg Bag worth at least a hundred thousand low grade Primal Crystal Stones.

“This is just a little gratitude, it isn’t much.”

Uncle Liu smiled.

Although a hundred thousand low grade Primal Crystal Stones was a large sum, it wasn’t much for a family.

Uncle Liu had calculated that Zhao Feng urgently needed a Spiritual Pet Bag as it would be troublesome with his Azure Sharp Swallow.

“Thank you Uncle Liu.”

Zhao Feng accepted the Spiritual Pet Bag. He couldn’t afford a Spiritual Pet Bag as of present.

When he witnessed Zhao Feng accept the bag, Uncle Liu left.

Beast Tamers were welcomed everywhere and were people that families and factions fought over.

If Zhao Feng stayed in the Flooding Lake City, he would definitely be treated as a guest of the Liu family and would be able to take care of Liu Ting’er and Liu Dong.

Zhao Feng understood Uncle Liu's intent as he inspected this Spiritual Pet Bag.

Spiritual Pet Bags could store beasts within and was done so by using a high skilled array.

The difference between the interspatial bracelet and the spiritual pet bag was that the latter could store 'live items' and had certain interactions with the Yuan Qi outside.

But the disadvantage was also obvious. Because the dimension within Spiritual Pet Bags were large, it wasn't stable and was usually only able to be used for 10 years.

Zhao Feng's interspatial bracelet only had a metre cubed space inside but the dimension was extremely stable. It could be used for hundreds of years of even thousands of years without collapsing.

As for why the little thieving cat could stay inside the interspatial bracelet for such a long time and enter and exit it as it pleased? Zhao Feng didn't know why.

As he now had a Spiritual Pet Bag, Zhao Feng put the Azure Sharp Swallow within and the little thieving cat also moved 'houses.'

Apart from bringing some primal crystal stones and colorful stones the little thieving cat carried the flask of alcohol which was even bigger than itself.

This was taken from the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground and could create wine by itself.

Since Zhao Feng didn't drink much all of it went to the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat snuggled against Zhao Feng's face before jumping excitedly into the Spiritual Pet Bag.

The Spiritual Pet Bag had a radius of tens of yards.

The Azure Sharp Swallow and little thieving cat got along well but the former seemed to be fearful of the latter.

After the pets settled.

Zhao Feng walked out by himself. With the Floating Liu Token in his hands, there wouldn't be any restrictions for him inside the Liu family's territory.

As a guest, Zhao Feng's actions instantly raised the attention of the Liu family. They sent people to lead him around and guards to protect him in secret.

The treatment and care was perfect.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh. If it weren't for the letter he had to send, he wouldn't mind staying in the Floating Lake City for a while.

“Master Zhao, are you going to participate in the fiancée battle?”

The person leading the way was Liu Yuan.

The latter knew Zhao Feng's intent. The young mistress was called Liu Qinxin and was extremely mysterious. Zhao Feng was definitely focused on her.

“Not participating, only spectating.”

Zhao Feng was somewhat speechless.

Liu Yuan smiled and didn't speak as he led the way.

---

About half the time it took tea to be made.

In front of the City Lord's Mansion was a stage with a red gold array spanning a hundred to two hundred yards in area.

Next to the stage were mountains of people, shouting and cheering.

“There are a total of seven days to fight for the fiancée, and this is the last day. In the entire Flooding Lake City, no male is her match.”

“Young mistress Liu is indeed great. Almost no one is able to block three moves in total.”

Discussion was bustling in front of the City Lord’s Mansion.

At this time.

The mysterious daughter of the City Lord stood on the stage covered in a white dress. She was like a Goddess. Just her figure alone gave everyone countless thoughts.

She wore a hijab, revealing only her watery eyes and gave the crowd a quiet and calm feeling.

Although they couldn’t see her appearance, her aura alone made the hearts of the crowd thump.

In terms of aura alone, none of the women Zhao Feng knew could be compared to use this one.

Instinctively, Zhao Feng used his God’s Spiritual Eye to look at her face. Although he didn’t open his bloodline power, it could still penetrate through a small section.

But what made Zhao Feng shocked was that the hijab the daughter of the City Lord wore seemed to contain a mysterious power which made his abilities fail.

Furthermore, Liu Qinxin seemed to sense something. No matter how fast he reacted, the daughter of the City Lord's eyes still landed on him.

After all, Zhao Feng's one eyed azure haired appearance was extremely outstanding.

Because Liu Yuan was leading the way, Zhao Feng immediately walked straight onto the City Lord's sides spectating stage.

“This one greets Uncle Liu.”

Liu Yuan was the stepson of the Head of the Liu family and went to greet the City Lord while introducing Zhao Feng.

“En.”

The City Lord nodded his head faintly and glanced at Zhao Feng.

The latter immediately felt a pressure comparable to Mount Tai. crush upon him. A casual glance from the City Lord had almost shattered his True Force.

“This Flooding Lake City Lord has at least reached the True Mystic Realm or maybe even higher. It’s certain that no one in the Thirteen Countries is his match.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and calmly bowed towards the City Lord.

The City Lord’s face was written with praise, “Mortals say that through youths come heroes. Such young Beast Tamers are indeed rare.”

Zhao Feng could only reply respectfully.

He was sure that the City Lord had seen that his mental energy source was far greater than others and even his bloodline power might have been detected.

“Hehe, you’re definitely here for the fiancée battles right?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was full of smiles.

Zhao Feng immediately hiccupped and almost fell over.

# Chapter 258 - Bride (1)

---

“.....You're definitely here for the fiancée battles right?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was full of smiles which made Zhao Feng's heart skip a beat. What he was scared of came.

Presently, the City Lord 'was certain' that Zhao Feng was here to participate in the fiancée battles but if Zhao Feng rejected, that would be giving the City Lord zero face in front of everyone.

In the Flooding Lake Liu family, the City Lord was definitely one of the most powerful people and had even surpassed the Head of the Liu family.

The City Lord was usually an expert from the Liu family who had the ability to rule this area. After all, there were many forces in the Flooding Lake area with two forces just below that of the Liu family's.

“Hehe. Uncle Liu's eyes are indeed sharp. Brother Zhao is indeed interested.”

Liu Yuan signalled to Zhao Feng for his eyes.

No one dared to not give face to the City Lord on such a big occasion. Doing so would be the same as offending the whole Flooding Lake Liu family.



Zhao Feng swore in his heart. He had the feeling he had been schemed against but all he could do at this moment was faintly nod his head, “I am indeed slightly interested but all I wanted to do is see what she looks like. As for the battles, this junior doesn’t dare participate.”

He gave face to the City Lord by saying that all he wanted was to see her looks.

Furthermore his last sentence gave him a step back.

“I felt that we would get along the second we met. This is the last day, you’re going on to fight after, ok?”

The City Lord smiled and asked.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng almost fainted.

Why doesn't this Flooding Lake City Lord let him go?

Liu Yuan laughed in his heart and led Zhao Feng into the spectating stands.

In the spectating stands Zhao Feng’s face was slightly unnatural.

And on the other side, the Flooding Lake City Lord had a playful smile on his lips, “To be able to become a Beast Tamer at such a young age and possess a large source of mental energy as well as

the aura of an Ancient Bloodline that's even stronger than our Liu family's.... How could I let such a genius pass by?"

That was it.

Ever since he saw Zhao Feng, the City Lord had discovered his potential.

The City Lord's cultivation was immeasurable and had a bloodline himself therefore he could sense Zhao Feng's bloodline without the latter noticing.

In Canopy Great Country, almost every big family had bloodlines. and to preserve these bloodlines, most would choose people with bloodlines.

Those with bloodlines were' nobles' that surpassed normal people due to their bloodlines.

And nobles obviously married nobles.

Being someone who had a bloodline inheritance and had a large source of mental energy at such a young age, the City Lord had his eyes set on this Beast Tamer.

Poor Zhao Feng was extremely frustrated while sitting in the spectator stands.

With his intelligence. he almost understood why.

“This Flooding Lake City Lord shouldn’t be forcing me to marry his daughter right?”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart but thinking about it, why not plan a plan for this plan?

His purpose was to find out whether the daughter of the City Lord was the person he was looking for or not, and with Zhao Feng’s 6th Sky cultivation he probably wouldn’t be her match. If he lost, he would have no chance in becoming the future husband.”

Thinking up to here Zhao Feng felt better.

Right at this point in time.

A bulky male with red hair stepped onto the stage. Red lines appeared on his arms.

“It’s the Zhong family’s Tiankui.”

Liu Yuan was slightly moved as he stared at the bulky man.

Zhao Feng’s left eye stared at Zhong Tiankui’s arms and realised that the red lines weren’t tattoos but came from bloodline power.

“Zhong Tiankui is one of the Ten Prodigies of the Flooding Lake City and comes from one of the three big forces - the Zhong family.”

“Even people from the Zhong family are coming.”

The crowd from below the stage discussed.

Today was the seventh and last day. There were less people going up but each was stronger than the last.

Zhong Tiankui was a powerful youth.

“His Qi of half step True Spirit has reached 60% and has a bloodline inheritance....”

Zhao Feng couldn't accurately measure this person's strength, but he was sure that even if he went all out, the chances of winning were low.

Zhong Tiankui stood on the stage and his red hair was like fire.

At the same time, the red lines on his arms lit up.

Hu~

Zhong Tiankui's aura erupted like a volcano eruption and the

searing heat made the mouths of the spectators below dry.

“Sorry.”

Zhong Tiankui's body was immersed in red light, and like a flaming giant, he charged towards Liu Qinxin who was clad in white.

Liu Qinxin's eyes were still calm and a jade hairbrush appeared in her hand.

Jade hairbrush.

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat as he remembered the half of a jade hairbrush First Elder gave him.

The jade hairbrush in front of his eyes had a unique aura and a green glow appeared.

Shuuu---

Streaks of green light appeared in the air in different shapes. Straight lines, curved, circles.

Each of these lights contained power comparable to the 7th Sky and could instantly crush the walls of a normal City.

“The power of each of these streaks are comparable to Cang Yuyue’s seed of sword intent in terms of power, and all of them come at once.”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook.

Liu Qinxin’s strength was stronger than what he imagined. No wonder she dared set up a fight for her future husband.

In this generation and in the Flooding Lake area alone, it was hard to find someone who was on par with her.

However, Zhong Tiankui’s strength was also not to be underestimated. His flaming aura spread outwards and actually blocked Liu Qinxin’s attack head on.

In a short amount of time, Liu Qinxin had the advantage but Zhong Tiankui wasn’t on the losing end.

“This is the clash between the geniuses of Canopy Great Country?”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

Just Zhong Tiankui alone was able to sweep all the geniuses of the Thirteen Countries.

But thinking about it, the Flooding Lake area’s cultivation

advancement had far exceeded the Thirteen Countries.

Just the Flooding Lake Liu family's strength alone could crush the Thirteen Clans alone, and there was two others forces here with numerous clans and families.

After exchanging a dozen or so moves. the jade hairbrush in her hand waved.

Shua---

Instantly, an even longer green streak of light appeared, and the edges of it was covered in a mysterious silver light.

With a "Peng", Zhong Tiankui was sent flying by an immeasurable power and a bloody gash was left on his shoulder.

"What kind of power is that to be able to break through my 'Flaming Dragon Protective Body' so easily?"

Zhong Tiankui pulled himself up from the ground with a pale face.

Although he was one of the Ten Prodigies in the Flooding Lake City, he wasn't the City Lord's daughter's match.

From the beginning till now, no one knew her true strength since she never appeared.

Only till recently when the City Lord wanted to host his daughter's wedding did they know a genius had appeared.

After Zhong Tiankui lost, no one went up.

The males below the stage had red faces and didn't dare raise their heads.

The Flooding Lake City was a major city and was a place where experts were as numerous as the clouds. However, at this moment, the males of the younger generation had been stepped on by a woman.

“Brother Liu, you're the stepson of the Head of the family so you don't have any blood relationship with her. Why don't you go challenge?”

Zhao Feng glanced towards Liu Yuan curiously.

Liu Yuan smiled bitterly, “Zhong Tiankui is ranked top three of the Ten Prodigies and I am below him. I had already lost to Qinxin a few days ago.”

Zhao Feng understood.

Liu Yuan was the stepson of the Head of the family, and if he was able to marry the daughter of the City Lord, he would easily be able



to enter the core of the Liu family.

However, the daughter of the City Lord was too terrifying. No one was able to stop her.

Of course, Zhao Feng also thought he couldn't beat her.

Even Zhong Tiankui who had bloodline power and was at half-step True Spirit Realm had lost. Zhao Feng was only at the 6th Sky right now.

For the next half day, youths occasionally came over to challenge but was defeated in a move or two.

Looking at the rumpled youths, cold sweat appeared in Zhao Feng's hands.

What was even more infuriating was the City Lord's smile towards him.

Seeing that the sun was about to go down and the battles were coming to an end.

“End.... please end already....”

Zhao Feng felt as if this day was a year long.

From the current situation, even if he went up there, was no chance of him winning.

The last stage.

The sparring stage was unusually quiet.

The daughter of the City Lord, Liu Qinxin stood in the corner of the sparring stage quietly.

She didn't have much hope for this time so her attitude was good.

The Flooding Lake City Lord sighed.

Suddenly his eyes spun onto the azure haired youth.

"From the moment I saw you I knew we would get along. Don't disappoint me."

A playful smile appeared on the City Lord's face.

Zhao Feng cursed in his heart. Who was it that would get along with you?

But under the gazes of the crowd he couldn't resist the City Lord's wishes.

“Oh well, I can’t beat her strength anyways. All I need to do is check if she’s the one.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes sparkled and paid closer attention to the jade hairbrush in Liu Qinxin’s hands.

Apart from the fact that her age was slightly younger, her cultivation and hobbies all suited the requirements.

Especially the jade hairbrush. It was similar to the one Zhao Feng had. Even if this Liu Qinxin wasn’t the one Zhao Feng was finding, there would definitely be some connection.

“Brother Zhao, go and marry the daughter of the City Lord. This is something countless people are envious of.”

Liu Yuan joked.

Zhao Feng lept casually onto the sparring stage.

Liu Qinxin’s pair of eyes landed on Zhao Feng with interest.

At the same time a bright voice sounded, “This is a young Beast Tamer - Zhao Feng. All Master Zhao wants is to see the daughter of the City Lord’s looks and came especially to participate.”

The crowd below instantly broke out into discussion.

“Such a young Beast Tamer!”

“Participating just to see her looks?”

Zhao Feng almost spat out a mouthful of blood. His respectful words had been said to the public.

At this moment, even Liu Qinxin was looking at him in a weird manner.

## Chapter 259 - Bride (2)

---

Hearing the shouting of the crowd, Zhao Feng was speechless. He thought about how he had swept across the entire younger generation of the Thirteen Countries, was he going to lose to a girl here?

He took a light breath and regained his composure.

There was no retreat, hence why not use a plan to defeat this plan?

Firstly, the City Lord's words couldn't be gone against. Secondly, he wanted to see if she was the one.

Liu Qinxin who was clad in white spoke with interest, "Master Zhao comes from afar. This makes Qinxin feel happy. As long as you can beat Qinxin, so what if you want to see me? I'll be willing to give you all of myself."

Liu Qinxin's voice contained a tinge of playfulness which caused the crowd to roar in laughter.

No one believed a youth at the 6th Sky could defeat Qinxin.

Of the challengers, Zhao Feng's cultivation could be said to be rock bottom.

After watching Liu Qinxin fight, even Zhao Feng had to admit there was a large gap between the two.

If it was in a life-death battle, Zhao Feng was confident he could retreat without injury and even turn the situation around.

But right now, it was a head-on clash.

“Qinxin, this young Beast Tamer is an esteemed guest of the Liu family. His age and cultivation is lower than yours. Can you suppress your cultivation?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord suddenly said.

The instant he said this, the crowd once again broke out into discussion.

What type of background did this young Beast Tamer have to make the City Lord look at him differently?

“This.... as Father wishes. Qinxin will restrict her cultivation to 7th Sky.”

Liu Qinxin's eyes furrowed as she glanced towards Zhao Feng, but soon became normal.

She had obviously not taken Zhao Feng as a true opponent.

In terms of strength, Zhao Feng was far weaker than the opponents before.

Although there was some resistance in the crowd, the City Lord and his daughter had come to an agreement so it didn't matter.

Furthermore, in their eyes, even if Liu Qinxin suppressed her cultivation to 7th Sky, she could destroy Zhao Feng.

Hearing this Zhao Feng almost cursed aloud. Why was the City Lord going easy on him?

If Liu Qinxin suppressed her cultivation to the 7th Sky, Zhao Feng's chances of winning reached 50%, and if he held back, it definitely wouldn't escape the City Lord's fiery eyes.

"Lady Qinxin doesn't need to be so courteous. I'd rather see your unrestrained strength so even if I lose, I wouldn't moan or groan."

Zhao Feng immediately declined.

Liu Qinxin smiled and gave Zhao Feng a higher review.

If it was some other youth they probably love the fact that she was suppressing her cultivation. Not only would they get a beauty, they would also become the son-in-law of the City Lord.

"Begin."

A bright voice sounded. The person speaking was at the True Spirit Realm.

As soon as the words finished, Zhao Feng lightly slapped a silver bag on his waist and summoned the Azure Sharp Swallow.

The Azure Sharp Swallow screeched and turned into a azure blur that shot towards Liu Qinxin.

In terms of speed, the Azure Sharp Swallow was at the peak amongst the 7th Skys, and under Zhao Feng's control, the Swallow's attacking routes were all perfect.

Zhao Feng retreated and kept a healthy distance between himself and Liu Qinxin.

At this moment, he was going use the methods of a Beast Tamer to fight.

Liu Qinxin lightly shouted and sent green streaks of light towards the Azure Sharp Swallow.

Zhao Feng's expression moved - Liu Qinxin's attacks could turn in midair. This level of agility had exceeded the limits of the 7th Sky; usually only those at the True Spirit Realm could do this.

Even though Liu Qinxin's cultivation had been suppressed to the



7th Sky, her insights and skill still remained. All that happened was that the power was decreased by half.

Boom----

The Azure Sharp Swallow flapped its wings and successfully blocked Liu Qinxin's attack. It paused for a moment before darting towards Liu Qinxin's back.

The Azure Sharp Swallow was extremely agile and seemed to have the smartness of a human.

Although Liu Qinxin's cultivation was suppressed, she could still bring critical harm to the Swallow.

However, with Zhao Feng controlling the bird, the Swallow's speed, agility and offense had reached its maximum and could escape every time.

After exchanging blows for a period of time, the spectators looked at the young Beast Tamer in a different light.

Zhao Feng's expression was solemn; Liu Qinxin's actions were all casual and hadn't used all her true power yet.

"She still hasn't used the jade hairbrush."

Zhao Feng's eyes glimmered and a dark azure bow appeared in

his hand. In the middle was an ice lotus mark.

Three arrows appeared on the Luohou Bow.

Bow?

The spectators watching smiled faintly, not surprised.

Bows were suitable for Beast Tamer's because their pets would be a meat shield while they would support from afar.

Beng~ Sou-- Sou--

The Luohou arrows shot through the air and amidst a rumbling of thunder, suddenly broke through the sound barrier, causing a cold flow that pierced towards Liu Qinxin's small flaw.

When Zhao Feng took out the Luohou Bow, Liu Qinxin stopped underestimating the former.

Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow contained the Lightning Inheritance and would create cold flows that would affect the opponent's speed.

Although the Luohou arrows couldn't injure Liu Qinxin, it could distract her, synchronising perfectly with the Azure Sharp Swallow.

In a short amount of time, Zhao Feng succeeded in facing off against Liu Qinxin.

As long as a tiny flaw appeared on Liu Qinxin's body, the arrows would shoot straight towards that area and would synchronise with the Azure Sharp Swallow.

“This Liu Qinxin isn't simple. Excluding my bloodline power, I've been using all my strength but that still isn't able to take care of her.”

Zhao Feng was extremely wary.

Shua--

The jade hairbrush appeared in Liu Qinxin's hand once again and formed green streaks that blocked the arrows as well as the Azure Sharp Swallow while attacking Zhao Feng at the same time.

Zhao Feng's figure flashed like an illusion.

He was still able to fire the Luohou Bow and control the Azure Sharp Swallow while travelling at high speed. It could be said he was doing three things with one mind.

Not only that, Zhao Feng's offense became even stronger.

The Luohou Bow and Azure Sharp Swallow complimented each

other perfectly.

Liu Qinxin felt troubled when her cultivation was suppressed to the 7th Sky.

“If I used my full strength immediately and instantly attacked the Beast Tamer himself, it would have ended the battle straight away.”

Liu Qinxin sighed in her heart, knowing that she had underestimated the enemy.

The youth in front of her was a Beast Tamer who was at the 6th Sky, yet had the capabilities to exchange blows with someone at the half step True Spirit Realm.

The crowd watching sighed and exclaimed. If this continued, Zhao Feng would be the person most likely to succeed.

The Flooding Lake City Lord sat on the spectator stand with a smile on his face, “This brat has such precise archery skills. If Qinxin’s cultivation wasn't restricted to 7th Sky, the winner will be hard to decide.”

The City Lord finally saw a sizzle of hope.

Zhao Feng’s display had exceeded his imagination. His Beast Tamer powers, archery skills, and use of lightning had all reached a point where others could only sigh.

Across those his age Zhao Feng's strength could top the Flooding Lake area.

“But Qinxin probably won't lose this easily.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord's expression was calm.

Right at this moment, Liu Qinxin waved her jade hairbrush, and the edges of the green strikes were covered in a mysterious silver.

Hu~

Liu Qinxin's hair was like a flowing waterfall as her veil gently blew.

A silver light appeared in her eyes. The color was like limitless space - cold and quiet.

Bloodline power.

Zhao Feng's heart skipped a beat. In addition to the power the attacks from the jade hairbrush emitted, the light seemed to come from the ancient space that crushed downwards.

“Bloodline power... and an ancient bloodline inheritance.”

Zhao Feng's bloodline power boiled.

Weng~

A faint azure layer of light spun around his body like a tattoo. It seemed to be from ancient times, old and noble while containing some wickedness within.

Beng~ Sou-Sou-

The Luohou Bow pierced through the air and carried a faint azure red shadow which caused its power to rise dramatically.

Peng~~~~

The clash between the bloodline powers caused the protective arrays to ripple.

The spectators below were stunned.

“His bloodline inheritance is even purer than Qinxin's....”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was overjoyed.

Liu Qinxin only felt her bloodline power tremble slightly. This was something that had never happened before.

Although the quantity of her bloodline power exceeded Zhao Feng's, she didn't gain any advantage.

The battle was rising to its peak.

Zhao Feng used his Luohou Bow to compliment the Azure Sharp Swallow and continued wearing Liu Qinxin down.

Liu Qinxin had used all her power she could at the 7th Sky and a layer of ice had appeared on her snow white clothes.

Of course, if this battle continued Zhao Feng would still lose because Liu Qinxin's recovery rate and True Force quantity both exceeded Zhao Feng's.

"If I don't go all out now, my chances of winning will go down by 5%."

As he came to this conclusion, Zhao Feng began to expend his True Force rapidly. If his True Force was expended, he would lose honourably.

Miao miao.

The little thieving cat suddenly appeared from the Spiritual Pet Bag with stars in its eyes. It hiccuped then took a drink from a flask that was bigger than itself.

“Hmm?”

The spectators and those in battle were confused.

“Could it be that he has another strong pet?”

Liu Qinxin’s expression changed slightly.

Miao miao.

The little thieving cat put the flask away then started drunkenly walking around slowly.

“What is this guy doing?”

Zhao Feng heart jumped.

The little thieving cat was covered in the smell of wine and walked around the stage like it didn’t know what was doing.

The clash between him and Liu Qinxin could rip a normal cultivator at the 6th or 7th Sky into shreds.

“Drunk step?”

Only the eyes of the Flooding Lake City Lord were unusual.



The little thieving cat's footsteps looked queer but seemed to contain something that surpassed nature. In every move, it evaded the most powerful clashes.

## Chapter 260 - Future Husband???

---

The clash between Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin created powerful waves of power that rippled the protective array.

In this situation, even experts at the 6th and 7th Sky would most likely die.

However, at this moment, a grey cat the size of a palm walked into the battle circle, shaking and swinging.

This caused some girls watching to scream in horror.

The little thieving cat was acting like it was walking on a tightrope - the slightest mistake would mean death.

Sizzles of lightning and shockwaves exploded throughout the stage. Sounds of booming could be heard almost every second.

Gulu~

The little thieving cat fell onto the floor and dodged a green sword qi blade that swished over its head. It then immediately rolled across the ground and evaded an arc of lightning.

Even Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin, who were fighting, sweated coldly for the little thieving cat.

“Don’t be reckless!” Zhao Feng shouted.

The little thieving cat had a mysterious connection with him. But at this moment, the cat was drunk and its consciousness was blurry, hence didn’t listen to him.

It was truly drunk.

Zhao Feng’s face twitched. Looking closely at the little thieving cat, it was in a weird state. It wasn’t just drunk, it had entered a queer state.

The ‘drunkenness’ of the cat seemed to have entered the little thieving cat’s bones and it would use basic instincts such as dodging or evading to dissolve the attacks.

A shocking scene appeared on the stage:

Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin were fighting all out and a little drunken cat was hobbling between the two, occasionally hiccupping.

Liu Qinxin felt that something was wrong and was wary at first, but she found that the little thieving cat was in a blurry state, as if it was ‘drunk’ and didn’t have the capabilities to attack.

Furthermore, there was urgency on Zhao Feng’s face which meant that even its owner couldn’t control it.

Time passed slowly by.

The two had gotten used to the existence of the little thieving cat and they didn't bother with it.

Plus, the little thieving cat was only the size of a palm and was easily ignored, but there were still some young girls paying attention to it.

“What a cute cat!”

“That cat is way too cool!”

Stars seemed to pop out of the girl's eyes as they were attracted to the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat seemed to be drunk and clumsy, but in reality, it was extremely agile, not receiving a single scratch of injury so far.

Maybe itself didn't realise that it had attracted some fans.

On the spectating stand, the Flooding Lake City Lord stared at the little thieving cat for a while with furrowed eyebrows.

He could easily see Zhao Feng's bloodline potential, but not what the little thieving cat was.

“Could it be a weird species of Heaven and Earth? It’s definitely newborn but to be able to gain insights into ‘drunk step’... ? A drunk little cat? Hehe.”

The City Lord became even more interested.

The little thieving cat’s actions made him look at Zhao Feng with a better perspective. After all, no matter how strong the little thieving cat was, it was still Zhao Feng’s pet.

Soon, an hour passed by and Zhao Feng’s True Force had decreased dramatically.

In reality, he hadn’t preserved any True Force and on the contrary, he had expended it significantly.

On the other hand, Liu Qinxin was still casual - she had the cultivation of the half step True Spirit Realm meaning that she could last longer.

“En, if I continue on like this, I can lose.” Zhao Feng thought.

He didn’t want to win and didn’t have a high chance of doing so either.

At this time, Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he stared at the white veil covering Liu Qinxin’s face.

“This girl is extremely mysterious and likes to travel - she also has a hairbrush similar to First Elder’s. Even her age is uncertain...”

Zhao Feng eyebrows rose. Could this Liu Qinxin be related to the person that he was looking for? Or was she the one?

“If I could see her looks, that’d be much better.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think but knew that it was extremely unlikely.

The current situation wasn’t good for him. If they continued, his True Force would be the first to be expended.

Liu Qinxin, however, was getting more courageous by the moment. She had fully gained the upper hand.

In normal circumstances, when Liu Qinxin had suppressed her cultivation to the 7th Sky and Zhao Feng acted more ferocious in the first hour, he still had a certain chance of winning.

But because he didn’t want to win, he purposely expended his True Force.

Scanning across the stage, Zhao Feng suddenly found the little thieving cat. The little thieving cat was still doing its ‘drunk step’,

but it looked smugly at Zhao Feng.

“Good chance, the little thieving cat’s mostly awake now.”

Zhao Feng’s heart was filled with joy. If the little thieving cat was awake, Zhao Feng could give simple orders to it.

Miao miao

The little thieving cat understood Zhao Feng’s intentions and suddenly turned in Liu Qinxin’s direction.

Liu Qinxin was suppressing Zhao Feng straight on and was used to the little thieving cat’s existence thus ignoring it.

Only till the little thieving cat was five to six yards away did Liu Qinxin become wary.

At this moment in time, the little thieving cat’s drunkenness had obviously faded by over half and it sped straight towards her.

Shua!

In a flash, the little thieving cat suddenly disappeared from their sights.

Some of the spectators started screaming - they were mainly

young girls.

Beng~ Sou-Sou-

A faint smile curled up on Zhao Feng's lips and his circulated his bloodline power and fired his Luohou Bow.

At the same time, the Azure Sharp Swallow pounced ferociously towards her.

Invisibility?

Liu Qinxin's eyes were as calm as water and faced Zhao Feng's attacks while spreading her Spiritual Sense to scan in a ten yards radius.

Although she was at the half step True Spirit Realm, her Spiritual Sense strength wasn't any weaker than those at the True Human Rank and she was able to easily uncover illusions and those invisible.

However, Liu Qinxin became panicked the next instant.

Her Spiritual Sense didn't find any traces of the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!



A meow sounded right next to her ear and Liu Qinxin felt a small grey cat the size of a palm appear on her shoulder.

What!!?

Not only was Liu Qinxin shocked, even the City Lord and experts at the True Spirit Realms' expression changed.

At this moment, Liu Qinxin was stunned. The little thieving cat laughed at her, then like a joker, it ripped away her veil.

Shua!

Underneath the veil was a beautiful face. Her nose, eyebrows, lips and teeth were like perfection. Her beauty made others unable to breath - she was like a goddess in a painting.

At this point, the crowd had become dead silent.

Countless spectators were stooped, their eyes dazed as they looked at this scene.

The soul-shaking looks even made Zhao Feng dazed for a little while, but it was soon replaced by disappointment.

The Liu Qinxin in front of him was far younger than he imagined - she did not seem much older than Zhao Yufei.

At this moment, the girl's face was filled with surprise that was quickly replaced by embarrassment and a layer of red covered her cheeks.

Through these actions, one could tell that she wasn't old.

But somehow, Zhao Feng felt a sense of anger and hatred from Liu Qinxin as the latter looked at him with complex emotions.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat seemed to sense that something was wrong and instantly disappeared from Liu Qinxin's shoulder.

The next instant, a powerful aura of the half step True Spirit Realm radiated from Liu Qinxin as her aura exploded and her hair was floating about.

Zhao Feng felt it was hard to breath and at this time, his True Force had all been expended. If Liu Qinxin decided to attack, now it would be hard for him to retreat unharmed.

Liu Qinxin's emotions were unstable and her eyes were extremely complex: "you... you pulled off my veil!"

Ehhhhh?

Zhao Feng was somewhat dazed, but luckily, Liu Qinxin managed

to control her emotions.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat reappeared on Zhao Feng's shoulder and then it took out an old coin which it flipped mid air.

Ding!

The ancient coin landed on the little thieving cat's paw and instantly, the latter seemed to realise something and flashed into Spiritual Pet Bag.

On the stage, there was only Zhao Feng and the embarrassed, hateful, angered Liu QInxin.

“This little thieving cat...”

Zhao Feng grinded his teeth - he knew that the second that the little thieving cat sensed that something was wrong, it would disappear. And at this point in time, Liu Qinxin's mood was obviously not good.

“It's my honour to witness your appearance, but this one feels guilty for being unable to be your match.”

Zhao Feng immediately bowed in defeat. It wasn't hard for anyone to see that Zhao Feng wasn't Liu Qinxin's match.

It was already glorious for him to fight so long and even pull off the daughter of the City Lord's veil.

“This one shall leave now.”

Zhao Feng smiled and turned into an arc of lightning that flashed away from the stage.

The spectators only smiled and looked at Zhao Feng with kind eyes, having no intent to stop him.

“Father... ”

Liu Qinxin looked at the City Lord with embarrassment.

“Stop him!”

The Flooding Lake City Lord shouted and the Heavens seemed to shake. His voice was as powerful as thunder.

Zhao Feng, who was in the middle of running, felt his figure freeze and he almost spat out blood.

A devastating aura crushed down upon him and it made his True Force almost stop flowing.

Shua! Shua!

Two experts at the True Spirit Realm immediately went over and held Zhao Feng.

The latter knew that resistance was futile and immediately shouted: “This one isn’t Lady Liu’s match. City Lord, what is this for?”

“Haha, to be son-in-law, don’t panic. Since you took off her veil, you’re destined to be her husband.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord smiled and signalled the two True Human Rank experts to let go of Zhao Feng.

Future husband?

Zhao Feng was fully dazed. What the heck was going on?

At this point in time, Liu Qinxin had put the veil back on and landed next to the City Lord as she looked at Zhao Feng with unwilling and embarrassed eyes.

“Can City Lord please explain?” Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

Ever since they had met, the City Lord had calculated against him, making him attend the fight then making Liu Qinxin suppress her cultivation and now giving him the title of ‘future husband’.

“Liu Qinxin’s Master told her before she died that the man who first takes off her veil will be her destined partner.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was overjoyed. The moment that he had seen Zhao Feng, he had made plans and the latter had surprised him.

And now, Zhao Feng was the one who had uncovered Liu Qinxin’s veil, her destined partner.

“Wait, no... The person that uncovered her veil wasn’t me... it was that cat...” Zhao Feng replied with a sunken face.

# Chapter 261 - Arranging The Marriage

---

“... The person that uncovered her veil wasn't me... it was that cat...”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but retort. It wasn't himself that took off the veil, so why was he blamed?

At the critical moment, he had tried to pull the little thieving cat into the water, but that little bastard had hidden itself inside the Spiritual Pet Bag and started to sleep.

“Don't try to quibble, that cat is your pet, so its actions must be ordered by you. Being a Beast Tamer, pets are your weapon.”

A wicked smile of success appeared on the Flooding Lake City Lord's face.

The nearby people all came over and started to congratulate the City Lord.

“Congratulations City Lord on getting such a great son-in-law.”

“Hahaha, we'll be waiting to drink the City Lord's wine.”

These people were all experts at the True Spirit Realm, but they still acted respectfully towards the City Lord.

Zhao Feng finally understood something. The Flooding Lake City Lord was in control of almost everything here.

As long as the City Lord wished it, no one would disagree.

Even if he had a hundred mouths, it would be useless. Zhao Feng's thoughts turned and he soon regained his composure as a plan came into mind.

“As of right now, it's impossible for me to get rid of this marriage. Only by extending it further and getting the City Lord's trust will I have the chance to escape.”

Zhao Feng knew very clearly that it was futile to disagree with the City Lord. It was like trying to stop a carriage with a mantis.

Since he couldn't disagree, the only thing he could do was agree. Zhao Feng soon gave a helpless expression as if he had accepted reality.

“Brat, my daughter's look and talent is hard to find in a ten thousand mile radius. Even when you were fighting her, she was going easy on you. Which point of her isn't worth you?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord's expression was slightly dim as he released his True Spirit aura, making even others at the True Spirit Realm feel pressured.

Zhao Feng could only smile bitterly: “This junior only wanted to



see her looks. As for marrying lady Qinxin? This one doesn't think that he's worthy."

Hearing this, the City Lord calmed down and smiled: "You don't need to act humble. This City Lord's eyes are good."

The people nearby smiled. In their eyes, Zhao Feng was the one climbing by marrying the daughter of the City Lord.

At this moment, Zhao Feng could feel the envious, jealous and unwilling looks of the youths below.

Liu Qinxin's watery eyes were filled with unwillingness. It was obvious that Zhao Feng wasn't the ideal husband in her mind.

This was because Zhao Feng was younger than her and in terms of cultivation and strength, he didn't exceed her at all.

However, no one in the Flooding Lake younger generation could reach her requirements.

Her ideal husband was a man that could create miracle, a peerless genius.

And the azure haired one eyed youth in front of her eyes didn't reach her requirements in terms of looks, age, cultivation or success.

However, her Master had said this on her deathbed and even made her name change to Liu Qinxin.

Her original name wasn't Liu Qinxin.

“Could it be destiny?”

Liu Qinxin was unwilling as she looked at her ‘destined partner’. The more she looked at him, the more she was filled with bitterness and complexity.

Zhao Feng had regained his calmness now and accepted the congratulations without emotion.

“Liu Yuan from today onwards, Zhao Feng will live in the City Lord Palace. Go tell the family about this.”

The City Lord ordered and Liu Yuan respectfully agreed.

Zhao Feng was someone that they had tried to pull over, but since the latter had become the future son-in-law of the City Lord, they were now one family.

“Congratulations Brother Zhao on having such luck to be able to marry Lady Qinxin.”

Liu Yuan's heart was filled with complexity and envy. Where did this brat's luck come from?

Not only did Liu Qinxin have a noble identity, her looks and aura were top tier in the world. Even her cultivation suppressed the younger generation of the Flooding Lake.

“Qinxin, you take Feng’er back to the Palace, I’ll be right there.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord told his daughter.

Liu Qinxin nodded her head faintly and turned into a white blur like a swan that flashed into the City Lord’s Palace.

Zhao Feng had to keep up and turn into an arc of lightning that followed her.

Liu Qinxin’s speed was very quick and she purposely entered buildings, trees and intersections. She seemed to try and purposely shake Zhao Feng off, but no matter how big the City Lord Palace was, it was in the middle of the city and Zhao Feng’s left eye was able to lock onto her position and quickly keep up.

Liu Qinxin sat in the middle of a lounge and thought when would the azure haired brat appear.

However just as she was about to sip her tea, the hum of lightning appeared from outside and Zhao Feng walked in casually, sitting in a seat opposite Liu Qinxin.

“Could it be that he’s extremely familiar with the City Lord Palace? Does this guy have any intentions towards me or the Liu family?”

Liu Qinxin was slightly surprised and became somewhat suspicious.

Right at this point in time, Zhao Feng was inspecting his first ‘future wife’. She had an enticing figure and her eyebrows were so beautiful, it seemed that they had been drawn on. Sitting in the lounge, she had a quiet charm.

From a certain perspective, Zhao Feng realised that he had no reason to reject her but the number of beauties that he had seen wasn’t low, so most of the time, his heart was as calm as water. It would only occasionally twitch.

Seeing Zhao Feng stare at herself, Liu Qinxin at the beginning felt disgusted. However, she couldn’t see any impurities in his eyes. It was just a form of admiration.

This made Liu Qinxin slightly surprised. Although she wore a veil, most males still looked at her with lust. The youth in front of her seemed to be enclosed in mist. His eyes were sharp and didn’t hide.

The two just sat looking at each other silently until the Flooding Lake City Lord arrived.

“Feng’er, from today onwards, you’ll stay in the City Lord Palace. It’s best for you not to leave the Flooding Lake City. I’ll have people serve your every need.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said as he sat down.

Zhao Feng didn’t retort and instead suggested: “This junior isn’t ready for marriage yet. It’s the most important thing in a lifetime and for Lady Qinxin’s happiness, I hope it’s not rushed...”

He was scared of the City Lord forcing him to marry Liu Qinxin instantly.

If that was the case, then all his plans will have gone to nothing.

Hearing this, the City Lord laughed: “Relax, it won’t be that fast.”

And in reality, the City Lord didn’t want Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin to marry so quickly. He still needed to scout out Zhao Feng’s background.

It could be said that both the City Lord and Zhao Feng had their plans.

On the same night, Zhao Feng’s place was arranged in the City Lord Palace and his treatment was considerably good. He had his own house and it was next to a stream.

The servants of the City Lord Palace were all respectful towards him. They all knew that Zhao Feng was the future young master.

Zhao Feng sat on the ground cross legged, while his God's Spiritual Eye scanned his surroundings.

To prevent Zhao Feng from escaping, the City Lord had sent a total of four experts at the half step True Spirit Realm and one at the True Human Rank to survey him.

“The Flooding Lake City Lord looks at me way too highly.”

Zhao Feng's heart dropped - the situation was worse than he imagined.

Luckily, his plan had also started and as long as the City Lord didn't force him to marry straight away, there was hope.

For the next few days, Zhao Feng only did two things. Cultivating or going to the City Lord Palace's library to replenish his knowledge.

Being the future son-in-law of the City Lord, apart from a few restricted areas, he was to go wherever he pleased.

Of course, the four experts at the half step True Spirit Realm and the one at the True Spirit Realm always followed Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng gained more knowledge in the library and was able to occasionally come in touch with some advanced skills.

Through these books, Zhao Feng had a further comprehension of the Canopy Great Country and the Northern Continent.

It was another few days until Zhao Feng slowly walked out of the City Lord palace.

According to the City Lord, as long as Zhao Feng didn't leave the Flooding Lake City, no one would stop him.

If Zhao Feng was willing, he could even bring a large amount of guards and servant with him.

---

Over the past few days, the Flooding Lake City Lord had found out Zhao Feng's background. He wasn't a native from the Canopy Great Country and came from the countryside.

Knowing this, the City Lord relaxed - he was just worried that Zhao Feng came from some enemy faction and had bad intentions towards the Liu family.

And Zhao Feng's background was extremely clean. He wasn't someone from the country but was a person who came from poor faraway lands. There was obviously no enmity between him and

the Liu family.

On this day, Zhao Feng was cultivating quietly on the ground.

In his mind, the three leveled Lightning Inheritance appeared.

Of the three levels, the first level was extremely bright.

“The first level of the Lightning Inheritance is almost complete.”

Zhao Feng was full of expectations.

The Lightning Inheritance had a total of three levels and if one was to cultivate up to the end of the third level, there was a certain chance of reaching the Origin Core Realm. From this, one could see why this was ranked as the strongest inheritance of the Floating Crest Palace.

After all, at this moment, the True Lord Rank was the king of a side and experts at Origin Core Realm were only limited to legends.

At this moment, Zhao Feng slowly let out a breath. He had at least an 80% chance of success in escape and it was at this time that the City Lord asked for Zhao Feng.

In the great hall, apart from the City Lord and Liu Qinxin, there were a few other important figures. Even the Liu family Head was here.



The reason why the City Lord had asked for Zhao Feng today was because of the marriage.

“Zhao Feng, the marriage is set in 6 months, do you have any problems?” The Flooding Lake City Lord asked.

“None, this one will listen to the City Lord.”

Zhao Feng seemed to have accepted reality and the City Lord nodded his head in satisfaction.

On the other hand, Liu Qinxin was slightly disappointed. How she hoped that Zhao Feng would stand up courageously and reject this proposal and the City Lord - although it would lead to a gruesome death.

“It looks like he’s the same as other men, can’t resist the idea of glory, power, women...” Liu Qinxin sighed in her heart.

Since Zhao Feng didn’t have any objections, the marriage was successfully set in half a year's time.

Liu Qinxin helplessly became Zhao Feng official future wife and Zhao Feng’s escape plan had finally started.

## Chapter 262 - Legend Of The Eye

---

After the date of the marriage was settled, Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin walked out of the hall together.

On the way, Zhao Feng didn't speak and followed behind Liu Qinxin as though they were a couple.

Just as they were about to enter the daughter of the City Lord's place.

Liu Qinxin's figure stopped and her eyebrows rose, "What are you following me for?"

Her expression was cold and her impression of Zhao Feng had dropped even more.

They had just settled the marriage date but Zhao Feng was already so 'impatient'. From the fact that he followed her, it seemed as though he had bad intentions.

"Let's chat."

Zhao Feng's expression was calm. He realised that after entering the City Lord's Palace, he hadn't even properly talked to her before.

Chat?

Liu Qinxin had misunderstood Zhao Feng's intentions: Don't think that you can do whatever you please just because we have a marriage between us.

"You're just my fiancée. Please take care of yourself."

Liu Qinxin coldly hid her face behind her veil.

Zhao Feng was somewhat baffled and added, "We're only going to talk."

Liu Qinxin's face behind the veil reddened.

Zhao Feng's face was expression and had no impurities in his eyes.

It really seemed like that the opposing party only wanted to talk.

"Please."

Liu Qinxin emotionlessly led Zhao Feng into the pavilion but had no intentions of inviting her future husband into the bedroom.

In Canopy Great Country, it wasn't uncommon for couples to enter the houses of their partners.

Zhao Feng didn't mind and sat directly opposite Liu Qinxin while servants brought food and tea.

Liu Qinxin's eyes were clear and held a high stance, waiting for Zhao Feng to speak.

"You go to the side."

Zhao Feng waved his hand and signalled for the two servants to leave with the stance of a son-in-law of the City Lord.

Instead of getting angry, Liu Qinxin laughed. She wanted to see what Zhao Feng was going to talk to her about?

She thought of Zhao Feng as a brat who wanted to climb onto a high tree. At this moment, he was definitely thinking of how to impress her.

The sad thing was that was she going to marry this person?

However Zhao Feng's actions caused her thoughts to all go empty.

"Last time when I saw you on stage, you used a jade hairbrush. I also have one that's similar."

Zhao Feng spoke and took out half of a jade hairbrush which he placed on the table.

Liu Qinxin was slightly intrigued and took over the jade hairbrush and inspected it closely. She then put a sizzle of her True Force in and the word “Liu” lit up suddenly.

“That’s right, this is an inheritance item of the Liu family. How could you have such a thing?”

Liu Qinxin put down the half of a hairbrush.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng revealed an expression of joy, “This is an item that my Master gave me. Can you tell me who this hairbrush belongs to?”

Liu Qinxin paused slightly. This was the first time she had seen joy and expectation of Zhao Feng’s face.

Compared to when they were arranging the marriage, Zhao Feng didn’t have any emotional changes.

Liu Qinxin began to realise that she couldn’t see through this youth. It was as if her fiance didn’t even care about his future wife.

“This type of item only belongs to Main and the seven Branches of the Liu family. As for who, this would be a secret of the Liu family and would need to be confirmed in the records.”

Liu Qinxin’s eyes spun as she gave an answer.

“This means that this jade hairbrush doesn’t come from your Flooding Lake Liu family?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“That’s right.” Liu Qinxin sipped her tea.

Sigh

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be slightly disappointed. It looks like the Liu Qinxin in front of her wasn’t part of the same branch as the one he was seeking, but he could eliminate more people with this information.

The owner would be from the main family or the seven branch families and the Flooding Lake Liu family was the first to be eliminated.

Knowing this, the list in Zhao Feng’s head surfaced, and only two people were left: Empress Qinxin and Goddess Qinxin.

Empress Qinxin was one of the wives of the current Emperor and Goddess Qinxin was one of the Elders of the Sect Qin Sword Palace.

Both Empress Qinxin and Goddess Qinxin were major figures who aren't usually seen.

“Thank you. If you can confirm which branch this hairbrush came from, I’ll be extremely grateful.”

Zhao Feng got up and left.

Liu Qinxin sat on the chair with a slightly stiff figure.

She could feel Zhao Feng’s disappointment and how he had no interest in her.

“Could it be... he came to me just for this?”

Liu Qinxin was extremely shocked and disappointed.

At the beginning, she had thought that Zhao Feng was playing mysterious, but after a while Zhao Feng still didn’t get in contact with her.

Zhao Feng didn’t have the time to play games because he still needed to make careful preparations of escaping.

The first step was to fix the “Yin Shadow Cloak” and the second was to improve his cultivation as well as his strength.

Zhao Feng had almost fully gathered the resources needed to fix the cloak and was just short of a few items.

“If I can fix the Yin Shadow Cloak, it would greatly increase my chances of escaping.”

Zhao Feng thought.

It was best for the City Lord to not know about this but the Yin Shadow Cloak needed a Blacksmith Master.

Zhao Feng scouted around and found two Blacksmith Masters who had high statuses.

One of them had a good relationship with the Liu family while the other was said to have a bad attitude and was on average terms with the Liu family. Apparently there was a rivalry between them.

“En, I’ll go find the blacksmith with the bad attitude. His skills are better and most importantly, his relationship with the Liu family isn’t so good.”

Zhao Feng confirmed his target.

This blacksmith master was called “Tiegan Master” and his skills were ranked top ten within the Canopy Great Country. Even the Flooding Lake Liu family wouldn’t easily offend him.

However, the difficulty of getting Tiegan Master to help him was several times harder and Zhao Feng needed to make some preparations.



He first needed to find Tiegian Master's hobbies and without some confidence, Zhao Feng wouldn't act rashly.

Two months after arranging the marriage, Zhao Feng cultivated quietly and comprehended his Lightning Inheritance as well as his mental energy techniques which included a bit of beast taming.

The Flooding Lake City Lord placed great importance of him and seeing that Zhao Feng was cultivating so hard, he gave him large quantities of Spiritual Pills and resources.

The Canopy Great Country was extremely rich and the resources the City Lord gave Zhao Feng helped him immensely.

Three months after arranging the marriage, Zhao Feng's cultivation had reached the peak 6th Sky.

The reason it rose so quickly was because of the help the City Lord gave as well as the fact Zhao Feng had once fallen from the 7th to 6th Sky.

“There's still three months left. There's still a large chance of returning to the 7th Sky and the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance has mostly been completed.”

Zhao Feng was happy.

When the City Lord had spare time, he would occasionally give Zhao Feng pointers.

Of course.

Being a beast tamer Zhao Feng would occasionally go train the group of mounts.

For this, Zhao Feng specifically comprehended a “Language Technique” that could allow him to interact with the beasts and understand their ‘language’.

In reality, the Language Technique was also a use of mental energy.

As long as one learnt this skill, they could talk with most beasts.

In the City Lord Palace, there were a few flying mounts that had reached the True Spirit Realm which normal beast tamers couldn’t help.

However.

When Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat went up together, they could successfully dissolve the matter and help them.

The little thieving cat didn’t need to learn the Language Technique. It could interact with any beast it pleased.

Using trickery, lying and all sorts of methods, the little thieving cat and Zhao Feng soon helped these frustrated beasts at the True Spirit Realm and the latter's actions pleased the City Lord.

The most important thing was that Zhao Feng was extremely abiding and didn't even touch his future wife's hand once.

“Qinxin, don't be too cold to him.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord told his daughter several times.

Liu Qinxin was speechless. She was cold to Zhao Feng but the latter had ignored her existence.

“Father, are you really going to marry me to this one-eyed brat?”

Liu Qinxin wasn't happy.

A light flashed in the City Lord's eyes: “Do you really think he's one-eyed? Do you think my eyes are so bad?”

“Could it be...”

Liu Qinxin felt that Zhao Feng's left eye contained some secret because Zhao Feng didn't seem like normal one-eyed people who had chaotic tempers. On the contrary, he was calm and cool.

“This brat’s bloodline isn’t simple. If I’m not wrong, it should be a rare Eye Bloodline. There’s ancient records that had stated that after the Great Ancient Era had ended, the eight God Eyes ruled supreme over the eight sides of the world.”

Longing appeared in the City Lord’s eyes.

“Eight great God Eyes. Do you think he had one of them?”

Liu Qinxin asked.

“Impossible.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord shook his head and smiled, “This is just a legend. The Eight great God Eyes are the ancestors of all Eye Bloodlines. All the Eye Bloodlines are somewhat related to these Eight God Eyes. Even if someone has only a tiny bit of their bloodline, it isn’t something normal bloodlines can be compared to.”

“Has the Eight great God Eyes ever appeared in history?”

“No but several tens of thousands of years ago a legend with an Eye Bloodline opened the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance. His was the renowned “Three-Eyed Heavenly Lord”. In the legends, he had reached the Void God Realm.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord smiled.

Just as the City Lord and Liu Qinxin were chatting.

“City Lord, Zhao Feng has reached the boundaries of the Flooding Lake City. Do we need to stop him?”

A shadow suddenly appeared in midair.

“Boundaries? Is he trying to leave the Flooding Lake City?”

The City Lord spoke.

“His target seems to be Tiegan Mountain.”

“Tiegan Mountain? Hehe, is he trying to find Tiegan Master?”

The City Lord revealed a playful smile.

“Tiegan Master? The horrible old man? He didn’t even give father any face before. Wouldn’t Zhao Feng be blown into dust if he goes?”

Liu Qinxin laughed.

# Chapter 263 - Causing A Ruckus

---

At the border of Flooding Lake City.

There was a black mountain with barely anything nearby; there was no trees or was there grass.

This mountain was called the Tiegan Mountain and although it didn't look very good, one would be wrong if they looked down on it.

Mountains weren't all about high, water wasn't all about depth.

In the Flooding Lake area, the Tiegan mountain was pretty famous and this all came from its ruler "Tiegan Master."

Miao miao!

The cat and human walked onto the Tiegan Mountain and the little thieving cat seemed to be extremely playful.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the Tiegan mountain and found that it was full of rich Fire Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Ever since they had stepped onto the mountain, the temperature had risen.

“This Tiegan mountain definitely has lava within. It might even have Earthen Flames.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes gleamed.

He had been a blacksmith once and knew the gap between normal blacksmiths and masters.

The little thieving cat and Zhao Feng walked step by step onto the mountain and didn’t ride on his Azure Sharp Swallow.

This was because Zhao Feng had found out that Tiegan didn’t like to be disturbed and even set restrictions on mounts that landed on the mountain.

A silver metal palace soon came into sight.

This was named Tiegan Palace, the place where the blacksmith master lived.

At this moment there were people entering and exiting with most of them disappointed.

“Aye, Tiegan master doesn’t want to see anyone. Even his three disciples recommendation spots are pushed back half a year.”

Most of these people were at the Ascended Realm.

In the Canopy Great Country strength decided everything.

If someone at the True Spirit Realm or someone with a special identity came the Tiegan Palace would send someone to greet them.

When Zhao Feng took out his “Liu family token” the people of the Tiegan Palace only looked at him before letting him in without saying anything.

Although the relationship between Tiegan Master and the City Lord wasn't on good terms, the Liu family was still the most dominant force here and the Tiegan Palace wouldn't offend them on purpose.

As the cat and human were entering the palace.

A hidden place near the Tiegan Palace.

“He entered the Tiegan Mountain. Go back and report this to the City Lord.”

Three men in dark clothes stood behind a pile of shattered stone and one of the figures immediately flew off.

Shua!

Another dark robed man also walked over after Zhao Feng had



entered a while.

The token in his hand caused the Tiegan Palace's' guards expression to slightly change.

Ever since the fight for the fiancée, a total of four experts at the True Spirit Realm had surveyed Zhao Feng's every action.

At the beginning, there was even an expert at the True Spirit Ream present.

On one side, the City Lord wanted to know Zhao Feng's background and on the other, he was scared of Zhao Feng escaping.

However, Zhao Feng appeared quiet after entering the City Lord Palace and sometimes helped tame the pets there.

The City Lord gradually began to trust Zhao Feng and most of his wariness faded.

Only till half a month ago the True Spirit Realm expert was withdrawn.

After entering the Tiegan Palace Zhao Feng wasn't noticed immediately.

Even if he told them he was the son-in-law of the City Lord, he wouldn't be placed in a position of great importance since the

relationship between the City Lord and Tiegan Master wasn't so great.

Zhao Feng then walked into a hall within the Tiegan Palace.

The hall was full of weapons, armor, and jewelry. Some of these were made by Tiegan Master himself, while others were made by some disciples. All of these were top tier products that made others sigh.

Zhao Feng flipped over a few items and found that any single one of Tiegan Master's disciples were even better than the ones in the Broken Moon Clan.

As for Tiegan Master's products, they were perfection.

The spectators all sighed and exclaimed, this included blacksmiths who had come here from afar.

Many experts or blacksmiths wanted to buy a few items but the products here were either not for sale, needed the agreement of the owner, or had extremely high prices - over ten times its worth.

All in all.

It was hard to buy an item here unless your cultivation was high and had the status to talk straight to the Tiegan Palace.

These items were more for show and to display the Tiegan Palaces' strength.

Zhao Feng picked up a scarlet gold long sword and gently touched it. The components of the sword itself had been merged to the max and the sword itself looked like a mirror.

“What kind of shitty blacksmith technique was used to create this crap sword? It’s rough and useless.”

A disdainful voice sounded.

Instantly.

The hall became dead silent and everyone’s eyes landed on an azure haired youth.

“Who is this brat? How dare he look down on the works of the Tiegan Palace?”

“Ehh? Isn’t he the son-in-law of the City Lord?”

The people in the hall discussed.

A small number of people recognised Zhao Feng.

Ding!

Zhao Feng's finger tapped the sword, "The material is pretty good but the forging technique is nowhere near good enough for the value of the technique. Only the surface is good...."

He shook his head as he spoke causing people to look over.

"Little brother, what do you mean?"

A blacksmith nearby said unwillingly.

"The main material used here is 'Purple Metal Gold'. The conduction of true force from Purple Metal Gold is pretty good and is extremely good looking but its weakness is that its weight and sharpness is not good enough. The Purple Metal Gold takes up more than a third of the total weight and although a bit of Mystic Ice Metal and Training Mystic Iron was added to increase its hardness and sharpness, the weight is still too low and can't cause damage. It's hardness also hasn't reached the highest level. Against a pure made weapon, this sword will be broken very easily."

Zhao Feng shook his head.

In reality, the weakness of the sword wasn't obvious. It was just slightly light and not as hard; but not to this level.

The reason why a lot of Purple Metal Gold was used was so this sword would be able to conduct True Force to a high extent as well as increase damage. The lightness in weight was because this word

was focused more on speed. Moreover, this sword was for display, hence the use of more Purple Metal Gold.

However, normal people couldn't see this. After all, the conduction rate of the Sword was high and had an increase in speed. Its sharpness was considerably good and was a great weapon overall.

As for its hardness, it wasn't the best but it wasn't bad.

However, Zhao Feng's eyes were piercing sharp and could even pick out bones from an egg.

Hearing his explanation, the blacksmith nearby couldn't help but nod his head, "Indeed, it isn't that great."

"Who dares look down on the products of the Tiegian Palace?"

The disciples and blacksmiths of the Tiegian Palace stormed in angrily.

"Hehe, so the great Tiegian Palace is this forceful? We're only allowed to praise the items and not talk about its disadvantages?"

Zhao Feng snickered coldly and continued,

"This is only the first one. The hardness is average and is made from Mystic Ice Metal. Once it meets a fire elemental weapon, the

contrast in temperature will cause its shape to change and even crack during a fight.”

“Mystic Ice Metal can increase damage, and after forging, it can make the sword as smooth as a mirror. Even blood won’t be left on it. However, this is only for looks but as for actual combat.... horrible.”

The nearby blacksmiths were dazed.

If Zhao Feng had just been making this up, they would laugh. However, Zhao Feng’s words were true and contained knowledge about forging in his explanation.

After talking about the Purple Metal sword’s disadvantage, Zhao Feng walked over to a nearby black whip.

“Look, this whip was made from black forging soft iron....”

At this point in time, the crowd’s attention was focused on Zhao Feng.

The latter kept on speaking and analysing the materials of every weapon as he exaggerated their weaknesses.

The blacksmiths of the Tiegan Palace had dead eyes.

Zhao Feng’s actions were picking bones from an egg but all of the

problems he found were exaggerated greatly.

“How can he know clearly every material? Usually only Master-level people or experienced old blacksmiths would be able to see this much with only one glance....”

One of the blacksmiths couldn't help but take a deep breath.

“Quick! Quick! Go call the Three Core disciples!”

“First senior brother is in seclusion, forging an item. Second senior brother isn't here and third senior brother is currently seeing someone at True Spirit Realm.”

The blacksmiths of the Tiegan Palace panicked.

They were all scared by Zhao Feng and couldn't take out anyone to retort.

What was more terrifying was that the objects in Zhao Feng's hand were all randomly chosen.

If this continued, the Tiegan Palace's name would be tarnished.

“This guy's here to cause a ruckus!”

The blacksmiths took a deep breath and finally realised

something.

“Should we kick him out?”

“No, he possesses the Liu family token and is also the son-in-law of the City Lord.”

“The relationship between the City Lord and Master isn’t good. Is he here by the City Lord’s wishes?”

Although the Tiegan Palace had experts at the True Spirit Realm, they didn’t know what to do.

This was the territory of Flooding Lake City and Zhao Feng’s identity was unique. Behind his back was the Flooding Lake City Lord. They didn’t dare act rashly.

What was more important was that the points Zhao Feng made were all correct and were agreed by a few blacksmiths nearby.

If the Tiegan Palace forcefully kicked Zhao Feng out, wouldn’t that mean they were scared?

“Who dares cause trouble in my Tiegan Palace!?”

A roar echoed and from the sky, descended an aura of the True Spirit Realm.



This aura was even stronger than First Elder's and was immensely close to True Mystic Rank.

“Master!”

“Tiegan Master!”

The hearts of the people within the hall jumped.

As soon as his sentence finished, a tall figure in red appeared in the hall with a hammer in his hands. A surge of flames a yard high appeared around him, making him seem terrifying.

The Flooding Lake people all knew that Tiegan Master was famous for having a chaotic temper and no one dared to make a sound.

“Haha, Tiegan Master, you're finally here.”

Zhao Feng laughed in his heart and put down the object in his hand before speaking slowly:

“Tiegan Master, I came this time to represent my teacher ‘Thousand Hand Grandmaster’.... To challenge you.”

# Chapter 264 - Success

---

Flooding Lake City.

“Reporting to City Lord, we have confirmed that Zhao Feng has entered Tiegan Mountain.”

A figure shrouded in darkness said.

The City Lord nodded his head. It wasn't out of his expectations. Zhao Feng probably went to the Tiegan Mountain to see the blacksmith mountain.

“What else is there?”

The figure didn't seem to have any intentions of leaving.

“The reason why Zhao Feng went to the Tiegan Mountain seems to be because he wants to cause trouble.”

The figure said slightly hesitantly.

Cause trouble?

The Flooding Lake City and Liu Qinxin exchanged glances.

Their first reactions were: Zhao Feng has courage.

What kind of person was Tiegan Master? Apart from the fact that he was at True Spirit Realm, he was also ranked first in the Flooding Lake area in terms of forging.

Across the entire Canopy Great Country, he could be ranked in the top ten.

Even though the relationship between the City Lord and Tiegan Master was bad, the former wasn't able to do anything to the latter.

“If Zhao Feng really is going there to cause trouble, then it'd be troublesome...”

The Flooding Lake City Lord had a solemn expression.

Zhao Feng's identity was extremely unique. Not only did he represent himself, he also represented the City Lord as he was the latter's son-in-law.

The relationship between the City Lord and Tiegan Master was originally bad and if Zhao Feng continued, everyone would think this was because of the City Lord.

“Father, Tiegan Master's cultivation hasn't even reached the True Mystic Rank and isn't even a Grandmaster Blacksmith, why are we wary of him?”

Liu Qinxin asked, somewhat baffled.

She knew her father's strength and normal experts at True Mystic Rank couldn't even be placed in his eyes. In the past, he had even sent challenges to the True Lord Rank.

It could be said that as long as True Lord Rank experts didn't appear, the City Lord would reign.

Such a figure shouldn't be so wary of a blacksmith master.

“Tiegan Master isn't very simple. He has a close relationship to the Iron Blood Religion. Apparently he's the blacksmith of the Iron Blood Religion.”

As the City Lord spoke, his eyebrows furrowed even more.

Iron Blood Religion.

Hearing this Liu Qinxin's expression changed: Zhao Feng was doomed.

In Canopy Great Country, the Imperial, the Three Sects, and the Four Families had absolute control.

Amongst the Three Sects was the Iron Blood Religion whose power was even greater than the main Liu family and Qin Sword Palace.

Even the main Liu family was wary of the Iron Blood Religion and didn't dare offend them.

The current situation between the Imperials and Iron Blood Religion was like fire and water.

Although the Imperials were the rulers in name, the Iron Blood Religion was the greatest religion in the country and had immense power.

“No, I need to go to the Tiegan Mountain myself.”

As he spoke, the Flooding Lake City Lord disappeared and the sound of whistling air could be heard.

“I'll go as well.”

Liu Qinxin's eyes were filled with coldness and a bit of schadenfreude, “Hmph! This will teach him a lesson for using his identity as the City Lord's son-in-law. Now he has hit a nail.”

Tiegan Palace.

The hall was silent as Tiegan Master descended.

“....I came this time to represent my teacher ‘Thousand Hand Grandmaster’.... To challenge you.”

Only Zhao Feng had a smile.

The flames on Tiegan Master's body surged. It was obvious he was on the verge of explosion.

However, as Zhao Feng spoke, Tiegan Master's flames died off.

Thousand Hand Grandmaster?

Tiegan Master's body froze with a baffled expression.

A Grandmaster was obviously higher than a Master.

The 'Thousand Hand Grandmaster' had stunned Tiegan Master.

Was a Master good? Was it better than a Grandmaster?

Of course, the 'Thousand Hand Grandmaster' was a name Zhao Feng had randomly used to scare people.

"Thousand Hand Grandmaster? The continent didn't have any new blacksmith grandmasters."

"The closest blacksmith master in the Northern Continent died a hundred years ago."

Discussion rose upon the hall.

They hadn't heard of anyone called the Thousand Hand Grandmaster. At least, not in the Northern Continent.

“Brat, if you're really here to cause trouble in the Tiegan Palace, this old one won't go easy on you even if you're the son-in-law of the City Lord.”

Tiegan Master's face still had remnants of anger and had a hint of coldness in his voice.

However, he made no sudden moves.

The azure haired youth before him was weird and Tiegan Master had seen Zhao Feng's actions in the hall before with his Spiritual Sense.

According to Tiegan Master's analysis, Zhao Feng's level in forging was almost comparable to a Master's.

“Hehe, my Master is a new blacksmith Grandmaster from the Middle Continent. I came over this time to take my Master's work to challenge the Masters of the Northern Continent.”

Zhao Feng began to lie.

The distance between the Middle Continent and Northern

Continent was insanely far and according to Zhao Feng's knowledge, the Middle Continent was more advanced.

Of the present crowd here, almost none of them had been to the Middle Continent and Zhao Feng's Master was a new Grandmaster, hence there was no flaws in his words.

“Work of a Grandmaster?”

Tiegan Master's eyes glimmered.

Pa!

Zhao Feng snapped his fingers.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat brought out a flask that was larger than itself and greedily drank the alcohol at the same time.

“This is a work of my Master from long ago.”

Zhao Feng lifted his head.

Everyone within the hall was staring at the flask in front of the little thieving cat.



The flask was made of a unique material and when Tiegan Master's Spiritual Sense swept over it, his expression instantly changed and asked, "What is the use of this flask?"

As soon as he said this.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat drank the rest of the alcohol and then put some water inside.

The water inside the flask slowly began to change.

Tiegan Master's Spiritual Sense swept over and instantly realised this as he flew over and gazed at the flask with insanity.

Zhao Feng smiled but didn't speak.

He had scouted about first and knew that apart from Tiegan Master's bad attitude, he loved wine, and the flask in front of their eyes right now could turn normal water into wine. It was extremely mysterious.

Zhao Feng had checked the ancient records and there didn't seem to be such an item.

This flask from the mysterious Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground which made it hard to survive even for those at the True

SPirit Realm.

Zhao Feng lightly coughed and stopped Tiegan Master's insane state.

It was obvious that the power of the flask had caused Tiegan Master to be shocked.

“Little friend, let's go somewhere else and discuss in private.”

Tiegan Master squeezed out a smile and invited Zhao Feng inside the inner halls.

The present crowd was dazed.

Tiegan Master was known for his bad temper and was on the verge of explosion just before.

However, the person causing trouble was now treated as a guest by Tiegan Master in just a few words.

“Apart from the True Lord Rank expert from a couple months ago, it's the first time I've seen Tiegan Master greet someone like this.”

The blacksmiths and disciples all looked at each other and many even guessed: Was this azure haired youth a disciple of a blacksmith clan?

Inside a quiet lounge in the Tiegan Palace.

Zhao Feng sat with a smile as Tiegan Master inspected the flask. His face would change every second, from shock to amazement before beginning to sigh incessantly.

After a period of time.

Tiegan Master spoke, “What do you want? The closest grandmaster in the Northern Continent is my Master and I also know some of the Grandmasters in the Middle Continent.”

Zhao Feng laughed - it looked like the “Thousand Hand Grandmaster” pseudonym had been seen through but his aim had been reached since he could talk to Tiegan Master.

“I came this time to ask Master to help fix two items.”

Zhao Feng first took out the Luohou Bow.

The instant Tiegan Master took the Luohou Bow, his eyes lit up and said softly, “Precise.”

His hand suddenly touched the Ice Lotus symbol and he couldn't help but draw a breath.

“Incredible, this is made by nature. The aura on here can be

compared to ancient dragon lizards or descendents of the ice dragon.”

Tiegan Master sighed towards this Ice Lotus symbol.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but remember the Dragon Snake Ice River in Sky Boundary Island. The entire river was freezing and the mysterious substance at the source was a forbidden existence that could freeze even experts at the True Spirit Realm.

“If the power was even stronger it might've even created a world-stunning Spiritual grade Weapon.... But unfortunately....”

Tiegan Master shook his head at the end.

Hearing this Zhao Feng was surprised. He didn't think the potential of the Luohou Bow was so large.

The main item he wanted to fix was not the Luohou Bow. The Luohou Bow was just passed on nonchalantly. He didn't expect this answer.

After a discussion of pricing, Zhao Feng and Tiegan Master reached an agreement.

Tiegan Master was to help Zhao Feng increase the potential and power of the Luohou Bow as well as fix another Spiritual grade item which did not exceed a High tier Spiritual item but the resources needed to be provided by Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had let Tiegan Master inspect the flask for a while and in reality, Tiegan Master was the one who came up with the suggestion of providing the materials and repairing in exchange for the Luohou Bow.

However, due to the little thieving cat's disagreement, it ended in failure.

After the deal was made, Tiegan Master purposely tried to see Zhao Feng's level in forging but realised that Zhao Feng was only limited to theory.

Zhao Feng's learning ability allowed him to understand medicine, arrays, and forging since all the knowledge was copied into his mind by the God's Spiritual Eye. Therefore, Zhao Feng knew all the resources as well as their uses.

“Little friend's eyes are great and has incredible talent - truly a talented genius of forging. Are you willing to enter the world of blacksmiths with me?”

Tiegan Master's eyes became bloodshot.

Right at this moment.

A powerful aura swept through the air causing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to tremble.

“May I ask why is the City Lord has come personally?”

The expression of the True Spirit Realm expert guarding the Tiegan Mountain changed.

The Flooding Lake City Lord asked, “Is my unruly son-in-law here? If he has caused any trouble, I hope that fellow Tiegan Mountain Daoists can forgive him.”

## Chapter 265 - Yun Haiyang

---

The descent of the City Lord caused the entire Tiegian Palace to feel pressured. Even those at the True Spirit Realm felt uneasy.

After all, the Flooding Lake City Lord could be said to be the lord in this area. His strength and fame ruled this area.

Apparently, when the Flooding Lake City Lord was young, he was a prodigy in the Flooding Lake Liu family and had the most hope to reach the True Lord Rank.

Luckily, it seemed that the City Lord didn't seem to have any enmities and was only here to find his son-in-law.

“City Lord, your son-in-law is in the palace safely talking to Master.”

The True Spirit Realm expert guarding the Tiegian Palace said respectfully.

The Flooding Lake City Lord paused slightly and retracted his aura.

“Are you sure he didn't cause any trouble?”

The City Lord confirmed.

One of the blacksmiths smiled bitterly, “He was causing trouble but when he met Master, he was invited to the inner halls.”

“Yea, I’ve never seen anyone causing trouble become guests.”

The blacksmith disciples felt incredible and the Flooding Lake City Lord’s expression was extremely colorful as his eyes twinkled.

Soon.

Liu Qinxin entered the Tiegan Palace.

“The daughter of the City Lord is here.”

“It looks like the son-in-law of the City Lord is placed of great importance by the Liu family.”

The people within the hall started to chat and Liu Qinxin’s found that her father’s expression was slightly unusual.

“Did Zhao Feng cause massive trouble?”

Liu Qinxin asked cautiously.

Her emotions right now was extremely complex. On one hand she was sympathetic while on the other, she was expectant.



If Zhao Feng caused massive trouble and disappointed her father, the latter might punish him.

However, the City Lord didn't immediately respond. At this moment, Zhao Feng and Tiegan Master walked out from the inner hall together.

Tiegan Master was slightly regretful about Zhao Feng's talent towards forging.

"Brother Zhao, if you have time, come over to the Tiegan mountain. If you're willing to become a blacksmith, my door will always be open."

Tiegan Master smiled and sent Zhao Feng away.

This scene caused Liu Qinxin to be dazed.

Wasn't Zhao Feng causing a ruckus? Why was he treated with such respect?

Anyone could see that Tiegan Master was extremely admirable towards Zhao Feng which was a dramatic contrast towards the City Lord, whom he gave an indifferent attitude. It was as if he was treating a stranger.

"Sure, I'll come over when I've collected all the materials."

Under the baffled expression of others, Zhao Feng said farewell to Tiegan Master.

After walking out of the Tiegan Palace, the City Lord and Liu Qinxin looked weirdly at Zhao Feng; the youth was covered in another layer of mist that was hard to see through.

Under the City Lord's questioning, Zhao Feng humbly told what had happened.

The reason why Tiegan Master placed great importance on Zhao Feng was because of a mysteriousness as well as his talent for forging.

Hearing the explanation, the City Lord and Liu Qinxin looked at each other.

The City Lord looked deeply towards Zhao Feng. He had thought that he had seen through this brat but the latter had brought him even more surprise.

“How about this? Since you're already engaged to Qinxin, you're part of my Liu family. The expenses for fixing the Luohou Bow will be paid by the City Lord Palace. Apart from that, you have to try and create a good relationship with Tiegan Master.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord's words and saved Zhao Feng a lot of money.

“Thanks senior, oh I mean.... Father-in-law.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

When he had made the deal with Tiegan Master before, the materials would cost him around a hundred to two hundred thousand primal crystal stones because the little thieving cat didn't agree to exchanging the mysterious flask. Otherwise, the materials would all be paid by Tiegan Master.

Zhao Feng was just thinking about this problem and didn't think a simple sentence from the City Lord had saved him.

The City Lord nodded his head in satisfaction as his opinion of Zhao Feng became even greater.

Liu Qinxin didn't know what she felt. If this continued, Zhao Feng's position in her father's heart would only become higher and higher.

At the same time, her future husband's mysterious layer of mist became thicker and thicker.

A young beast tamer with precise archery skills and an Eye Bloodline...blacksmith talent that even made Tiegan Master sigh...and that little thieving cat that knew how to turn invisible.

How many secrets did this youth have?

Liu Qinxin finally realised that her future husband wasn't simple, but this person's interest in her became lower and lower, almost completely ignoring her.

As Liu Qinxin thought about Zhao Feng, she grinded her teeth and sent him away with her eyes.

After returning to the City Lord palace, Zhao Feng used the connections of the Liu family to scout for the materials needed to fix the Luohou Bow. These expenses were all paid for by the City Lord.

Zhao Feng obviously didn't know the word shameless because he had also listed the resources he was missing to repair the Yin Shadow Cloak.

As of present, the City Lord placed great importance on him so the overseer of the City Lord Palace was respectful towards him and didn't question him.

All the materials needed were gathered within ten days.

Zhao Feng took the resources and headed towards the Tiegan Mountain.

Tiegan Palace.

“I need an assistant to improve the Luohou Bow so you’ll need to help out.”

Tiegan Master requested.

“No problem.”

Zhao Feng knew a bit about forging and being the assistant of a blacksmith master was the dream of many.

However, he found it weird that Tiegan Master would specifically ask him.

Was it because of his talent?

“This kid’s extremely knowledgeable about resources. I’ll use this to test him.”

Tiegan Master secretly gave Zhao Feng strict requirements.

The latter’s God’s Spiritual Eye inspected the resources so every mistake couldn’t escape his eyes.

His perceptivity, control, and focus exceeded others by countless times.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could enlarge and magnify things

by hundreds of folds.

It was because of this that he could easily see the disadvantages of any item.

When Zhao Feng was helping, his actions were crisp and extremely responsible because the next steps regarded the outcome of the Luohou Bow.

Tiegan Master noted Zhao Feng's actions and was extremely shocked.

“Such precision.... Even experienced old blacksmiths can't be so precise.”

Tiegan Master suppressed the shock in his heart.

At this moment, it was as if he had seen the most gorgeous jade in the world.

Refining the Luohuo Bow needed roughly four to five days, and in this process, Tiegan Master gave Zhao Feng a large portion of the work while giving him pointers.

Zhao Feng had previously learnt pill refining as well as setting up arrays. Now that he had a Master level person guiding him, his knowledge had also advanced.

The key point was ‘controlling the flame’ which Tiegan Master had even made Zhao Feng do.

There were different steps in controlling the flame whose difficulty was the same as pill making.

The results shocked Tiegan Master once again.

Apart from experience and cultivation restriction, Zhao Feng’s control was perfect.

“A natural prodigy in forging....”

Tiegan Master suppressed the joy in his heart.

A few days later.

The Luohou Bow had succeeded in strengthening.

The original Luohou Bow had its attributes changed after merging with the mysterious substance, and after this refining, it had merged with a precious Ice Soul Mystic Crystal. Such precious materials wouldn’t be found so quickly if it weren’t for the Liu family’s connections.

The new Luohou Bow was slightly bigger than the original size there was an azure blue colour on its surface. The ice lotus mark’s size became bigger and had a deeper colour.

After merging with the new materials, the Luohou Arrows damage increased.

According to Zhao Feng's knowledge, the Luohou Arrows contained the elements of wind and lightning. In addition to the terrifying coldness, it was like adding wings on a tiger.

“The Luohou Bow and Luohou Arrows have reached the peak tier Mortal weapon and High grade Mortal weapon respectively. The combination of the two has become immensely close to Spiritual grade. It can dominate any Mortal tier weapons.”

Tiegan Master was pretty satisfied with this product.

Zhao Feng liked it even more. Its power and attributes were perfect and its value could be compared with Spiritual grade weapons.

When the Luohou Bow was completed, Zhao Feng took out his Yin Shadow Cloak.

In reality, this was Zhao Feng's true aim and its value was far above the Luohou Bow's.

“A damaged Inheritance item...”

Tiegan Master had a solemn expression.



Although all the materials had been gathered, Tiegan Master still needed to find a way on how to fix it.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and left the Yin Shadow Cloak behind as he returned to the City Lord Palace.

The second he arrived back he was summoned by the City Lord.

City Lord Palace.

In a quiet lounge.

The City Lord and Liu Qinxin were sipping tea while chatting and smiling.

In the lounge was another youth.

“Zhao Feng, come over here. This is Qinxin’s cousin, Yun Haiyang...”

Liu Qinxin’s cousin?

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be slightly surprised since this person’s name was almost the same as Yun Hai Master’s.

Hai Yun Master’s full name was Yun Hai whereas Liu Qinxin’s

cousin was called Yun Haiyang.

When he was being introduced, a cold glint appeared in Yun Haiyang's eyes.

“Sister Qin, this is your future husband?”

Disdain and disgust appeared on Yun Haiyang's face, the perfect goddess in his heart would be married off to this queer azure haired one eyed youth?

As they spoke, Zhao Feng understood that this Yun Haiyang came from one of the four families, the “Yun family”, and when they were small, Yun Haiyang and Liu Qinxin had a good relationship.

Yun Haiyang revealed hints of enmity and disdain while they spoke, angry at the fact that Liu Qinxin was to be married off to Zhao Feng.

The latter sipped his tea and didn't care, causing Yun Haiyang to rage in his heart.

The City Lord saw this in his eyes but didn't stop it.

Yun Haiyang suddenly rose and smiled, “I heard that Brother Zhao's archery skills are top tier. I also happen to know some archery, why not compare our skills?”

Shua!

Not bothering to care whether Zhao Feng would agree or not, a green scarlet ancient bow appeared in Yun Haiyang's hand. A mysterious fire mark could be seen on the bow, as if symbolizing its owners anger and battle intent.

## Chapter 266 - Continuation

---

The bow in Yun Haiyang's hand was made of unique materials and its aura surpassed normal peak grade Mortal weapons; its grade was immensely close to Spiritual Tier grade.

Archery?

Zhao Feng didn't decline. His Luohou Bow had just been upgraded and had reached a brand new level. He hadn't had the chance to test it out yet.

At the same time, Liu Qinxin and the City Lord exchanged glances with smiles, they had no intentions of rejecting this request.

When the City Lord had called Zhao Feng over, Liu Qinxin had understood her father's intention.

Yun Haiyang was unsatisfied with Liu Qinxin's marriage and now that he had seen Zhao Feng how would he be respectful?

However, when Yun Haiyang showed disdain and disgust towards Zhao Feng, the City Lord didn't do anything.

"Could it be there's a hidden reason as of why Qinxin is marrying this brat? Looks like I still have a chance."

Yun Haiyang saw the City Lord's attitude and was overjoyed as he suppressed the excitement in his heart.

He didn't know that the City Lord wasn't giving him a chance. The City Lord was just testing Zhao Feng.

“Feng'er, you're not against this, are you?”

The City Lord looked expectantly towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng suspected that the City Lord was testing him from the start but since he wanted to test out the Luohou Bow's power, he didn't decline.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and Yun Haiyang entered an open archery field.

There were originally many archers here but they were soon cleared out.

“What are they doing?”

“The son-in-law of the City Lord is testing archery skills with a relative?”

Around the archery field was a small crowd.

Zhao Feng and Yun Haiyang stood at the two sides respectively.

According to the norm archers compared archery skills and precision.

A few archers even took out some targets.

“Archery skills are boring. True archers need to experience blood and fire.”

A smile curled on Yun Haiyang’s lips.

The crowd broke out into discussion. Was Yun Haiyang and Zhao Feng entering a life and death battle?

As they expected, Yun Haiyang suggested a fight between archers to the City Lord.

This wasn’t testing archery skills anymore; it was a battle.

“Feng’er, you don’t have any disagreements right?”

The City Lord asked in a consulting tone.

At this moment, it wasn’t hard for everyone to see that Yun Haiyang was here to cause trouble.

Since it was a battle, there would be injuries.

Yun Haiyang's heart was filled with coldness, "This brat comes from outside Canopy Great Country and hasn't become Qinxin's husband yet. Even if I kill him here, no one will stand up for a dead genius."

In terms of identity, he came from one of the Four Families, the Yun family. Thus, even if he killed Zhao Feng, the Flooding Lake City Lord couldn't do anything to him.

"I have no disagreements."

Zhao Feng slowly took out the Luohou Bow.

Following this, the entire archery field was enforced by an array so that the battle inside wouldn't harm the spectators.

At this moment, Liu Qinxin couldn't help but be slightly sympathetic towards Zhao Feng as she could feel Yun Haiyang didn't have any good intentions.

"Don't worry,. With me here, there won't be any deaths."

The City Lord said confidently as he patted her and smiled.

Liu Qinxin slightly relaxed and was slightly guilty since her

father was using Yun Haiyang to test out Zhao Feng, causing the latter to be in danger.

Inside the archery field.

Yun Haiyang and Zhao Feng faced off against each other.

Because it was an exchange of archery skills, there were rules stating that they were only allowed to use their bows and nothing else.

Yun Haiyang's cultivation had reached half-step True Spirit Realm and his true strength was close to the Liu Qinxin's.

However, since it was only an exchange of bows and arrows, Zhao Feng didn't fear him at all.

"It has started...."

Yun Haiyang pulled back the green scarlet bow in his hand and a red flaming light appeared from the bow that merged with his scarlet red True Force.

On top of that, a green layer of sharp wind appeared around Yun Haiyang's body; it was like a barrier.

"Flame element bow with the addition of wind. Eighty percent chance of explosion effect...."



Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye inspected the opponent and his heart jumped.

Yun Haiyang's cultivation had reached half-step True Spirit Realm and had stronger true force. The bow in his hand had the attribute of fire and with the addition of wind; its damage could instantly slay normal cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm.

Seeing this, Zhao Feng decided to end this battle quickly.

His actions were smooth, and the instant the Luohou Bow was taken out, three Luohou Arrows had returned to the bow and a layer of ice had enveloped Zhao Feng's body.

Zhao Feng's body was surrounded by ice and arcs of lightning that crackled incessantly.

On the tip of the three Luohou Arrows, wisps of sharp lightning appeared while the tail of the arrows were balls of wind.

"This kid's bow and arrow contains the three elements of ice, lightning and wind. They are also mother and son weapons."

Yun Haiyang exclaimed and couldn't help be slightly jealous.

He liked bows, but this was the first time he had seen such a masterful product.

It was almost certain that such an item came from a Master-level blacksmith.

End this quickly.

Yun Haiyang released the string in his hand with a thunderous explosion.

Qiu-----

A dark arrow raging with flames darted towards Zhao Feng like a dragon of fire and wind.

He had succeeded in attacking first, allowing him to gain the advantage.

Yun Haiyang's heart was filled with joy. The battle between archers was extremely quick and a second could decide the battle.

However, right as he fired his arrow Zhao Feng's string on the Luohou Bow shook.

Beng~

A bright azure arrow gave off sparks as it flew into the air, creating a loud explosion.

Yun Haiyang only felt his eyes spin before an arc of lightning as well as chaotic winds rushed towards him.

Booom--

The arrow first collided against the scarlet red arrow in midair. The cold wind and raging flames intertwined together before exploding, causing a plume of smoke to envelope half the field.

The archers outside gazed at the scene with gaping mouths.

Qiu---

An arrow pierced through the smoke and shot towards Yun Haiyang. Its speed was extremely fast and had surpassed the speed of sound.

Yun Haiyang's expression changed dramatically as he furiously circulated his True Force, creating snakes of fire that merged with the wind, creating a barrier of wind and fire.

In under half a breath, Yun Haiyang had controlled the situation. When Zhao Feng's arrow came close, only ten to twenty percent of its power was left. Only the coldness and lightning caused him a bit of trouble.

He took a deep breath and condensed his Qi of half True Spirit,

preparing to send in more powerful attacks.

However, just at this point in time two flashes shot through the air and brought upon a gust of icy wind.

Yun Haiyang shot out an arrow of fire but was engulfed by the explosion of lightning and coldness.

In this instant, wind howled while the ice and lightning eroded.

Yun Haiyang's body began to stiffen.

His third arrow had yet to be fired but the coldness and lightning on his body rose to another level.

Zhao Feng's third arrow arrived.

On the archery field.

Yun Haiyang was swept up by the flickering bolts of lightning.

He screamed and howled but the sound of his voice faded away as a layer of ice covered his body.

In just half a breath, Yun Haiyang had been turned into a human ice sculpture.

The spectators all took a deep breath and awoke from their shocked state.

The Flooding Lake City Lord was dumbstruck and his expression changed slightly as he rushed over with the Qi of True Spirit to save Yun Haiyang.

“Tiegan Master indeed lives up to his name. My third arrow could even threaten those at the True Spirit Realm but the expense of True Force is terrifying...”

Zhao Feng exclaimed as he put the Luohou Bow away and breathed quickly.

The Luohou Bow’s power had increased after the refining but just then Zhao Feng had expended a quarter of his True Force.

Only when one had reached half-step True Spirit Realm would they be able to use the Luohou Bow as they pleased.

In the archery field.

After the City Lord’s help, Yun Haiyang’s life wasn’t in danger anymore but his injury was shocking - an arm of his had been broken.

This battle ended with disability.

The dangers between a battle of archers could be seen from this.

“Why did you injury him so severely?”

Liu Qinxin’s eyebrows rose as she spoke.

Zhao Feng’s eyes almost popped out. Now he was the victim?

The City Lord had tried to test Zhao Feng and use Yun Haiyang as a spear.

Yun Haiyang wanted to kill Zhao Feng. The latter was the true victim but had ended the fight with only three arrows.

The battle of archers was too dangerous. If the battle continued, Zhao Feng would have died.

After the Luohou Bow was upgraded, the expense of True Force was too large. Although, Yun Haiyang’s bow wasn’t much worse compared to Zhao Feng’s, due to the difference in cultivation, the former would have won if the fight continued.

At this instant.

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s eyebrows were furrowed. Yun Haiyang was a direct descendant of the Yun main family and had a complicated identity. Now that his arm had been lost, the trouble caused wasn’t small.

He had first estimated that the chances of winning between Yun Haiyang and Zhao Feng was 60-40% respectively.

After all, Yun Haiyang was known for his archery skills in the Yun family and had exceeded Zhao Feng in terms of cultivation.

The result had surprised the City Lord and Liu Qinxin.

Zhao Feng laughed in his heart because he had caused trouble for the City Lord.

The latter's tests had enforced Zhao Feng's desire to escape. If he had lost today, who would stand up for him?

Liu Qinxin sighed in her heart and knew that it wasn't Zhao Feng's fault. Her father had tested Zhao Feng first and her cousin had malicious intentions.

However.

The winner wasn't the City Lord nor Yun Haiyang.

Yun Haiyang had become disabled and the City Lord's head would hurt trying to solve this problem.

Only Zhao Feng had nothing.

After this test, the Flooding Lake City Lord found that this youth could bring him more surprises as well as more trouble.

Furthermore, Liu Qinxin found that her future husband was becoming more and more mysterious. It was as if he was enclosed in a layer of mist.

He was the destined one in her life.

On the same night.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged on the ground and gently touched the Luohou Bow in his hand.

After refinement, the Luohou Bow's power had increased but with Zhao Feng's current cultivation, it was hard to use it to its full potential.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and continued comprehending the final section of the first Lightning Inheritance.

In his mind.

Scenes from the Lightning Inheritance flashed by.

Arcs after arc of lightning formed brilliant lights like fireworks.



Days passed by and at a certain moment.

A gaze of fulfilment appeared in Zhao Feng's eyes. Lightning arcs as thin as spider web etched an unusual symbol similar to a blooming flower onto his hand.

# Chapter 267 - Mysterious Entrustment

---

The azure symbol was comprised of lightning, it was like an arc.

It was similar to the symbol that Zhao Feng had received in the Floating Crest Trial.

The arcs of lightning within this seal contained deep intent and represented Zhao Feng's understanding of the Lightning Inheritance.

At the same time.

In Zhao Feng's mind, the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance lit up entirely and the second floor showed signs of awakening, it wasn't as dim as it used to be.

As for the third floor, it was still pitch black.

“The Lightning Inheritance is split into three floors. Those at Ascended Realm can usually only comprehend the first floor whereas the second floor needed one to be at True Spirit Realm. As for the third floor, one needs to be at least at the third rank of the True Spirit Realm-the “True Lord Rank”. If I'm able to comprehend the entire Lightning Inheritance, there's a chance of reaching the Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng lightly let out a breath and the azure lightning seal in his palm turned into a flower the size of a fist that blossomed in the

air before disappearing.

At this instant.

The entire first floor had been comprehended by Zhao Feng and the entrance to the second floor was open.

The only problem was the fact that the second floor required one to be True Spirit Realm to be able to understand it while the third floor was for the True Lord Rank's.

Zhao Feng's consciousness tried to enter the second floor, but the images and scenes within caused him to be unable to breath.

Any scene would shake Zhao Feng's heart and comprehending it was extremely tiring.

However, even then, Zhao Feng was surprised.

Although it was hard to comprehend the second floor, it wasn't impossible.

Hard and impossible were two entirely different concepts.

"I'm not even at the half-step True Spirit Realm, why can I still manage to comprehend the second floor?"

Zhao Feng thought.

The only answer he could think of was the God's Spiritual Eye.

The God's Spiritual Eye gave him powerful mental energy and the ability to perceive and comprehend.

Zhao Feng's consciousness merged into his left eye.

In his left eye, the azure abyss had reached seven foot seven. It seemed as though it was reaching a limit.

Zhao Feng's cultivation was only at the 6th Sky but the azure abyss had extended over seven feet.

When Zhao Feng had dissolved the Ghost Mark, his cultivation had fallen. However, his comprehension hadn't disappeared and after learning mental energy skill, it had caused him to improve.

Thinking back to the Concealed Dragon Ruins, his mental energy level was on par with some cultivators at the half-step True Spirit Realm.

The level of his mental energy was stronger than before.

As Zhao Feng was surprised, a mysterious faint blue light appeared in the centre of the azure abyss and a cold aura enveloped his body.

“This is...”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook as the faint blue light quickly faded, however, this was a power that he had never seen before. Just a tiny bit of it had made Zhao Feng’s heart shake.

Could it be that the God’s Spiritual Eye’s power was on the verge of another awakening? Or had it reached a breakthrough point?

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think.

He was sure that his level of mental energy had surpassed usual cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm.

This was due to the understanding he had gained in the Origin Core Ruins and the progression of completing the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

This meant that Zhao Feng’s mental energy level had exceeded his cultivation and thus, allowed him to comprehend a portion of the second floor.

The increase in mental energy level had allowed him to gain insights towards controlling True Force.

On the same night.

Zhao Feng continued to consolidate his foundation and felt the movement of his True Force become smoother.

The threads of True Force were even thinner than a needle but were extremely condensed and occasionally flashed with lightning.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng had a feeling that he could return to the 7th Sky whenever he wanted.

Furthermore, when he broke through, his foundation and strength of his True Force would be much stronger than the time when he had used the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

The drop in cultivation last time could be seen giving him a chance to become even stronger.

This time, his cultivation was greater than before and when he broke through again, it would be an entirely different realm.

However, Zhao Feng's eyes gleamed, uncertain whether to break through right now or remain at the peak of the 6th Sky.

“When my Yin Shadow Cloak's fixed, my plan will be almost complete.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye surveyed his surroundings and

noticed the four experts at the half-step True Spirit Realm that surveyed Zhao Feng.

These four at half-step True Spirit Realm all wore dark robes and specialised in tracking and hiding.

The Qi of True Spirit in their bodies had reached 50%. Zhao Feng would find it hard to fight even one of them back when the fight for the fiancée was held.

These Four experts were obviously enough to look after Zhao Feng.

Three days later.

In an underground room of Tiegan Palace.

“The solution to fix this Yin Shadow Cloak is complete. Now we just need to fix it.”

Tiegan Master said.

Zhao Feng didn't hide the fact he was refining his Luohou Bow to the Flooding Lake City Lord but this time, the reparations of the Yin Shadow Cloak was to be done in secret.

Thus, Zhao Feng still needed to help Tiegan Master personally and not by the help of other apprentices.

“Right, the process of fixing the Yin Shadow Cloak is extremely complex. Such control isn’t something a normal apprentice can do.”

Tiegan Masters smiled.

This time Tiegian Master gave complex and strict requirements to Zhao Feng.

This made the latter suspicious as Tiegian Master was obviously troubling him or testing him.

However, he knew that the higher the requirements, the lower the chance of failure and the greater increase in power.

Tiegian Master indifferently gave all these tasks to Zhao Feng and because Zhao Feng was restricted by experience, he would make the occasional mistake that would be corrected by Tiegian Master.

Some of the harder tasks such as controlling fire and carving arrays were even given to Zhao Feng.

On the third day, sweat had started to pour from Zhao Feng’s forehead as he finally felt fatigue.

“Remove your eye patch, let’s see your limit.”



Tiegan Master said with a smile.

Zhao Feng paused before removing the eyepatch and revealing a sharp azure eye.

The moment Tiegan Master saw the God's Spiritual Eye, his heart shook slightly and was moved.

“Your eyepatch can't block the true aura from your eye especially when you're using the power of the eye. I'll give you a brand new eyepatch some day.”

Tiegan Master said before signalling Zhao Feng to continue.

This time.

Zhao Feng didn't have any worries as he opened his God's Spiritual Eye and began to complete these tasks.

Under this situation his perceivment and control reached an entirely new level.

“Your eye is perfect for forging. If you're willing I can raise you to become a Blacksmith Grand Master.”

Tiegan Master couldn't help but be excited.

“What’s the point in testing my skills?”

Zhao Feng stopped working.

Over the past few days Zhao Feng's work had exceeded normal apprentices and even the limits of some old blacksmiths.

Tiegan Master flashed a smile, “I won’t hide it anymore. Someone asked me to build a powerful Spiritual grade weapon which will need two blacksmith Master’s working together, and it might not even succeed then.”

“What’s this got to do with me?”

Zhao Feng asked curiously.

“This weapon comes from an ancient blueprint and is extremely difficult. Unimaginable control and precision is needed otherwise it’ll fail.”

When Tiegan Master spoke up to here, he paused slightly.

A light flashed in Zhao Feng’s eyes as he spoke dimly, “Looks like you already made your plans when this junior first came to Tiegan Palace.”

“That’s right, you can find the weaknesses just by glancing at an item once. This is something that even I’ll need to spend a bit of

time on.”

Tiegan Master didn’t disagree.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but think. He could help Tiegan Master but what benefits did he get out of it?

One had to know there was only a bit more than two months left till the date of his marriage with Liu Qinxin, there wasn’t much time left.

“Hehe, the profits earned by completing this weapon exceeds your imagination. Just by this point alone, you can’t reject it.”

Tiegan Master smiled mysteriously, full of confidence.

Oh?

Zhao Feng was slightly curious.

Tiegan Master suddenly spread out his Spiritual Sense and enveloped the entire room.

Zhao Feng found a slightly unusual aura.

“The blueprint for this weapons comes from one of the Four great inheritance places. The ‘Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance’.”

Tiegan Master told Zhao Feng with a solemn expression.

Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a cold breath.

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance was ranked first out of the four inheritances and was the most mysterious as well as ancient one.

No one had ever received the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and the Inheritance only appeared once every tens of thousands of years.

According to the records, the appearance of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance would cause the situation within the continent to change every time.

“Secondly, the identity of the person is extremely powerful. Once you complete this task, that person will be indebted towards you and will help you greatly within Canopy Great Country.”

Tiegan Master revealed the second reward.

Zhao Feng was silent for a moment before agreeing Tiegan Master.

The help from this entrustment was too big.

Just as Tiegan Master said, the blueprint came from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance. No one could reject it by this point alone.

Like this, Zhao Feng and Tiegan Master reached an agreement.

Zhao Feng would help Tiegan Master build the weapon.

Next.

The duo fixed the Yin Shadow Cloak within a few days and the new Yin Shadow Cloak became a complete inheritance item once again.

Zhao Feng put on the Yin Shadow Cloak and began to fade away.

Shua!

A shadow surfaced in the corner of the room, it was as if Zhao Feng had turned into a ghost.

Tiegan Master couldn't help but exclaim, "This inheritance item is indeed a beautiful artwork. Apart from invisibility and speed, it can also absorb part of the power from attacks. If one's cultivation is high enough, they could even create "Yin Shadow Doppelgangers."

Yin Shadow Doppelgangers?

Zhao Feng revealed a curious expression. Tiegan Master was indeed worthy of being a blacksmith master who could find out the hidden powers of inheritance items.

# Chapter 268 - Take Care Of Her For A Moment

---

Tiegan Master explained, “Yin Shadow Doppelgangers aren’t simply just blurred afterimages. They can also distract the enemy whilst also attacking. It has countless uses.”

An image appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind. When he attacked, several shadows of himself with the same actions as him would appear and attack the enemy.

Of course, this power needed one to reach a certain cultivation but no matter what, Zhao Feng’s goal had already been accomplished.

After fixing the Yin Shadow Cloak, the invisibility power had increased dramatically, especially when he was motionless.

Within darkness, this power would be twice as potent.

When Zhao Feng activated the invisibility effect, even those at True Spirit Realm wouldn’t be able to perceive him in darkness without intently searching.

For the next couple days.

The people of the City Lord realised that the frequency of Zhao Feng visiting the Tiegan Mountain had been increasing.

There were times that Zhao Feng wouldn't even return for a few days.

Rumours began to spread to the public that Tiegan Master had taken Zhao Feng as a personal disciples, but no matter what the truth was, the relationship between the two was not simple

This was good news for the Liu family.

Because of the City Lord, Tiegan Master and the Liu family held a bad relationship between each other.

Tiegan Master had a high status and was ranked in the top ten blacksmiths; it was possible he was even in the top 5.

What was more important was that this Master had a rumoured connection with the Iron Blood Religion.

The Liu family had always wanted to build a good relationship with Tiegan Master but there hadn't been much progress.

However, now that the City Lord's son-in-law was loved by Tiegan Master. This was a good sign.

The Flooding Lake City even called Zhao Feng over.

“Feng'er if you're able to become Tiegan Master's core disciple



this will be great help for the Flooding Lake Liu family.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord spoke as though he was Zhao Feng’s father.

Zhao Feng bluntly rejected.

Tiegan Master would love to take him as a disciple but Zhao Feng wasn’t obliged to spending too much time in forging.

He had never forgotten his orders.

As time passed, Zhao Feng gradually became more occupied.

He would stay at the Tiegan Mountain and listen to Tiegan Master’s preaching.

Zhao Feng would also help Tiegan Master craft some weapons, one of them even reaching the Spiritual grade.

The process of crafting was smooth and Zhao Feng’s understanding of forging improved at a thousand miles a day.

Tiegan Master was extremely pleased - Zhao Feng’s progression was greater than his expectations.

All of this was because of the weapon task that was entrusted to

them.

Meanwhile, there was only two months left before the date of the marriage between Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin.

Liu Qinxin, this in-name future wife had been ignored.

After all, Zhao Feng was using the idea of building a good relationship with Tiegian Master to leave and this was something that even the City Lord supported.

Initially, Liu Qinxin was able to hold it in, but as the date of their marriage came closer, she couldn't suppress it anymore.

Marriage was an extremely important thing for women, but Zhao Feng never went to find Liu Qinxin.

“What does Zhao Feng even think of me?”

Liu Qinxin was slightly stressed and her eyes bore dissatisfaction every time she saw Zhao Feng.

After the day the date for their marriage was set, Zhao Feng's image in Liu Qinxin's heart had started to change.

Initially, Zhao Feng was a young beast tamer whose appearance was one hundred and eight thousand folds different from Lin Qinxin's ideal husband.

But afterwards, this youth became shrouded in mist and every test would unveil new strength and potential.

A mysterious eye bloodline, extreme archery skills, beast taming, talent that made even blacksmith masters even sigh.

The performance from this youth was completed with confidence and tranquility every time.

Lights of every kind shone upon him.

Which person of his age in the Flooding Lake area could rival him?

Liu Qinxin had to admit that this was a youth with unbound potential, and he started to close in on the image of her ideal husband.

The most important thing was that he was the one destined in her life.

At this moment, Liu Qinxin could manage to accept this future husband, but the only problem was that Zhao Feng was always occupied and had virtually ignored her.

Finally, upon this day.

Zhao Feng finally came to find Liu Qinxin.

The latter let out a breath. No matter how wooden a youth may be, they would still understand reality. She didn't believe that the opposing party could ignore her charm.

“Qinxin, I'm going to help Tiegian Master craft a Spiritual grade item and perhaps stay at the Tiegian Mountain for a month. Because the City Lord is absent, could you please go tell him?”

Zhao Feng immediately told her the reason he had visited and after that, left immediately.

A month?

Liu Qinxin was dazed. She felt as if she had fallen from the clouds and into the abyss.

The coldness and ignorance of this youth had exceeded her imagination.

Of course, this was her. If it were some other girl they would have broken down by now.

“Wait...”

A crisp voice stopped Zhao Feng's footsteps.

Zhao Feng paused, looking perplexed at Liu Qinxin.

At the point in time Liu Qinxin's eyes turned cold and Zhao Feng finally realised the problem.

“Dammit, I forgot such an important thing.”

Zhao Feng's thoughts swayed.

Ever since the marriage date was set he had been planning how to escape or was helping Tiegan Master, therefore ignoring his future wife.

Zhao Feng was worried that Liu Qinxin would see something was wrong.

If this detail was the reason his plan failed, it wouldn't be worth it.

“I know you've been busy over the past few days but about our marriage....”

Liu Qinxin didn't know what to say and felt somewhat humiliated in the heart. Under her veil, her face grew red. This was something Zhao Feng couldn't see.

The latter had already realised that his 'ignorance' might have left a 'flaw' behind and was bent on thinking about how to fix it.

How should I fix it?

Zhao Feng's thoughts flew by. The most important thing right now was to calm Liu QInxin's heart.

“How should I stabilise her? That's right.... Take care of her for bit.”

Zhao Feng thoughts were quick and hasty

He didn't know much about relationships - he hadn't even thought about them much.

Afterall, he was still growing, and he only wanted to focus on cultivation.

Apart from that, the merging of the God's Spiritual Eye had caused Zhao Feng's state of mind to become calm and have an absolutely cold attitude.

All Zhao Feng needed to do was to open his God's Spiritual Eye. This would allow him to see through flesh so no matter how ugly or pretty a girl was, they were still a combination of bones, blood and True Force.

Next.

Zhao Feng thought about how he should take care of Liu Qinxin.

“Qinxin, I know that I almost forgot our marriage over the past while. Sorry about that....”

Zhao Feng’s cold eyes suddenly became warm and a faint smile even appeared on his face.

Liu Qinxin paused - when did this guy’s attitude turn?

However, she had to admit the fact that after being used to Zhao Feng’s coldness, it was rare to see Zhao Feng’s warm attitude.

“Deep within my heart, all I wished to do was to admire your looks from afar, I had no thoughts to marry you. I never expected the Heavens to be so nice. Everything’s like a dream-come-true.”

Zhao Feng kept on making up stories about ‘caring’ and his actions were full of compassion.

Looking at the youth before her, Liu Qinxin couldn’t help but be somewhat surprised. She didn’t think that this ignorant youth would have the ‘true love’ to confess to her.

While Zhao Feng was speaking he was also paying attention to Liu Qinxin’s expression but the latter didn’t seem to change much.

Could it be I’m not caring enough?

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and took a step out before reaching out a hand to wrap around her waist.

“You.....”

Liu Qinxin didn't expect Zhao Feng to be so courageous to wrap his hand around her waist.

She exclaimed and instinctively opened her bloodline power.

However, the movement of her bloodline power activated Zhao Feng's bloodline.

Maybe it was because Liu Qinxin's bloodline power was threatening, a small wisp of faint blue light appeared in the azure depths of his left pupil.

Instantly.

Liu Qinxin only felt her bloodline tremble and freeze.

Zhao Feng added more power to his hand and gently pulled her into his embrace.

Because of the suppression of bloodline power Liu Qinxin couldn't move and her heart beated rapidly.



“It actually feels pretty good to hug a woman’s body.”

Zhao Feng thought, but most of his attention was still focused on Liu Qinxin’s expression.

Her expression was mixed with embarrassment, anger, care and a bit of vulnerability.

In reality, Liu Qinxin’s bloodline power had been frozen and it was hard for her to even breath. Of course she would feel helpless.

“Looks like my caring still isn’t enough.”

Zhao Feng sighed.

He then lowered his head and gently kissed Liu Qinxin’s forehead.

“You.. how dare you...”

Liu Qinxin was fully stunned. Embarrassment, anger, emotions of every kind swirled in her head.

Seeing that Liu Qinxin’s expression wasn’t right, Zhao Feng immediately let go of the girl that could destroy countries with their looks.

Right at this moment, Liu Qinxin's True Force poured out and the aura of the half-step True Spirit Realm appeared.

Not good.

Zhao Feng finally realised his caring had gone overboard.

“You... you shameless....”

Liu Qinxin's voice was mixed with embarrassment and anger but she stopped before she could complete her sentence.

She wanted to call Zhao Feng a shameless bastard but he was her future husband.

The finger that was pointing towards Zhao Feng didn't know whether to retreat or not.

“Qinxin, I have no ill intents. I just wanted to take care of you.”

Zhao Feng was speechless.

“I'm fine.”

Liu Qinxin looked deeply at him as her eyes returned to water clear.

This youth was her future husband and closer to the ideal husband in her mind.

Plus, being her future husband, his actions just then weren't too overboard.

“En, that's good. I'm going to the Tiegian Mountain now. Can you please tell the City Lord?”

Zhao Feng let out a breath and returned to his usual cold self and he disappeared.

Gone?

Liu Qinxin stopped. This guy was just confessing to her then hugging and kissing her. Now he disappeared as if nothing had happened.

“What... does he think of me?”

Looking at the youth who disappeared into the dark night sky, Liu Qinxin didn't know what to say.

# Chapter 269 - Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan

---

Tiegan Mountain.

Zhao Feng arrived on time as agreed.

According to the deal he and Tiegian Master had made, they would begin to craft the Spiritual grade weapon tonight.

When Zhao Feng entered the Tiegian Mountain this time, he sensed a multitudes of foreign auras causing his heart to freeze.

The entire Tiegian Mountain was tense and was dead silent. Not a single sound could be heard.

At the gates of the Tiegian Palace was a golden blood dragon sedan with a symbol of a sword and blade intertwining.

There were four sedan carriers in the four corners of the sedan and each and every one of them were straight and stationary..

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned over them and his expression changed dramatically.

The four sedan carriers had immensely powerful auras.

True Spirit Realm.

All of them were at True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a cold breath. What kind of person would have four True Human Rank experts carry a sedan?

At the same time.

Around half a mile back four dark figures merged into the darkness. Surveying Zhao Feng.

“Tiegan Mountain tonight seems different.”

One of the dark robed figures murmured.

The person at the front said, “There's a sedan outside the Tiegan Palace. It's made from gold metal and has a blood dragon as well as sword and blade....”

As soon as his words finished.

The four dark robed figures sucked in cold breaths.

“Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.”

The four stared at the sedan, they were paralyzed and fearful.

At this moment the backs of the four drenched in sweat.

“What do we do?”

One of them asked.

“Don’t move.”

The leader’s voice was bitter.

“If that person in the sedan has the intent to kill.... Even if both the City Lord and Liu family head arrives, he can’t save us.”

The four dark robed figures were like statues as they stood motionless.

If one listened closely, they would realise that the entire Tiegan Mountain, even the birds and beasts, had not dared to make a sound.

It was dead silent.

Zhao Feng felt that even breathing was even harder than usual.

It seemed to realise that all of this had to do with the blood dragon gold metal sedan.

“According to the deal with Tiegan Master, the person who entrusted us with this task will also arrive today.”

Zhao Feng quietly entered the Tiegan Palace.

The four sedan carriers were like twigs, they didn't even look at Zhao Feng.

The latter only felt a coldness.

The entire Tiegan Palace was desolate, there was neither a single apprentice nor disciple in sight.

“You're here.”

Tiegan Master landed onto the ground.

Zhao Feng was frightened and was able to speak until Tiegan Master pulled him into a secret hall underground.

In the secret underground hall, there was a blood-red hair coloured male dressed in a golden robe. His age was around thirty he had an ordinary appearance..

“Lord Tiemo, my assistant is here.”

Tiegan Master said respectfully.

Zhao Feng remained stationary and inspected this blood-hair coloured golden-robed male. He couldn't see through this man at all. He seemed extremely normal but one would never forget him.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng instinctively felt that he shouldn't use his God's Spiritual Eye.

“Him? According to the original plan we need two blacksmith masters to have a chance of success.”

The blood hair coloured man's voice was soothing.

Tiegan Master explained, “Precision and control is the most important point in crafting this weapon. On this point, his precision is even better than a blacksmith master. Furthermore, Lord Tiemo needs this weapon as fast as possible but Pei Master is crafting items for the Emperor and doesn't have the time.”

While the two were speaking, Zhao Feng was silent but he had still managed to gather a large amount of information. If he wasn't wrong, Pei Master was the number one blacksmith in Canopy Great Country.

“Oh well, you and Pei Master were both disciples of a blacksmith grand master. In terms of forging, the two of you are probably on par.”



The blood hair coloured man nodded his head.

He didn't question Zhao Feng's ability and instead decided to believe what Tiegan Master said.

“What's your name?”

The blood hair coloured man asked.

“Junior Zhao Feng greets senior Tiemo.”

Zhao Feng realised that this person's identity was extremely high so his tone was respectful but didn't contain any charm.

The blood coloured man nodded his head and didn't speak anymore.

Tiegan Master didn't waste any time as he lead Zhao Feng to begin forging.

Zhao Feng didn't ask many questions. What he needed to do right now was to help Tiegan Master help finish this item.

“Look at the blueprint and its requirements before forging these few parts.”

Tiegan Master took out a few pieces of paper and told Zhao Feng

the details.

Zhao Feng took off his eyepatch and imprinted the contents onto his left eye. He was certain that these drawings weren't complete but the requirements.

The requirements stunned Zhao Feng. The precision had reached a monster level. Not a single mistake was allowed.

Furthermore, thousands of these parts were needed and each of these parts ranged in size from a seed to a palm.

These thousands of parts couldn't have any mistakes and this was just the beginning steps, not the complete item.

Although Master level people could create a few perfect parts thousands of part with the exact dimensions, weight, level of refinement, fire level couldn't have any mistakes. This was way too strict.

What was more important was that even blacksmith masters wouldn't be able to spot a mistake.

However, these problems weren't too much for Zhao Feng.

“Any problems?”

Tiegan Master asked.

“No but it’ll take time and effort. Additionally, in the process, there’ll be some materials wasted.”

Zhao Feng answered.

“Materials wasted?”

A smile curled up on the blood hair coloured man’s mouth but he didn’t speak.

The materials wasted before to craft this weapon could fit up an entire Tiegan palace.

“Remember, the slightest mistake can cause the item to fail.”

Tiegan Master warned.

“Even if there is mistakes I’ll find it.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and started to refine the materials.

From start to finish his expression was calm and had no change in emotion.

His every breath, every power, was controlled perfectly.

The blood hair coloured man stared at his azure eye for a while with interest but didn't speak.

Time passed by slowly.

Zhao Feng and Tiegian Master both worked on their own parts.

The former worked on beginner level work that was more troublesome while the latter worked on arrays and the refinement of high grade materials.

Zhao Feng was shocked as he processed these materials. Any one of these parts were worth a normal mortal weapon and these were only the low grade materials.

Zhao Feng didn't even know the name of the high grade materials and Tiegian Master would tell him their elements and process it according to the drawings.

The beginning of the forging was a long journey.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye controlled every refinement and as time passed, the speed of his hands increased like a line of water.

One needed to be extremely careful when refining these items since a little change in temperature or power would cause failure.

And indeed, Zhao Feng did waste some materials but he learnt

from his mistakes and would soon find the perfect point.

The blood hair coloured man's calm expression started to turn into solemnness as time passed.

In the blink of an eye half a month passed by.

Zhao Feng would sleep when he was tired and then keep on working when he woke up.

Finally, on this day, the processing was done.

“The first step is finally finished. Now we need to find the mistakes and make sure these parts are perfect.”

Tiegan Master said.

The method they used was very simple: Inspect each other's items.

Zhao Feng first inspected Tiegan Master's works. Every one of his works were like an art piece.

According to Tiegan Master's requirements, Zhao Feng found a total of one hundred and twenty-three including those with the slightest imperfection.

“A hundred and twenty three? So much?”

Tiegan Master was slightly surprised and looking closely at it some of these were acceptable but had been picked out by Zhao Feng.

After that.

It was Tiegan Master's turn to look at Zhao Feng's work.

“Six in total.”

Tiegan Master was surprised. These flaws were mainly because that Zhao Feng lacked experience or didn't understand the theory.

The expression of the blood hair coloured man changed slightly.

“Let me check once as well.”

Zhao Feng started to double check through his work and would question Tiegan Master sometimes.

Soon twenty three flaws were picked out.

Some of these were hidden very well - even Tiegan Master couldn't see it. Another few of these flaws were either too small or acceptable.

However, all of these were taken out.

After this Zhao Feng then checked all of these parts over a few times.

“Done.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

The first step had been successfully complete and Tiegan Master was overjoyed because the time used was less than half of what was expected.

The merging of the items needed someone of high forging skills to do it so Zhao Feng was only an assistant.

Plus the core secrets needed to be hidden from Zhao Feng.

What the latter needed to do was find the ‘flaws’.

Continuous improvement.

Step after step was complete.

When the eighth day of the second month arrived, Tiegan Master stopped.

“All the steps are complete. We just have one more thing to do - forging.”

Tiegan Master took a deep breath as he requested Zhao Feng to check over the flaws.

Zhao Feng triple checked the materials and nodded his head.

The blood hair coloured man also participated in forging.

This was the last step and failure meant that everything before was for nothing.

Therefore, Zhao Feng didn't need to participate in this step and was asked to go back. After all, this item came from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and the crafting level was unheard of. The final item would be world shocking.

“If the forging succeeds, you'll be a hero of the Iron Blood Religion.”

The blood hair coloured man nodded his head towards Zhao Feng.



# Chapter 270 - Wheel Of Light And Darkness

---

Tiegan Mountain.

The sword and blade symbol on the blood dragon sedan made of gold metal sat there.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed and no matter how hard it rained or how much lightning poured down, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan didn't move and the living beings nearby were dead silent.

At this moment, there were just experts at True Spirit Realm that came over but all left when they saw the sedan.

Even the City Lord came over, but when he saw the sedan, he returned with a solemn expression.

Tiegan Master was extremely famous in the Flooding Lake area and quite a few people knew that he had some mysterious relationship with the Iron Blood Religion.

The Iron Blood Religion was extremely powerful in Canopy Great Country and used cold methods to kill their enemies.

Facing such a powerful faction, even the main Liu family would be wary.

As of today, everyone knew the war between the Iron Blood Religion and Imperial family. The other 6 great powers participated or were watching. It was a complex situation.

In the secret underground hall.

Zhao Feng sat and quietly cultivated.

He wasn't much of a use for the last forging part. It all depended on the blood hair coloured man and Tiegian Master.

In reality, there wasn't much skill involved in the last step but required a high cultivation level.

For the next while.

Zhao Feng occasionally felt a terrifying aura come from the room nearby. Just a sizzle of it made his heart tremble.

Zhao Feng was sure that Tiegian Master wasn't this strong. Even the Flooding Lake City Lord couldn't be compared to this.

“It looks like that Lord Tiemo is at least at the True lord Rank and should be the high echelon of the Iron Blood Religion.”

Zhao Feng thought.

Experts at the True Lord Rank could flip clouds and create rain with their hands.

Time passed by slowly.

Zhao Feng was cultivation but still felt the occasional aura.

Five to six days later.

A screeching sound appeared and the aura of a weapon manifested.

“This is the aura of a Spiritual grade weapon....”

Zhao Feng felt his Luohou Bow tremble slightly and even his Yin Shadow Cloak felt uneasy.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat emerged and glanced towards the sealed forge.

The secret forge was made of a special material which could stop one's Spiritual Sense. Even Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye wasn't able to see through it easily.

The aura from the Spiritual grade weapon was extremely unique,

cold and sharp. It had a dominant blood aura and as time passed, its aura strengthened.

Zhao Feng could feel the terrifying heat radiating from the forge - it was enough to turn a normal cultivator at the True Human Rank into dust.

At a certain point.

The aura of the Spiritual grade weapon reached an extent that even the sealed forge couldn't hold it in.

Ding-----

Zhao Feng heard a weird sound and suddenly felt uneasy.

Shua!

With the flash of the Yin Shadow Cloak, Zhao Feng disappeared.

At the next instant the sealed forge shook.

With a “crack” the wall that was as strong as a Spiritual grade weapon was sliced open by a dark silver wheel and sparks flew into the air.

These sparks flew everywhere and any one of them could

instantly kill an expert at 7th Sky.

Shua!

Zhao Feng appeared at the entrance of the secret hall.

At this moment the entire underground hall trembled slightly and Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye caught the figure of a dark grey wheel.

In the centre of the grey wheel it was pitch black and at the sides thin blade rotated.

Weng~~

The grey wheel suddenly shrank and disappeared from view.

The dust instantly fell and the blood hair coloured man and Tiegan Master walked out side by side.

Tiegan Master looked extremely tired and weak but seemed full of excitement.

The blood hair coloured man had a happy expression. His right arm was covered in a black flashing silver metallic item, like a robotic arm.

The surface of the black and gold metal was smooth and clean like a perfect artwork. Not a single flaw was found. Even the joints were perfectly in sync.

Apart from the fact it was made out of metal it looked the same as a normal arm, only looked more powerful.

“Hehe, this ‘wheel of light and darkness’ is more perfect than I imagined - it can easily slice through low tier Spiritual grade weapons. In the Northern Continent, apart from the ancient legendary weapons, there won’t be many that can be compared to it.”

The blood hair coloured man looked very satisfied.

Zhao Feng had participated in creating the parts of the Wheel of Light and Darkness and every small part was imprinted in his mind.

“This Wheel of Light and Darkness should have three forms. The first is an arm shape that’s suitable for close combat. The second is an attacking form. The Wheel of Light and Darkness will turn bigger and spin - it’s sharpness is unblockable. The third form should be a shield.”

Through the analysis of the parts Zhao Feng came to this conclusion.

One had to admit that this was a perfect weapon and had

surpassed the limits of weapons.

The blood hair coloured man and Tiegan Master wouldn't have imagined that Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye would have such heaven defying copying powers and analysis skills.

Although Zhao Feng didn't see the complete original drawings and didn't participate in the core parts, he had 'checked' through all these parts.

In terms of familiarity, Zhao Feng had even exceeded Tiegan Master.

“It is indeed worthy of being something from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance. Even though we're able to craft it, we still don't understand its theory. If we didn't have Zhao Feng here we'd pay ten times the price to craft this Wheel of Light and Darkness.”

Tiegan Master said.

Zhao Feng was crucial in creating the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

However, at this moment, Zhao Feng was thinking, “This Wheel of Light and Darkness is extremely suitable for people who have lost an arm.”

This made him think of First Elder.

If he had the materials Zhao Feng could create a simplified model of the Wheel of Light and Darkness but this was hard for him currently as he wasn't at the True Spirit Realm yet.

“Zhao Feng, you helped a lot this time. What do you need? If you want to enter the Iron Blood Religion I can even give you a position of Chief.”

The blood hair coloured man smiled and said.

Hearing this Tiegian Master's expression changed slightly. A Chief rank in the Iron Blood Religion had the same status as a middle tier family in a Great country.

Of course, the blood hair coloured man might be acting rash right now but he was still grateful towards Zhao Feng.

“Lord Tiemo, this junior comes from the countryside and came here to the Canopy Great Country to find someone. I don't have any thoughts of entering a faction right now.”

Zhao Feng declined respectfully.

Although the Iron Blood Religion was powerful, Zhao Feng knew nothing about it and didn't want to enter the war inside the Canopy Great Country.



On the other hand, Zhao Feng would rather have Tiemo owe him and ask when he needed help.

“No matter what you helped me a lot this time. If you need anything you can ask the Iron Blood Religion for help.”

The blood hair coloured man took out a weird blood coloured token and gave it to Zhao Feng.

“This is the Gold Iron Blood Order. With this token you can pass through the territories of the Iron Blood Religion with ease and ask something from me.”

The blood hair coloured man explained.

Zhao Feng thanked him and put away the Gold Iron Blood Order.

The man didn't immediately leave when the weapon was made and Tiegan Master suggested, “Although the Wheel of Light and Darkness is complete, we should let Zhao Feng inspect it for safety.”

After all, this weapon was too detailed and its drawings came from the most mysterious and ancient Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

“You actually don't need to check it because this weapon is made up of parts and every part is connected to the next, like human bones. Moving one will move all the others.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly but didn't reject the offer and took over the Wheel of Light and Darkness before opening his God's Spiritual Eye and checking it out.

Through the God's Spiritual Eye, he could copy the structure of the Wheel of Light and Darkness so that he could make one later.

The Wheel of Light and Darkness was incredibly heavy and reached several hundred kilograms but this wasn't much for someone at the blood hair coloured man's level.

"It's fine, but for safety let it cool down for a couple days, just not too long. Just don't use its full strength for half a month."

After checking the weapon, Zhao Feng returned it to the blood hair coloured man.

Hearing Zhao Feng's suggestion, Tiegan Master and the man exchanged glances with surprised expressions because what Zhao Feng said was the same as the drawings.

Zhao Feng hadn't seen the drawings but could figure this out.

The blood hair coloured man looked towards Zhao Feng, "Your eye bloodline is extremely unique. If you're willing the doors of the Iron Blood Religion will always be open to you. I humbly give you my invitation."

Zhao Feng could feel Tiemo's sincerity so he didn't reject his offer and decided to make his decision after sending his Master's letter.

After all, First Elder also had some arrangement for Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng, aren't you finding someone? Why not get Lord Tiemo to help you?”

Tiegan Master smiled.

He could see that Tiemo placed great importance on Zhao Feng and was very honest.

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up as he quickly took out half the jade hairbrush and handed it over to Tiemo.

Tiemo took over the jade hairbrush and gently touched it as a light flashed in his eyes.

“Are you sure the person you're finding is called Liu Qinxin?”

Tiemo asked.

“That's right, but I don't know which Liu Qinxin it is.”

Zhao Feng was extremely nervous.

Tiemo should be in the higher echelons of the Iron Blood Religion and be very knowledgeable.

“Liu Qinxin....”

Tiemo’s voice was deep and his eyebrows were slightly furrowed as his eyes moved.

Zhao Feng had a feeling that Tiemo might have some lead to the person or even have the target.

But he didn’t ask because if Tiemo wanted to say who it was, he would.

A while later.

Tiemo returned the jade hairbrush to Zhao Feng and said indifferently, “The person you’re looking for should be Empress Qin.”

Empress Qin.

Zhao Feng’s heart shook slightly. He didn’t think the receiver of the letter would have such a special identity.

Of all the people named Liu Qinxin, Empress Qin had the most distinguished background.

“Empress Qin!”

Tiegan Master took a cold breath and said, “This Empress Qin’s status and power in the Imperial family can be ranked in the top three. Apparently, even the Emperor is played around by her!

How could she be the person Zhao Feng is looking for?”

# Chapter 271 - Complete Plan

---

When the truth was unveiled, both Zhao Feng and Tiegan Master were stunned.

The person Zhao Feng was searching for was actually Empress Qin of the Imperial family.

In Canopy Great Country, the Imperials were the leaders and by right, the three sects and four families should listen to them.

As he thought up to this point, Zhao Feng furrowed his eyebrows and his expression changed abruptly as he recalled a piece of information.

If he wasn't wrong, the Imperials and Iron Blood Religion were like fire and water.

The Imperials were the leaders in name while the Iron Blood Religion was a religion who used cold methods to crush their enemies.

“Empress Qin is a person who tries to seduce every living being and wants to control the country. She is a great enemy of the Iron Blood Religion.”

Tiemo said coldly.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng felt nervous.

The Iron Blood Religion and Imperials family where Liu Qinxin was from were enemies.

“If I take the letter and go to Empress Qin, wouldn’t this mean....”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be worried. Tiegian Master also realised this point and looked towards Tiemo.

The eyes of the blood hair coloured, Tiemo kept on flashing before he spoke, “No matter what you’ve worked for the Iron Blood Religion and me. I keep my gratefulness and resentments apart, so I won’t trouble you.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath as he received the answer.

He was worried that the Iron Blood Religion would force him to make a decision but even though Tiemo didn’t trouble Zhao Feng, the latter felt his head hurt.

The Iron Blood Religion and Imperial family couldn’t stand one another.

If he formed a good relationship with the Iron Blood Religion, he would become an enemy of the Imperial family which included Empress Qin.

However, if he handed over the letter and was settled by the Imperial family, this would mean he would be the enemy of the Iron Blood Religion.

No matter which one he chose, Zhao Feng would become the enemy of one of the sides.

After the weapon was crafted, Zhao Feng immediately asked to leave.

The most important task in front of him right now was how to escape this ‘marriage’.

After sending Zhao Feng away with his eyes, Tiegian Master asked, “Deputy Patriarch, aren’t you worried that Zhao Feng will be used by the Imperial family? His eye bloodline’s power is remarkable.”

“You have to look at everything further in depth. If I forced him right now, he wouldn’t be loyal. Plus, Empress Qin was born here. How much relationship would she have with someone from out of Canopy Great Country?”

The blood hair coloured man’s eyes were deep.

“Are you saying that Zhao Feng and Empress Qin actually don’t have much of a connection between them?”



Tiegan Master seemed to understand.

“Hehe.”

A queer smile could be seen on the blood hair coloured man’s face, “The answer will be revealed soon. We’ll see whether I’m right or not at that time.”

After returning to the city.

Zhao Feng was immediately summoned by the City Lord.

There was only half a month left till Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin’s marriage.

“You don’t need to do anything from now on. Just focus on preparing for the marriage.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord said.

In this period of time, the news of the marriage between Zhao Feng and the daughter of the City Lord had spread across the entire Flooding Lake area.

The City Lord Palace was already making its preparations and the entire Flooding Lake City was filled with an atmosphere of joy.

Zhao Feng became more pressured.

The closer it was to the day of the marriage, the less chance that he would succeed in escaping.

All of this had been planned step by step by the City Lord; he gave Zhao Feng no path of retreat.

If it were any other man facing a girl such as Liu Qinxin, even if they knew the marriage was planned in order to retain him, they would be willing.

Afterall, Liu Qinxin had flawless beauty and was like a goddess.

Her talent, background, and other aspects were all perfect.

However, Zhao Feng didn't have any intentions of getting married.

He was only sixteen and wanted to solely focus on cultivation. He knew nothing about men and women.

All of this was planned by the City Lord and was 'destined' because the little thieving cat had pulled off Liu Qinxin's veil.

But in front of the City Lord, Zhao Feng agreed to everything.

“If you become the son-in-law of the Liu family, don’t get too close with the Iron Blood Religion.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord warned.

Zhao Feng soon realised that Empress Qin came from a branch Liu family.

As she was apart of the Imperial family, to a certain degree, it was representing the relationship between the Liu family and the Imperial family.

If the Liu family and Imperial family were close together, then the Iron Blood Religion would be on the opposite side.

After saying goodbye to the City Lord.

Zhao Feng returned to his place and surveyed his surroundings with his God’s Spiritual Eye.

This time, his face was filled with solemnness.

There was an expert at the True Spirit Realm now.

Because the marriage was closing in and his relationship with the Iron Blood Religion, the Flooding Lake City had sent an expert at the True Spirit Realm to ‘protect’ Zhao Feng.

With an True Spirit Realm expert here to keep an eye on Zhao Feng, the difficulty of his escape would increase dramatically.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and began to circulate his cultivation.

Since there was an expert at True Spirit Realm, there was no need to hide his strength.

On the same night, he ‘broke through’ to the 7th Sky.

The breakthrough this time didn’t need to be consolidated since Zhao Feng was ‘returning’ to his original cultivation.

“Both cultivation and foundation are more stable than before.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Although he was at the 7th Sky previously, the him today was much stronger than when he was at the Alliance Banquet.

After the Alliance Banquet, Zhao Feng had entered the Origin Core Ruins and his mental energy level had exceeded half-step True Spirit Realm.

Furthermore, the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance was now completed. All his attributes were better than before.

The news of Zhao Feng breakthrough soon reached the City Lord's side.

“Young master has broken through and says he needs to consolidate his cultivation, hence putting off a lot of preparations for the marriage.”

A servant said.

“Breaking through to a new level is good. Do your best to get rid of the minor stuff for him.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord had some admiration on his face.

Firstly, the break through in cultivation did indeed need to be consolidated. Secondly, Zhao Feng's new cultivation was more worthy of being Liu Qinxin's husband.

“One more thing, tell him to take off the eyepatch before the marriage. A genius with an eye bloodline power is more than worthy enough of Liu Qinxin.”

The City Lord said and his words were soon brought to Zhao Feng.

“Good, the escape this time will need the God's Spiritual Eyes power.”

Zhao Feng slowly took off an eyepatch.

After returning from the Tiegian Palace he had received a new eyepatch. It was faint silver and as thin as a blade, noble and extravagant.

Next.

Using the excuse of consolidating his foundation, Zhao Feng started to begin his escape.

Although he didn't go out much, he was always planning.

He would even send the little thieving cat out to do things he couldn't.

The little thieving cat's size was small and specialised in hiding so it could do things very easily.

“The landscape of the City Lord's Palace and Flooding Lake City are completely familiar to me now...”

Zhao Feng thought.

With his current cultivation, he wasn't scared of the pursuit of two to three cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm.

The most troublesome people were the expert that had just arrived who was at the True Spirit Realm.

This person's name was Liu Yuan (A different person) and was rumoured to be a nephew of the City Lord. He had cultivated at Qin Sword Palace for some time and was using the name of protecting the son-in-law of the City Lord to stay.

The day of the marriage crept closer - only 5-6 days was left.

On this day.

Zhao Feng's preparations were completed and was about to 'exit consolidation'.

The first thing Zhao Feng did wasn't to find Liu Qinxin nor greet the City Lord.

His target was the expert at the True Spirit Realm.

"Uncle Yuan, I just finished consolidating my cultivation and have many questions to ask about martial arts."

Zhao Feng went up to the expert at the True Spirit Realm.

"En."

Liu Yuan nodded his head. Being older, he didn't decline - many juniors would ask for pointers from him. Furthermore, the youth in front of him was the son-in-law of the City Lord and was the future young master of the Flooding Lake City.

At the same time.

Liu Yuan thought, "I'll use this chance to test out this kid."

Zhao Feng was surrounded in mysterious veil and his eye bloodline power was something that even the City Lord was curious about.

Zhao Feng first found Liu Yuan to ask about some things about cultivation then suggested to spar a bit.

His intent was obviously to test out this expert.

Liu Yuan could be considered a half-disciple of the Qin Sword Palace.

The Qin Sword Palace was one of the three sects of the country and had a good relationship with the Liu family and Imperial family.

In terms of fighting, they usually used [Qins](#), swords, writing brushes, and flutes which all possessed an air of nobleness.



Liu Yuan's weapon was a black writing brush and when he swung, the Qi of True Spirit would produce a grand aura.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye opened and analysed Liu Yuan's way of battle.

"Noble, graceful, elegant.... Attack and defense are both average but his speed and agility are definitely not slow."

Zhao Feng observed.

The strength he currently displayed was close to the usual cultivator at half-step True Spirit Realm in Canopy Great Country which was slightly stronger than the half-step True Spirit Realms in the Thirteen Countries.

Because of the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng was able exchange a few moves with Liu Yuan. Of course, Liu Yuan suppressed his strength to around 30% of his true strength. The gap between the True Spirit Realm and Ascended Realm was too big.

After sparring for about an hour, Zhao Feng had finished testing Liu Yuan and to thank the latter, he asked to train Liu Yuan's flying pet.

Liu Yuan wanted to decline at first but due to Zhao Feng's honesty and will to help, he agreed. He had heard of Zhao Feng's beast taming skills.

Two hours later.

Zhao Feng teamed up with the little thieving cat and tamed Liu Yuan's "Phosphorous Coloured Swallow". The pet seemed to become smart and closer with its owner.

"Thank you so much."

Liu Yuan was overjoyed but didn't know that from the beginning Zhao Feng had been planned against him and had succeeded.

Success!

Zhao Feng exchanged glances with the little thieving cat before returning.

Everything was according to plan.

## Chapter 272 - Chaos

---

The entire Flooding Lake City was filled with a joyous atmosphere due to the wedding.

There was only three days left until the marriage of the City Lord's daughter and red silk was put on trees within the City Lord's Palace.

At this time, not only was Zhao Feng's plan due, but the wedding arrangement had also finished.

"It's about time. The more people there is, the easier it'll be."

Zhao Feng walked out of his room.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat on his shoulder and surveyed the surroundings with its obsidian eyes as it conversed with a few beasts nearby.

The second Zhao Feng left, Liu Yuan and the four others at half-step True Spirit Realm tailed him, never leaving a hundred yard radius of him.

Under normal circumstances, with four cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm watching over him, it was almost impossible for

Zhao Feng to escape. Furthermore, there was also Liu Yuan at True Spirit Realm.

Zhao Feng walked to a location with many people and nodded his head: His plan was about to start.

Once the plan began, the City Lord Palace would fall into chaos.

Right at this moment.

“Young master, mistress is trying out her dress. The City Lord summons you.”

The housekeeper of the City Lord Palace walked over with a red face.

Zhao Feng’s body stiffened as he forcefully stopped his actions.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat on his shoulder seemed somewhat unsatisfied.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and thought, “Oh well, I should give my future wife an explanation, or at least a letter.”

The housekeeper led Zhao Feng into a bright room and several servants came to brush his hair.

Zhao Feng was soon put in a suit which made the eyes of the maids nearby light up.

Zhao Feng's figure was tall and his azure hair was like pure jade, even better than silk.

His two eyes were like stars.

Especially his left eye, it was azure like a treasure but at the same time, it was as deep as an abyss.

Zhao Feng was enveloped in a weird mysterious aura and after wearing the suit, he was filled with some warmth.

Walking out of the room, Zhao Feng also saw the dressed Liu Qinxin.

Liu Qinxin's eyebrows were like a drawing, her eyes like water. At this time, her veil had been taken off, revealing her peerless beauty and a calm aura revealed her elegance.

Due to the makeup, Liu Qinxin's cheeks were slightly red, showing off the charm of a young girl.

“Not bad, not bad! Charming husband, beautiful wife!”

The City Lord laughed in satisfaction.

Liu Qinxin was perfect. Zhao Feng would find it hard to see beauties of this level.

Because Zhao Feng’s eyepatch was taken off, his eye bloodline showed off his mysterious nobleness.

In Canopy Great Country, bloodlines weren’t a legend. The Imperial and the Four families all had bloodlines; it was a sign of nobleness.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had a rare eye bloodline.

Therefore, the Zhao Feng at this moment was cold, noble, and mysterious. He had reached the dream partner of countless girls.

His God’s Spiritual Eye had an ancient aura and would bring pressure wherever his eyes went.

The small number of people with bloodlines who were present felt their bloodlines feel uneasy and tremble.

This included Liu Qinxin and the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“This kid’s bloodline is stronger than I expected. It’s definitely comparable to the Imperial bloodline, if not stronger. Additionally, it’s a unique eye bloodline.”

The more the City Lord looked at Zhao Feng, the more he felt satisfied and proud of his ‘plan’.

Thinking about how his son-in-law had a noble bloodline that had the possibility of surpassing the Imperial family, he was extremely proud.

In Canopy Great Country, families with a bloodline would choose partners who also had bloodlines.

The eye bloodline Zhao Feng currently possessed had no flaws that the upper echelon of the Liu family could find.

Plus, this youth was also a rare beast tamer.

Liu Qinxin was dressed in red and seemed like the most perfect wife. Her charming eyes spun as she inspected this future husband of hers.

She had to admit that this youth had reached her standards for her ideal husband in every aspect.

The key point was that he was the ‘destined’ one in her life.

Her Master had told her that no matter how ugly and useless the destined person was, she had to accept them.

But fortunately, this person was mysterious and held an elegant bloodline.

Of course, if he was a bit more caring, that would be perfect.

“I would like to speak with Qin’er in private.”

Zhao Feng’s unusual soft voice sounded, causing Qinxin’s heart who was in a daydream to shake.

She couldn’t help but think of her Master who specialized in the Dao of Life. Her Master had made her change her name and steal the future, giving her such an excellent husband.

Thinking up to here, her eyes became softer and more caring.

“Hahaha, you two can talk. I’ll leave.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord smiled and disappeared, leaving the two some ‘personal space’.

Zhao Feng wanted the City Lord to leave because this was more beneficial for his plan.



However, at this moment, the charming beauty whose eyes were slightly watery made his escape plan shake for the first time.

Yet, Zhao Feng's resolve and calmness made him unsuitable for the wedding. His Master's order hadn't been completed yet.

In the depths of his heart, Zhao Feng had another wish: to change the situation of the Thirteen Countries and reach the pinnacle of the Continent.

Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin walked into the room side by side. They were the only two present.

Zhao Feng's caring attitude made Liu Qinxin feel satisfied and grateful towards her Master who had passed away.

“Feng'er, I have a secret to tell you.”

Liu Qinxin smiled mysteriously.

“Oh?”

Zhao Feng looked at her and Liu Qinxin took out an old tattered bronze coin: “This was an item of my Master's. She told me to give this to my future husband.”

Zhao Feng took over the coin.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat had appeared and looked at the coin greedily.

“My name was originally Liu Qinxin(琴歆) but to change my destiny, Master changed my name to Qinxin(琴心) and told me to change my name back to the original one when I found my husband.”

Liu Qinxin said sweetly.

“Liu Qinxin(柳琴歆)..... Liu Qinxin(柳琴心)....”

Zhao Feng spoke these two words aloud and almost began swearing.

歆 and 心 were all pronounced the same.

He had originally wanted to find Liu Qinxin (柳琴心) but somehow, Liu Qinxin's master forced her to change her name to change her destiny.

Fuck!

Zhao Feng had the urge to explode but suddenly, his God's Spiritual Eye gave off a feeling.

Liu QInxin's Master had told her disciple to change her name, hence she had met him and became his wife. How much of a coincidence was this?

It was the little thieving cat whose eyes twirled in thought and Zhao Feng couldn't help but look towards it.

The little thieving cat waved its paws towards Zhao Feng.

“What? I was included in her calculations?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but click his tongue.

The little thieving cat shook its head then nodded and waved its paws again. However, perhaps it was because the content of what it was trying to say was too complex or insightful as Zhao Feng couldn't understand it.

But one of the little thieving cat's point was expressed.

It signalled Zhao Feng to take the coin. Only this would redeem the loss they had over the past few days.

“What's wrong?”

Liu Qinxin noticed that Zhao Feng's face was slightly unusual.

“Nothing.”

Zhao Feng silently took the coin pulled Liu Qinxin into his chest. What he needed to do first was stabilize her.

Liu Qinxin’s face was as red as a cherry but she didn’t resist.

“Success!”

Seeing Zhao Feng take the coin, the little thieving cat started to dance excitedly.

Liu Qinxin felt somewhat embarrassed and gently pushed Zhao Feng away. The feeling the little thieving cat gave her was that it was even smarter than a fox. With an outsider present, how could she act intimate with her husband?

“Qinxin, I still haven’t finished my duties in Canopy Great Country. Thus, I apologize for the inconveniences I brought to you in the past or in the future.”

Zhao Feng said deeply before leaving.

Liu Qinxin thought Zhao Feng was apologising for his previous coldness, and didn’t think of it differently.

After saying farewell to Qinxin, Zhao Feng took off his suit and walked out of his room.

Soon.

He arrived at the entrance of the City Lord Palace.

This place was filled with people.

“It has begun.”

Zhao Feng gave a signal to the little thieving cat.

Instantly.

In the depths of the God’s Spiritual Eye, an azure abyss began to twist.

A faint wisp of mental energy merged into the air.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws and because there was a multitude of people nearby, Liu Yuan and the four at half-step True Spirit Realm didn’t notice anything wrong..

Right at this moment.

Screech after screech, roar after roar sounded from the City Lord palace.

The pets of the City Lord Palace had all lost control.

This was especially so for the City Lord's Palace's Spiritual Precious Garden. Powerful flying beasts teamed up and broke through the gates.

At this moment, flames, winds, lightning swept across the air.

The houses nearby crumpled and smoke enveloped everything.

These flying beasts all had terrifying strength and were usually all very obedient.

However, at this moment, most of them had lost control.

In just this short span of time, several flying beasts had flown out of the City Lord Palace's radius and brought the chaos into the Flooding Lake City.

In the City Lord Palace, the servants with lower cultivation were all dazed and began to scream in horror.

The City Lord Palace was at the center of the Flooding Lake City and was always peaceful. The sudden chaos brought horror to many people.

The damage from these beasts was great and once all of them exited the City Lord Palace, it was hard to imagine what kind of chaos there would be.

“Quickly gather all the beast tamers to control these bastards.”

The upper echelons of the City Lord Palace soon sent an order.

In this situation, there was only the option of killing the beasts or taming them.

The loss from the former was too large and although experts at True Spirit Realm could forcefully tame them ,the risk was too big.

“Allow me!”

Zhao Feng shouted and confidently chased after a flying beast that had flown out of the City Lord Palace.

The nearby crowd knew that he was a beast tamer, hence they purposely opened a path for him.

# Chapter 273 - Twenty Breaths

---

Zhao Feng's identity as a beast tamer was perfect for the current situation and the people watching him weren't suspicious at all.

“You guys secure young master's safety.”

Liu Yuan had to control the situation.

No matter what, he was still part of the Liu family's upper echelon and couldn't have heard nothing of this.

Furthermore, at this moment, the only ones that were of use were the experts at True Spirit Realm.

Liu Yuan was sent to hold back a few crazed flying beasts while the four dark figures tailed Zhao Feng.

“The plan was more successful than I imagined....”

Glancing at the chaos within the City Lord Palace, a faint smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face.

Because of this situation, he had a higher chance of escaping.

The outrage of the beasts was brought upon by him and the little thieving cat.



Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had interacted them many times and using trickery as well as other tactics, they convinced them to betray their owners.

Most of the work was done by the little thieving cat.

“Bastard, stop!”

Zhao Feng leapt into the air and chased after a scarlet black giant eagle. The eagle’s wingspan was dozens of yards long and when flapped it's wings, a dark red current which was hot enough to melt metal would spread.

Under such a crazed situation, even those at half-step True Spirit Realm would find it hard to control it.

The coming of the human and eagle brought chaos to others.

Zhao Feng would chase it and using his beast taming skills, he made the scarlet black giant eagle to struggle.

Doing this would lower the suspicions of the four at half-step True Spirit Realm.

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng had chased the eagle out of the of the City Wall.

“Everybody move, I’m going to tame this bastard.”

Zhao Feng ordered.

Having stayed in the Flooding Lake City for almost half a year, Zhao Feng’s identity was obviously known, hence the guards all moved out of the way.

At this moment.

The giant eagle seemed to be controlled.

“Obedient, obedient...”

Zhao Feng gradually came closer.

In reality, the scarlet black giant eagle’s actions were all under Zhao Feng’s control.

Now that Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was even stronger than most half-step True Spirit Realm experts, controlling a beast at 7th Sky was extremely easy.

“Young master’s beast taming skills are indeed skillful.”

The four dark figures on the City Wall nodded their heads.

The originally crazy bird had now become extremely obedient.

However.

Just as Zhao Feng came close to the target.

The scarlet black giant eagle suddenly revealed a fierce light and screeched as it flew off.

“Young master!”

The expressions of the four dark figures changed.

“Bastard! So tricky!”

Zhao Feng laughed and as if his competitiveness was brought out, summoned the Azure Sharp Swallow and pursued the scarlet black eagle.

With the Azure Sharp Swallow’s speed, Zhao Feng soon caught up to his target and started to fly further away.

Wait....

The four dark figures all talked to each other and felt something was wrong. Zhao Feng’s skill was more than enough to tame a beast of the same cultivation.

“Young master, don’t chase it anymore.”

Young master, the City Lord said that you can’t leave the Flooding Lake City.”

The four dark figures shouted but Zhao Feng didn’t respond to their shouts and flew further away and paid no more attention to the scarlet black eagle.

Furthermore.

The scarlet black giant eagle turned around and charged towards the four dark figures.

“Don’t let him run!”

The four figures exclaimed and exploded their Qi of half step True Spirits.

Shua shua!

Four grey figures flew towards Zhao Feng and turning around, the latter found that each of them had a pair of grey wings that extended from their backs which had the ability to support flying and hide. It was similar to his Yin Shadow Cloak.

With the help of the grey wings, the speed of the four instantly

rose and could chase up to the Azure Sharp Swallow in a short amount of time.

In terms of endurance, they were definitely incomparable to the Azure Sharp Swallow. However, in terms of explosiveness, they were on the same level.

Zhao Feng controlled the scarlet black eagle but it was instantly slashed in half when it came close to the four.

Instantly slain!

If it wasn't because of the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng wouldn't even be able to see what the dark figure had done.

“So strong! Their Qi of half step True Spirit have probably reached 50% and are all specialised in speed and tracking.”

Zhao Feng's expression became solemn.

In terms of strength, these four were all elites and all specialised in tracking and stealth.

Under normal situations, it would be great if Zhao Feng could take on even two of them.

But right now, there was four.

The most troublesome fact was that these four attacked simultaneously from different directions.

The problems didn't stop here.

Zhao Feng's time was limited.

Just by stalling him a short while, large amount of experts could arrive and even if Zhao Feng grew wings he wouldn't be able to escape.

Soon.

The four dark figures formed a circle and closed in on Zhao Feng.

They didn't dare injure Zhao Feng so could only use this tactic. If it were someone else, they'd be dead already.

"Young master, you should go back. This is the order from the City Lord."

The leader of the dark figures said respectively.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly put away the Azure Sharp Swallow and landed on the ground.

The four dark figures stood at North, East, South, West

directions and didn't make any rash moves.

Shua!

The Yin Shadow Cloak behind Zhao Feng suddenly flapped and he disappeared.

“Invisibility!”

The expressions of the four changed slightly but they didn't panic and spread their senses.

One of them even took out a furry black dog to smell the scent in the air.

They all specialised in stealth and hence knew how to solve the problem.

However, no matter what technique or skill they used, they couldn't find Zhao Feng's position.

“He's definitely still surrounded by us. No matter how stealthy he is, there'll be a flaw once he moves.”

The head dark figure said confidently.

Qiu----

Lightning flashed in the air as a figure flashed towards one of the figures.

The expression of the dark robed person changed as a numbing sensation was sent through his body and a large palm of lightning smashed towards his shoulder.

“Don’t even think about it!”

The leading dark robed figure didn’t retreat and sent a dark grey light from his wings that clashed together with Zhao Feng.

Boom!

Under the exchange the dark robed figure grunted slightly as a mark was left on his arm.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. He thought the move just then could seriously injure one of them but had only lightly injured the opponent.

The four were all experienced in every aspect.

“Young master, don’t fight back.”

The other two also attacked Zhao Feng.



Daggers, wings, throwing knives, flutes.

Each and every one of them used different weapons.

In reality, they specialised in these weapons and when together, they could reach incredible power.

The flute emitted screeching mental energy sound waves, creating illusions.

The dagger was used for close combat whereas the throwing knife for long range support.

“Young master, I encourage you to give up. Back then, even an expert at the True Human Rank was held back by us.”

The throwing knife figure said confidently.

“Hehe, really? I don’t believe it.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly and spat out a wave of mental energy that cause the blood of the four figures to tremble and almost made the closest person spit out blood.

Qiu---

At this moment, Zhao Feng wore the Yin Shadow Cloak and turned into an azure streak that flashed with lightning towards the edges.

However.

These dark robed figures were more troublesome than he had thought. Following this, The person with the wings flashed towards Zhao Feng.

In terms of speed, this person was definitely the fastest and on par with Zhao Feng.

At the same time, the throwing knife figure attacked Zhao Feng.

The person holding the flute sent a screeching shock wave towards Zhao Feng's ear.

“Troublesome.”

Zhao Feng felt his head hurt.

These four were still going easy on him or else he'd be in a desperate situation already.

“Number four, you go back and report that the young master is trying to escape.”

The leader with the throwing knife ordered.

Shua!

The figure with the flute instantly sped off towards the direction of the Flooding Lake City.

Zhao Feng's heart shook. These four were all very experienced and could tell mental energy attacks didn't affect Zhao Feng much, hence they sent that person back.

The remaining three needed to prevent Zhao Feng from escaping.

Zhao Feng could only escape in three directions since the last one would be returning to the Flooding Lake City.

“Smart, deadly, troublesome....”

Zhao Feng couldn't help take a deep breath.

He had finally realised that if he didn't bring out his all, he would really be kept behind.

With the dagger wielder, throwing knife user, and winged man here, Zhao Feng could only watch the person using the flute return to the Flooding Lake City.

The remaining three formed a triangle and didn't ask for victory. Their aim was only to hold back Zhao Feng.

“There's only twenty breaths left for me.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye calculated.

In ten breaths time, the flute person would be able to call for the first wave of help and in the remaining ten breaths, the experts nearby would arrive.

Twenty breaths later, Liu Yuan who was at the True Spirit Realm would find that something was wrong and bring even more experts over.

Furthermore, in half the time it took tea to be made, the Flooding Lake City Lord would receive the news of Zhao Feng's 'escape'.

Hence.

Zhao Feng would be the pursuit of the entire Flooding Lake City if he was held back.

This meant that only twenty breaths would decide Zhao Feng's fate.

# Chapter 274 - Ring Of Lightning

---

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye analysed the situation.

However, the three dark figures all knew this as well.

Their one and only aim was to stall Zhao Feng.

“Let's begin, I'll defeat all of you in twenty breaths.”

Zhao Feng's azure hair blew as his God's Spiritual Eye became piercing sharp.

Weng~

Faint azure blood in Zhao Feng's body moved and formed a glass-like tattoo, giving off an air of elegance and mysteriousness.

After the bloodline power was unleashed, Zhao Feng's eyebrows turned azure and his aura rose dramatically.

Ta!

Zhao Feng exclaimed as he sent a mental energy wave towards the trio.

“Ancient bloodline!”

The expressions of the trio changed drastically as they circulated their True Force to the maximum and sealed off their mouth, nose, and ears.

However, even then, blood leaked from the person in front.

Fighting three cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm and still gaining the advantage.

“Don’t hold back anymore! Use all our power to stall him!”

The throwing knife dark figure waved his hands and dozens of throwing knives turned into ‘rain’ which blocked Zhao Feng’s escape routes.

At the same time.

Both the winged man and dagger wielder’s attacks became even swifter.

The power of the trio had reached a new level.

According to previous experience, no one under the True Spirit Realm could resist up to ten breaths under the combined attacks of the trio. When the four of them were together, even the normal experts at the True Human Rank would be stalled.

However, the youth in front of them had bloodline power and lightning attacks which could exchange blows with the three at True Spirit Realm.

The more the trio fought, the more stunned they were. No matter what technique they used, it was all blocked by Zhao Feng.

With his bloodline power unleashed, Zhao Feng could crush any one of them alone.

If it wasn't because of the fact that the trio's teamwork was perfect, it would be hard to even stall Zhao Feng for ten breaths.

Shua ----

Zhao Feng's movement was like lightning and his God's Spiritual Eye controlled the situation perfectly, dissolving move after move then counterattacking.

Ten breaths later.

Burnt and bloody marks could be seen on the three figures.

"Too weird, all of our moves can't escape his eyes."

"This is the eye bloodline of the young master. The three of us combined aren't even his match."

“He has hidden himself so deeply. The City Lord most likely didn’t even think this far.”

The faces of the three were filled with dumbstruck.

With every breath that passed, Zhao Feng’s advantage would grow and suppress them.

Zhao Feng’s Lightning Inheritance had completed the first level and his control and use of lightning had exceeded the limits of the Lightning Wind Palm.

Offense, defense, movement, skill.... Zhao Feng’s every action contained lightning.

“Aren’t you guys going to move yet?”

Zhao Feng closed in with an icy expression.

He was holding back right now since he didn’t want to kill them.

Although he wanted to escape, he didn’t see the Flooding Lake City Lord nor Liu Qinxin as enemies. After all, no matter what the City Lord planned, he didn’t have any ill intent towards Zhao Feng.

Furthermore, these people only tried to stall him and not kill him.



This meant that both sides were holding back and didn't want to harm the life of the other party.

“Young master, we admire your strength. Even if all of the “Dark Wing Four Shadows” were here, we still wouldn't be your match.”

The leading knife thrower said respectfully.

At this point in time, he admired Zhao Feng's battle power.

The Dark Wing Four Shadows was a group that specialised in tracking and stealth, including assassinations.

In a short span of ten breaths they had used countless skills and usual cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm would have been killed several times.

However, Zhao Feng's eye seemed to be omnipotent and used lightning-quick means to break apart their teamwork.

If Zhao Feng was really willing, he could slay at least one of them.

“Young master, we know that you've been holding back but our duty is to stall you, even if it means our death.”

The dagger wielder said with a bitter smile but his eyes were full of resolve.

“Young master, why do you force us so? The daughter of the City Lord’s looks are perfect, she’s talented and of noble birth.....”

The three dark figures persuaded as they fought.

If hard measures didn’t work, they could only try soft means.

On the other side.

The flute user from the Dark Wing Four Shadows had flown towards the City Wall.

On the City Wall.

A youth in purple armour looked towards the scene and said curiously: “What’s going on? It looks like they’re fighting. Zhao Feng and the Four Shadows?”

The purple armoured youth was the person who had greeted Zhao Feng and Uncle Liu and company, “Liu Yuan”, a genius of the younger generation.

It was also him that had told Zhao Feng of the fight for the husband.

After Zhao Feng had become the son-in-law of the City Lord, Liu Yuan could only be envious and jealous and sigh.

“Why would the Four Shadows attack Zhao Feng? Isn’t he the son-in-law of the City Lord?”

Liu Yuan thought but no matter how hard he thought, he wouldn’t have thought that Zhao Feng was running away from the wedding.

After all, it was the dream of countless men to marry a person like Liu QInxin.

“The son-in-law of the City Lord wants to run away from the wedding. You all go to help!”

The flute user took out a token.

“What? Zhao Feng wants to escape the the wedding?”

Liu Yuan’s mouth was big enough to swallow an apple.

“What are you gaping for? I need to go report to the City Lord.”

The dark figure turned into a blur as he sped off inside the Flooding Lake City.

“Quick! Quick! Go gather the elites and capture the son-in-law of the City Lord.”

Only then did Liu Yuan react.

At this moment, his emotions were extremely complex.

He was the person that had welcomed Zhao Feng into the Flooding lake City and had recommended him to attend the fight.

Now it was also him that was going to capture Zhao Feng.

When Liu Yuan had gathered the elites, ten breaths had perfectly passed by.

Ten breaths.... Nine breaths..... Eight breaths.....

“The support will almost be here.”

The three dark robed figures held onto Zhao Feng and circulated their Qi of True Spirit.

“It looks like a price will have to be paid.”

Zhao Feng lightly sighed as he suddenly appeared in the middle of the three.

An faint azure barrier of lightning appeared as though it were spider webs. Any attack that came close would be blasted into dust

by the lightning.

This defense was the reason why Zhao Feng faced the three at half-step True Spirit Realm with confidence.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye contracted as he suddenly threw open his arms.

The Heaven Earth element of Lightning suddenly became chaotic.

At this instant.

The comprehension of the Lightning Inheritance in Zhao Feng's mind had reached a limit.

The silence before the storm made the breathing of the three stop.

“Not good!”

“He's using a strong technique!”

The three felt it was hard to breath and the air seemed to contain a numbing sensation that spread out amongst their body.

“Ring of Lightning!”

Zhao Feng spread his arms as arcs after arcs of lightning formed waves that spread in every direction.

The rings of lightning extended throughout the air across a twenty yards radius and the ground near Zhao Feng's feet was instantly charred.

“Ahh!”

The three dark robed figures surrounding him immediately began to shake as if they had a seizure.

The first breath.

The three trembled continuously.

The second breath.

The closest dark robed figure fell onto the ground with black feet.

The third breath, the fourth breath.... The other two fell onto the ground uncontrollably.

The “Ring of Lightning” was a wide range attack that could numb the enemies.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

The three dark robed figures lay on the ground with shock and stun.

If it wasn't because they had all used their Qi of half step True Spirit to protect their body, they'd be three black human shaped piles of charcoal.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath and put his two hands down as his ring of lightning faded away.

Using the Ring of Lightning for several breaths had expended a quarter of Zhao Feng's True Force. From this, one could see how much energy was needed to use this move.

“Young... young master....”

The three dark robed figures couldn't even speak properly.

At this moment, the three experts at half-step True Spirit Realm all lay on the ground with only 30% of their strength left, posing no threat to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng indifferently took out a precious True Yuan Pill to

replenish his energy.

At the same time, he also called out the Azure Sharp Swallow before preparing to leave.

“Zhao Feng..... Don’t you even think about escaping.”

Liu Yuan led two head guards at half-step True Spirit Realm over first with over a hundred group behind them.

Looking at the three dark robed figures, Liu Yuan was stunned. He had witnessed Zhao Feng’s Ring of Lightning and how it had instantly caused them to lose their strength.

“Liu Yuan, you’re too late.”

Zhao Feng smiled and stepped onto the Azure Sharp Swallow. He didn’t need to worry even if he surrounded by them. After all, the Dark Wings Four Shadows’ power was hard to replicate.

Zhao Feng had the confidence to slash this group into nothingness.

“Zhao Feng, if you have the skills, fight me alone!”

Liu Yuan roared as his battle intent surged.



Seeing Zhao Feng's strength had ignited his competitiveness.

Zhao Feng escaping would obviously make the City Lord and Liu family angry. If he was to capture and beat him, maybe the person becoming the husband would be him.

“Hehe, fight you alone?”

Zhao Feng stood on the Azure Sharp Swallow and glanced towards Liu Yuan as well as this group with mockery.

“Do you dare? Everyone move back twenty yards.”

Liu Yuan tried to anger Zhao Feng and told the people behind to stop.

It didn't matter whether Zhao Feng wanted to fight or not. All he needed to do right now was create a situation where even if he lost, reinforcements would arrive.

“Why not?”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back and looked at the group of hundred pursuers.

Although a lot of his True Force had been expended, he still had mental energy and finishing off this group would be less troublesome.

“Hahaha... we’ll fight fairly.”

Liu Yuan was overjoyed and roared as he charged towards Zhao Feng.

“Decide the battle with one move.”

Zhao Feng didn’t move and opened his God’s Spiritual Eye. An azure abyss seemed to twirl.

# Chapter 275 - Shock

---

Deciding the battle in one move?

Liu Yuan snickered coldly in his heart as his Qi of half-step True Spirit poured out like lava from his body.

He didn't dare look down on Zhao Feng. After all, he had just witnessed Zhao Feng finish off three of the "Dark Wings Four Shadows" in one move.

In terms of strength, Liu Yuan surpassed any one of the four, but would feel strained facing two, and would definitely lose against three.

However.

Zhao Feng must be tired after such a battle.

It was because of this that Liu Yuan was confident enough to challenge Zhao Feng.

"But... defeating me in one move?"

Liu Yuan's eyes were filled with coldness as the Qi of half-step True Spirit boiled and a scarlet red layer of flames enveloped his body.

However.

Zhao Feng still stood on the Azure Sharp Swallow and didn't move.

“He's not making a move?”

Liu Yuan and the two others at half-step True Spirit Realm as well as the group behind him were somewhat confused.

Zhao Feng's face was filled with coldness and mockery and his hands were behind his back - there was no intention of him making a move.

What did he mean?

“This Zhao Feng is way too arrogant.”

“Liu Yuan's burning his Qi of half step True Spirit and can instantly condense all his battle power to infinitely close to True Spirit Realm. Even the Dark Wings Four Shadows don't dare face him head on.”

Everyone stared at Zhao Feng.

The latter didn't make any moves. He only casually used his God's Spiritual Eye to scan Liu Yuan.

“Ahhhh!”

The group at the back felt as if their minds had been pulled away and that they had fallen into an abyss when they came into contact with the azure eye.

Zhao Feng's eye had looked towards Liu Yuan. It was hard to imagine the pressure the latter was facing.

Wu~~

Liu Yuan's heart shook and his consciousness was taken away by Zhao Feng.

Liu Yuan's body stiffened in midair as he struggled.

One breath, two breath.

Plop!

Liu Yuan's body fell from the air and onto the ground, his whole body drenched in cold sweat. His face was pale white and he seems tired out.

“You... you....”

Liu Yuan knelt on the ground with fear and shock. He seemed so

tired that he could faint any time.

The pursuers behind were stunned and the two head guards at half-step True Spirit Realm took a cold breath.

Just one glance from Zhao Feng had instantly defeated Liu Yuan.

Of the group, Liu Yuan was the strongest. The two head guards were slightly weaker than him.

That youth stood on top of the Azure Sharp Swallow with his hands behind his back. His azure hair blew in the wind, mysterious and queer.

“I didn’t think my mental energy would rise so much.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

The dimension within his left eye had reached seven foot seven, it seemed as if he had reached a limit.

In the centre of the abyss a faint blue light would occasionally flicker and his aura would jump when that happened.

Ever since his comprehension at the Origin Core Ruins and the completion of the first floor from the lightning Inheritance, Zhao Feng’s mental energy level had risen and was not any weaker than normal cultivators at True Spirit Realm.

He had just used the God's Spiritual Eye to create a 'prison illusion' to bind and torture Liu Yuan. This didn't expend much of Zhao Feng's mental energy.

Moreover, his recovery rate was much faster than before.

"If that's the case...."

Zhao Feng stood on the Azure Sharp Swallow as he ascended upwards.

The two half-step True Spirit Realm experts and the hundred pursuers refused to give up.

Shua!

Zhao Feng coldly swept across the head guards with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Plop Plop!

The two half-step True Spirit Realm fell from the air, their faces filled with shock and pain. Their bodies were drenched in cold sweat. It was as if their bones were about to fall apart.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had improvised Lin Tong's Heavenly Absent Eye to make a more suitable move for the God's

Spiritual Eye.

The God's Spiritual Eye exceeded Lin Tong's eye bloodline in terms of talent and mental energy source.

Zhao Feng could create an illusion prison with a thought and could immediately torture the enemies.

The time in the mental energy world was different from reality. The blink of an eye in reality could be an hour in the mental energy world.

Expend the enemies mental energy level to a level that they couldn't sustain their bodies anymore.

Mental energy was the source of life.

Even if someone's body or True Force was as strong as the heavens, they were just a bunch of bones and flesh when their mental energy consciousness was destroyed.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had glanced at Liu Yuan and two other cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm and instantly defeated them.

“Zhao Feng....”

Liu Yuan was filled with cold sweat and pain enveloped his body.



Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back as he disappeared into the sky.

The three dark robed figures and Liu Yuan and company could only watch Zhao Feng disappear.

Liu Yuan was filled with complex emotions as bitterness covered his lips.

Thinking back, he had greeted this youth into the Flooding Lake City.

But today.

He was the one to personally 'send' Zhao Feng off.

This meant that he had witnessed the journey this youth had in the Flooding Lake City. Everything from beginning to finish.

“I didn’t think... that he had hid so much strength...”

“Mental energy technique? He didn’t use this when he fought us before.”

The three numbed dark robed figures were filled with bitterness and dumbstruck.

Of course.

It wasn't suitable for Zhao Feng to use this tactic against them because the teamwork of the Dark Wings Four Shadows was perfect and the illusion prison Zhao Feng created needed one to concentrate. Zhao Feng had to completely concentrate in these one to two breaths.

Although he could instantly defeat one of the them with a glance, the others had several chances to capture him.

This was why when Liu Yuan asked for a "one on one fight" and a "fair battle", Zhao Feng's face was filled with mockery.

On the ground.

A hundred pursuers stood on the charred ground. No one under half-step True Spirit Realm could catch up to Zhao Feng and even if they did, they couldn't block that 'glance' of his.

"We did our best. Only those at the True Spirit Realm can beat him."

Liu Yuan lay on the ground full of fatigue.

Dozens of breaths later.

Qiu----

From the direction of the Flooding Lake City came the shrill sound of fluttering and the powerful aura of a True Spirit Realm expert appeared.

“True Spirit Realm!”

Liu Yuan and company were overjoyed.

A few breaths later.

A scholarly dressed man holding a black writing brush landed on the ground.

“What happened? Where did Zhao Feng go?”

“Uncle Liu Yuan!”

(TLN: This Liu Yuan is the True Spirit Realm Liu Yuan who was watching over Zhao Feng previously.)

Liu Yuan’s eyes were red and tears almost came out.

This person at the True Spirit Realm was LiuYuan and because of his cultivation he had to go help out with the beasts.

However, after a while he had lost Zhao Feng's figure and immediately went to find it and found the reporter from the Dark Wings Four Shadows midway.

“Dark Wings Four Shadows..... And you six half-step True Spirit Realm experts of the City Guards.... All lost to that one person?”

Liu Yuan's (True Spirit Realm) face was filled with disbelief.

His gaze shifted to the charred ground which was still a smoking abyss. The damage done was terrifying.

On the charred ground were the three dark robed figures that were still numb and recovering their True Force.

Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm) didn't find any serious injuries on them; they were just tired.

“Just him alone... how is this possible?”

Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm) was slightly dazed. He couldn't believe this scene was left behind by a junior of the 7th Sky.

If Liu Yuan (half-step True Spirit Realm) had said that this was caused by a cultivator at the True Spirit Realm he would believe it without doubt.

In just a short twenty to thirty breaths, the Dark Wings Four

Shadows, Liu Yuan, and the other pursuers had been defeated. Even cultivators at True Human Rank might not be as fast.

This was especially so for the Dark Wings Four Shadows. Their combined strength could even stall some True Human Rank cultivators for a while.

Such a strong formation had been destroyed by a youth.

“Which way did Zhao Feng escape in?”

After knowing what had happened, Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm) turned into a white ray of light and disappeared into the clouds.

Those at the True Spirit Realm could fly in the air for a short amount of time at incredible speeds.

“Whatever happens next has nothing to do with us anymore.”

“We still need to ask City Lord to punish us.”

The dark robed figures were filled with bitterness.

As time passed more and more people arrived. There were even several instances of figures of the True Spirit Realm appearing.

Without exception, everyone that arrived were shocked by the

scene.

“A measly youth at the 7th Sky has such power?”

“The son-in-law of the City Lord would escape the wedding? What a joke!”

After the beasts were stabilized, another wave of discussion rose in the Flooding Lake City and had soon reached the City Lord Palace.

City Lord Palace.

The Flooding Lake City Lord stood with his hands behind his back. In front of him was a trembling dark robed figure.

“Escape the wedding? He dares to run?”

“A measly junior at the 7th Sky escaped from you?”

The originally calm face of the Flooding Lake City Lord was now icy.

His chest heaved with every breath and raging fire was burning within him.

The True Human Rank’s nearby didn’t even dare take a breath.

The Flooding Lake City Lord was a prodigy of the Liu family and was known for his gentleness.

This was the first time they had seen the City Lord reach a level where his anger was uncontrollable.

“Reporting to the City Lord, Zhao Feng defeated three of the Dark Wings Four Shadows.”

“Reporting to the City Lord, Zhao Feng defeated Liu Yuan and company whom had all reached half-step True Spirit Realm and left on his Azure Sharp Swallow. No one could stop him.”

“Reporting to the City Lord, Sir Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm) has personally gone to capture Zhao Feng.”

News after news traveled into the City Lord Palace.

Every piece of news caused the City Lord’s anger to increase.

“The combined Dark Wings Four Shadows was defeated by him head on?!”

“Liu Yuan and company couldn’t withstand a glance of his?!”

The City Lord’s roar sounded across the City Lord Palace.

At this moment the clouds above the City Lord Palace seemed to tremble, as if showing the Flooding Lake City Lord's boundless anger.

“Send the order down to capture Zhao Feng.”

An enraged voice echoed across the heavens.

An elder of the True Mystic Rank said quietly, “The only person that can catch up to Zhao Feng is Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm).”

“That's right, as long as Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm) can catch up, Zhao Feng won't be able to escape.

Many put their hopes on Liu Yuan (True Spirit Realm).

Looking at the current situation, only those at the True Spirit Realm could deal with Zhao Feng.



# Chapter 276 - Fighting A True Spirit Realm Expert

---

The Azure Sharp Swallow flew freely in the air and Zhao Feng stood on its back.

His eyes were closed as he faced the chaotic wind; incessantly recovering his Yuan Qi.

As he had an ancient bloodline, Zhao Feng's recovery speed was much faster than normal people and it was soon 70-80% recovered.

At a certain point in time, Zhao Feng opened his eyes and a faint blue light flashed from the centre of his eyes.

“Could it be that my left eye... is going to undergo another change... ?” Zhao Feng murmured to himself.

After the battle when Zhao Feng fully circulated his God's Spiritual Eye, the mysterious ice cold blue aura would appear.

His hand ran over his pure azure hair and amongst them were a few ice blue hairs.

Zhao Feng's expression changed slightly. A small amount of his azure hair had started to turn ice blue.

The ice blue aura in his left eye... Ice blue hair appearing in his

azure hair...

What did this all mean?

Zhao Feng's eyes were filled with joy and expectation.

Right at this moment, he heard the sound of flying behind him.

“Aura of the True Spirit Realm. Not good!”

Zhao Feng's expression turned solemn.

His God's Spiritual Eye scanned the area behind him and found a flashing white figure chase after him.

Liu Yuan.

Zhao Feng instantly knew the opposer's identity.

Before the escape, Zhao Feng had purposely interacted with him.

“Zhao Feng, come back and repent for your sins back at the City.”

Liu Yuan's righteous voice that contained the power of True Spirit appeared and scattered the birds nearby.

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back and a mocking smile appeared on his lips. He didn't reply.

Liu Yuan started to get angry. How arrogant was Zhao Feng? Not even putting the pursuit of a True Spirit Realm in his eyes.

“Does he really think he had deal with a True Spirit Realm?”

Liu Yuan thought about Zhao Feng's past battle experience and didn't look down on him anymore.

However, Liu Yuan didn't believe that a junior that hadn't even reached the half step True Spirit Realm could really deal with a true True Spirit Realm warrior.

“Normal cultivators at the True Human Rank can probably last up to ten to twenty miles. After going past this limit for a mile or two, they'll find it tiring.”

Zhao Feng was calm. This was the air, not the ground.

Although cultivators at the True Spirit Realm had exceeded normal living beings and could fly... they weren't birds and didn't specialise in flying.

Therefore, the proficient ness of a True Human Rank flying was shorter than normal flying creatures.

However, the explosiveness of a True Human Rank was not to be looked down upon.

“This Liu Yuan is still ten to twenty miles away from me. Once he catches up, he’ll be at his limit.”

Zhao Feng’s calculation was very precise.

Normal cultivators at the Ascended Realm would have already panicked and fallen into despair if someone at the True Spirit Realm was pursuing them.

However, Zhao Feng was calm and controlled the entire situation.

Even if Zhao Feng had his full strength available, his chances didn’t exceed 30%.

Liu Yuan wasn’t a retard and didn’t continue to exhaust his Qi of True Spirit. He took out his ‘Phosphorous coloured Swallow’.

This Phosphorous Coloured Swallow was around the same size as the Azure Sharp Swallow and its cultivation had reached the half step True Spirit Realm.

Under full speed, it was even a bit faster than the Azure Sharp Swallow.

As the gap between the two were getting closer, Liu Yuan smiled: “Zhao Feng, you have no hope anymore. Just give up.”

Zhao Feng didn't do anything and watched Liu Yuan close in on him.

The aura of the True Spirit Realm made the Azure Sharp Swallow below him tremble.

Soon, Liu Yuan was within ten miles of Zhao Feng and his smile became more and more confident.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng whistled and his God's Spiritual Eye gave off a weird whisp.

The next instant, the Phosphorous Coloured Swallow screeched and amongst flashing lights, it turned into a wind that rampaged around.

“Phosphorous Coloured Swallow, what happened... ?”

Liu Yuan was caught off guard.

The second that the Phosphorous Coloured Swallow touched him, it attacked chaotically and even left some light injuries on him.

Next, the Phosphorous Coloured Swallow lost its mind and

slammed into a mountain below, shattering its bones.

“Swallow----”

Liu Yuan was full of grief and locked onto Zhao Feng with poisonous eyes: “Shameless junior, how dare you trick my pet... ?”

He suddenly remembered how Zhao Feng had suggested to help tame his beast. At that time, Liu Yuan didn't have any suspicions. After all, it became smarter and more obedient.

Furthermore, no one would have ever thought that Zhao Feng would escape and betray the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“After losing your steed, how are you going to pursue me?”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

His planning was precise and every possibility was thought of.

This was especially so for Liu Yuan - he was the most likely expert at the True Spirit Realm that Zhao Feng was going to encounter. Once he was caught up to him, Zhao Feng's plan would fail.

“Ten miles to catch you... that's more than enough!”

Liu Yuan lightly exclaimed and a bright white light shone from his body.

Normal cultivators at the True Spirit Realm could last from ten to twenty miles and in this time, Liu Yuan's speed was faster than the Azure Sharp Swallow's. But as time passed, his speed would gradually slow down.

As Liu Yuan was about to get closer into a several mile radius...

“Hehe, I’ll wait for it.”

Zhao Feng laughed lightly and the Luohou Bow appeared in his hand.

In terms of ranged attacks, those at the True Spirit Realm couldn't even compare to bows.

Zhao Feng circulated his True Force and bloodline power, causing an arc of lightning to surround his Luohou Bow and a layer of ice to envelope Zhao Feng's body.

Sharp wisps of lightning appeared on the tip of the Luohou Arrows and whirlwinds formed on the other ends.

Beng~~ Sou-Sou- Sou--

Three arrows filled with coldness and lightning flashed through

the air with incredible agility, easily travelling several miles.

Liu Yuan only felt the humming of lightning and coldness coming from in front of him.

Although he was extremely agile and fast in the air, he couldn't evade the three Luohou Arrows that had exceeded the speed of sound.

After the refinement, the Luohou Bow's level had reached the Peak level Mortal grade and with the Luohou Arrows, it had definitely reached the limit of Mortal grade weapons.

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline and merged his Lightning Inheritance comprehension into every arrow. Each Luohou Arrow had the capability to slay a cultivator at the 7th Sky and even normal cultivators at the half step True Spirit Realm.

Even someone as strong as Liu Yuan felt some threat from the arrows.

He lightly drew a breath and took out a black writing brush. With a strong wave, a flash of white light twenty yards long spread out.

Liu Yuan's rushed attack was even stronger than Zhao Feng's 'Ring of Lightning'.

Ding-Ta Peng~~



The Luohou Arrow clashed with Liu Yuan's attack and a terrifying coldness and ball of lightning exploded.

Liu Yuan could easily deal with the Luohou Bow attacks, but the terrifying part was the elements of ice and lightning.

Every time he dealt with it, his speed would slow down.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's Luohou Arrows would flash back to their owner instantly.

Arrow after arrow pierced through to air towards Liu Yuan.

Not only did Liu Yuan need to fly, he still had to face the troublesome archery skills that slowed him down.

In just ten breaths, Liu Yuan was ruffled and filled with shock and rage.

If it was on the ground, he would have rushed up already and easily finished off three to five half step True Spirit Realm's in an instant.

However, this was in the domain of the sky, a battle in the sky.

Zhao Feng stood on top of the Azure Sharp Swallow and he didn't need to expend True Force to fly, so from the beginning, he held

the advantage.

“Junior, don’t let me catch you...”

Liu Yuan furiously circulated his Qi of True Spirit and almost started to burn it. Back then, First Elder of the Broken Moon Clan had burnt his Qi of True Spirit to slay an expert at the True Spirit Realm from the Iron Dragon Country and gave the Broken Moon Clan time to escape.

Although Liu Yuan was furious right now, he wasn’t in a life or death situation so he didn’t really dare to burn his Qi of True Spirit.

Once the Qi of True Spirit was burned, it would harm his foundation and there was the possibility in a drop in cultivation or no chance of reaching a step further.

Coming limitlessly close to burning his Qi of True Spirit, Liu Yuan’s speed once again rose.

Zhao Feng shot out three arrows lightning quick and these were taken head on by Liu Yuan, giving the latter some small injury as he closed in.

“Two miles left.”

Zhao Feng had a solemn expression as he took a deep breath and shouted, sending a wave of mental energy.

He obviously didn't expect to deal Liu Yuan with this.

His God's Spiritual Eye was suddenly opened to the maximum. The azure left eye seemed to contain an abyss that kept on extending.

Liu Yuan's heart shook and his consciousness struggled.

Wu~~

Zhao Feng felt extremely troublesome as he continued to create mental illusions to try and pull Liu Yuan's mental energy consciousness inside. This was several times harder than those at the half step True Spirit Realm.

At this point in time, his God's Spiritual Eye had reached a level that it had never reached before.

Weng~~~

The azure abyss suddenly gave off a faint blue light and the power of the God's Spiritual Eye went up by another half level.

Shua!

Liu Yuan had a feeling that the dimensions changed and he was in a prison filled with lightning. Beneath his feet with

unfathomable abyss and above his head was clouds of lightning.

“This place is...”

Liu Yuan was stunned. He had fallen into the opponent's mental energy.

Inside Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye's dimension, Liu Yuan's consciousness would face limitless torture.

However, Zhao Feng was already super lucky to pull his opponent's consciousness into the mental illusion. The mental energy needed to sustain this dimension was more than tens times needed to sustain a normal cultivator at the 7th Sky.

The resistance of a True Spirit Realm was like an ocean.

A breath later.

Cold sweat had appeared on Zhao Feng's head and he was feeling weak. At the same instance, Liu Yuan broke out of the mental illusion prison with humiliation, rage, weakness written on his face.

An almighty expert at the True Spirit Realm had been tortured by Zhao Feng for two hours.

It was impossible to express this humiliation.

# Chapter 277 - New True Lord Rank

---

In the air, Zhao Feng stood on top of the Azure Sharp Swallow. The colour azure abyss in his left eye had dimmed.

Creating the mental illusion prisons with his God's Spiritual Eye had taxed him greatly and the mental energy expended was several times than when he used it against those at the half step True Spirit Realm.

Although Zhao Feng had a large source of mental energy, he still felt tired.

The key point was that he had tortured Liu Yuan in the mental energy dimension for a whole two hours and didn't even weaken the enemy to their limit.

The aura of the True Spirit Realm flowed in the air, but it wasn't as strong as before.

The Qi of True Spirit surrounding Liu Yuan had fallen. In the breath just then, his body had fallen down, creating a bigger gap between them.

Liu Yuan's mental energy consciousness was weakened and he was exhausted. Right now, he only had 70% of his full strength remaining.

Adding on the distance between them had become greater and

that he had almost burned his Qi of True Spirit, he didn't have much energy left.

Liu Yuan and Zhao Feng looked at each other as the distance between them widened.

In a long battle, the difference in having a steed was extremely obvious.

Only those at the True Lord Rank could fight in the air for a long time.

“Shameless brat...”

Liu Yuan grinded his teeth and had a poisonous look but in his eyes, there was helplessness.

Ever since the day at the City Lord Palace Zhao Feng had calculated him for today.

At this moment, he could only stare at Zhao Feng who eventually turned into a black dot that disappeared.

Liu Yuan was weak and helpless. His chest burned with anger. A cultivator at the True Spirit Realm had chased after a junior at the 7th Sky and had failed.

If Liu Yuan hadn't caught up, it wouldn't matter so much.

However, he had caught up to Zhao Feng and had exchanged moved but the person who was at a disadvantage was him.

Zhao Feng sat on the Azure Sharp Swallow and widened the gap to a hundred miles before scanning his surroundings with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Sure that no one was following him, Zhao Feng put away the Azure Sharp Swallow then used his Yin Shadow Cloak to disappear into the woods.

As long as those at the True Spirit Realm didn't know his exact position, it would be hard to find him.

Zhao Feng could use the power of the Yin Shadow Cloak to truly conceal himself.

It was because of this reason that Zhao Feng had chose to fight Liu Yuan and not use the Yin Shadow Cloak to hide first.

Because he didn't have a steed and had flown a long way, Liu Yuan had expended a lot of energy and he slowly landed on the ground.

In half the time it takes for tea to be made.

Sou----

An aura of the True Spirit Realm appeared from behind. The newcomer was a person armoured in black whose aura was at the True Human Rank and even stronger than Liu Yuan's.

The latter knew this person. He was the defense leader of the Flooding Lake City.

At this moment when Liu Yuan faced someone of the same generation and cultivation, he had guilt and defeat written on his face. He didn't even know how to start.

The black armoured leader scanned Liu Yuan below with a somewhat stunned expression.

The latter looked extremely weak and had tattered clothes. There were even burn marks on his face.

“Brother Liu, where did that brat run to? Did you meet other experts at the True Spirit Realm?”

The black armoured leader had a solemn expression.

Under this situation, only another cultivator at the True Spirit Realm could cause this.

He understood Liu Yuan's strength - he had cultivated in the Qin Sword Palace and specialised in movement. He could even deal with two normal True Human Rank's in a short amount of time.



This question caused Liu Yuan's face to go red and he spoke with bitterness and guilt: "There's no other True Spirit Realm cultivators here. That brat ran away."

How was this possible?

The black armoured leaders eyes were wide open, as if he didn't believe this result.

Sou-- Sou-- Sou--

Right at this moment, several sounds of flying appeared. Some of the faster flying steeds had arrived.

The first group that came were almost all at the half step True Spirit Realm and the 7th Sky. There was also another person at the True Spirit Realm.

They were extremely surprised when they saw Liu Yuan's souless and ruffled figure.

"Zhao Feng went in that direction, but it's hard to say which direction he'll go in."

Liu Yuan didn't seem to want to talk about the specifics and only pointed out which way Zhao Feng ran.

In reality, Liu Yuan didn't have much hope to catch Zhao Feng anymore. The Canopy Great Country was massive. Just the Flooding Lake area was the size of the Cloud Country.

No matter how dumb Zhao Feng was, he wouldn't run on a straight course and never change directions.

Flooding Lake City, City Lord Palace.

News regarding Zhao Feng traveled to the City Lord.

“Those at the half step True Spirit Realm and 7th Sky pursuing Zhao Feng number over a hundred, and others at different cultivation levels number over a thousand.. A total of five at the True Spirit Realm are also chasing him... ” A City guard leader said.

“I don't care what methods you use, I just want the results.”

The City Lord's voice was cold and commanding.

The anger that he had pent up today surpassed the past decade and destroyed his scholarly image.

The almost guaranteed son-in-law had caused chaos in the Flooding lake City and countless experts were sent out, but they still weren't be able to catch the target.

Not only that, everyone that caught up to Zhao Feng had been defeated.

“Liu Yuan’s the first True Spirit Realm person to catch up to Zhao Feng. Success will depend on him.” An elder of the True Mystic Rank next to the City Lord said. His age and position was very high.

The nearby people also nodded their heads. If Liu Yuan was the fastest True Human Rank cultivator failed to catch up to Zhao Feng, then no matter what other methods they had, it would be hard to catch Zhao Feng.

“Although Liu Yuan’s performance after returning from the Qin Sword Palace isn’t outstanding, he hasn’t disappointed me.” The City Lord faintly nodded his head.

The person with the greatest hope right now was Liu Yuan.

Shua!

A ghostly figure flashed in front of the Flooding Lake City Lord.

“Reporting to the City Lord, Liu Yuan failed to capture Zhao Feng.” The figure said.

Failed.

The hearts of the City Lord and company shook and an aura of the True Spirit Realm rose.

“How can Liu Yuan not catch up to Zhao Feng with his speed?”

The expression of the elder at the True Mystic Rank changed slightly.

“According to the news Liu Yuan did catch up to Zhao Feng, but... ” The figure told the tale.

Knowing what had happened, the people present were stunned.

“How is this possible... Unless there’s the interference of other True Spirit Realm cultivator.”

Everyone shook their head in disbelief, but right at this moment, a voice sounded: “Liu Yuan is here to apologise for his misdeed.”

A rumpled figure flew over.

Liu Yuan.

Everyone started asking questions when they saw him.

Liu Yuan’s face was filled with guilt and bitterness as he spoke of what had happened.

Knowing that Zhao Feng had already started making his plans from several days ago to calculate Liu Yuan's flying steed, everyone felt a cold chill.

The youth's planning and calculations were terrifying.

They all couldn't help but take in cold breaths when they heard of the battle.

"It looks like we still underestimated the kid's eye bloodline power. Even normal True Human Rank's aren't able to fully resist his mental energy skills."

The True Mystic Realm elder had a solemn expression.

"Zhao Feng. That Zhao Feng ran away from the eyelids of countless experts of my Flooding Lake City."

The Flooding Lake City Lord's anger had reached a limit.

The peak of the True Mystic Rank filled the air and caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby to boil.

The entire Flooding Lake City seemed to be enveloped in a dim cloud.

Everyone felt as if they couldn't breathe. Even the existences at

the True Spirit Realm felt their hearts shake.

Only the elder at the True Mystic Realm dared to talk: “Jiutian, don’t be angered so much. You’re the person with the most potential in the Flooding Lake Liu family and have reached the limit of the True Mystic Rank in under a hundred years. You’ve also cultivated the Mystic Flaming Heavenly Burning Manual to the peak eighth level. As long as you walk half a step further, you can push the Flooding Lake Liu family to a new era,”

“Yes, Sixth Uncle.” The Flooding Lake City Lord’s calmed down a bit.

However, just at this point in time.

“Reporting to the City Lord, young mistress has disappeared. She’s not found anymore in the City Lord Palace.”

This news made everyone’s heart shake and curse in their hearts once again.

The Flooding Lake City’s attention was solely focused on Zhao Feng right now. No one expected Liu Qinxin to disappear right now.

“Apparently, the direction of where young mistress is heading is similar to Zhao Feng’s.”

It didn’t need to be asked.

Liu Qinxin was pursuing her future husband.

“Zhao Feng... Zhao Feng... you’re destroying the name of the Flooding Lake Liu family.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord’s slightly calmed down anger exploded once again.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi instantly started to jump.

The clouds had even turned a faint red color and the entire City Lord Palace seemed to be enveloped in lava.

The nearby True Human Ranked cultivators as well as Liu Yuan and company couldn’t even stand steadily.

Boom~~

The air seemed to have turned scarlet red.

The enraged Flooding Lake City Lord’s bloodline and True Spirit Realm power reached a momentarily burning state as his eyes turned a silvery red.

The silver red eyes seemed to contain a red flame to shot into the sky.

The Qi of True Spirit of the City Lord reached another level and the other True Spirit Realm cultivators present had an urge to bow down.

At this moment, the Flooding lake City Lord seemed to stand at the top of the clouds, surveying the earth below.

“Great!! True Lord Rank!!”

“Our Flooding Lake Liu family have finally produced a True lord Rank cultivator.” The elder of the True Mystic Rank couldn’t help but cry as he felt the City Lord’s aura.

“Congratulations on the City Lord to breaking through to the True Lord Rank.”

“True Lord Ranks command a side and now the Flooding Lake Liu family will become a powerful family that even the Imperial Family, Three Sects and Four families will have to be wary of...”

The experts inside the City Lord Palace were extremely excited.

The moment one ascended to the True Lord Rank, the True Spirit Realm cultivators in a several thousand mile radius felt something.

“Another person has broken through to the True Lord Rank in



the Canopy Great Country.”

Every True Lord Rank could change the country's situation.

Three thousand miles away.

A bloody dragon, sword and blade symbolized sedan was floating midair, carried by four True Human Rank's.

“Another True Lord Rank.. the Liu family's luck is just too good...”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo sighed slightly and closed his eyes.

# Chapter 278 - Bet

---

In a wild forest...

Shua!

Zhao Feng's faint figure appeared.

“This aura...”

Zhao Feng's face froze as his God's Spiritual Eye sensed an aura.

The Flooding Lake City Lord...

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. Right now, he was at least a thousand miles away from the Flooding Lake City, but he was still able to catch a wisp of the City Lord's aura.

This aura was merged with the Heaven Earth Fire Yuan Qi.

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled as he thought of a terrifying possibility.

Obviously, the City Lord had either broken through to the True Lord Rank or he was already at the True Lord Rank and had hidden his cultivation level before.

This result was obviously horrible for Zhao Feng.

He knew clearly how much power a True Lord had.

Of the eight strongest forces in the Great Country, everyone of them had at least one True Lord cultivator because no matter how many cultivators at the Ascended Realm and normal True Spirit Realm there were, it wasn't enough to dominate.

According to the ancient records, a faction must have a True Lord Rank cultivator to reach the half-star mark.

Although Zhao Feng didn't know whether or not the Flooding Lake Liu family was comparable to a half - star faction, he was sure that the Thirteen Clans definitely weren't.

All in all, the Flooding Lake City Lord's power and fame would have risen and this created a large resistance towards Zhao Feng's escape.

“That Flooding Lake City Lord is extremely calculating and may use his True lord cultivation level to try and find me. Although the Canopy Great Country is enormous and the forces are complex, his power can still affect anything near the Flooding Lake Area.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled.

With the current situation, he must leave the Flooding Lake Area.

Shua!

Zhao Feng continued down the trees and used the Yin Shadow Cloak to conceal himself as he traveled towards the Capital of the Canopy Great Country.

The Capital was one of the most populated cities of the Country and having stayed in Flooding Lake City for half a year, he obviously had a map of the Canopy Great Country copied into his mind.

Zhao Feng would occasionally open his God's Spiritual Eye and scan the landscape and compare it to the map in his mind.

In the blink of an eye, several days had passed by.

Zhao Feng tried to use the Azure Sharp Swallow as less as possible, because it would be too eye-catching in the sky.

The Canopy Great Country was incomparable to the Thirteen Countries. Here, martial arts was practised everywhere and flying steeds would fly by occasionally.

On this day, Zhao Feng landed in front of a small pond.

“What's going on? My eye...”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye felt tired and would feel more so when he used it.

The weird thing was that Zhao Feng found that his mental energy source was full.

Even when Zhao Feng had fought Liu Yuan a couple days ago, it wasn't this obvious.

The pond was extremely calm and it was like a mirror.

Zhao Feng stood in front of the pond and looked at his hair.

Soon, Zhao Feng found that around one tenth of his azure hair had turned faint ice blue.

The colour of his hair had been changing the past few days.

Furthermore, the azure eye would occasionally flicker with a cold, icy aura.

Every time that aura came forth, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye's power would rise for a short amount of time.

It was because of this that Zhao Feng was able to pull Liu Yuan's mental energy consciousness into an illusion or else all he could do was run.

However, right now, even when Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye normally, he would feel tired.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly appeared on his shoulder and took out two coins which he waved towards Zhao Feng.

One of these coins came from the Floating Crest palace, whereas the other came from Liu Qinxin.

The Floating Crest Palace coin was newer, whereas Liu Qinxin's one was slightly rusty.

“You're saying that someone's caught up?”

Zhao Feng's expression froze.

The little thieving cat nodded its head and threw the two coins into the air with 'Dings'.

Was it a blessing or danger?

Zhao Feng cursed in his heart. The route that he had taken was extremely concealed. How could someone have caught up?

The little thieving cat seemed to sense something as one of the

coin's went 'Weng~' and in the next instant, it hid inside the Spiritual Pet Bag.

Sou----

The sound of flying appeared and with it came a powerful aura of the half step True Spirit Realm.

This aura was very familiar.

Not good!

Zhao Feng used his Yin Shadow Cloak and hid at the edges of the pond.

A few breaths later, a figure in white like an angel from a painting landed.

The person was Liu Qinxin. Zhao Feng didn't know if it was a coincidence or not, but Liu Qinxin landed right next to him and sighed as she looked at the pond.

Her eyes were even clearer than the pond and were calm.

“How did you catch up?”

Zhao Feng revealed himself. He obviously didn't think that Liu

Qinxin would land right next to him by coincidence.

Although Zhao Feng's EQ was low, it didn't mean that his IQ was.

Liu Qinxin seemed to have some resentment, but she didn't show any anger or rage.

"My Master left me two things before she died and told me that it can decide my future and marriage."

She smiled mockingly and revealed another tattered old coin.

This old coin was extremely similar to the one the little thieving cat had.

No wonder, the only problem that Zhao Feng could think of was the coin that the little thieving cat had taken.

With the little thieving cat's attitude, the things that it had taken wouldn't be given back.

This resulted in Zhao Feng almost being in danger. If Liu Qinxin didn't come alone and brought a few experts of the True Spirit Realm with her...

When Zhao Feng thought up to here, he sweated coldly and looked back with his God's Spiritual Eye but didn't find any signs of others.



“Don’t worry, we’ll solve the stuff between us.”

Liu Qinxin’s clear eyes surveyed the youth in front of her.

They had almost become husband and wife before.

“Solve? How?”

Zhao Feng felt slightly uneasy and guilty from being looked at.

“I’ll tell you a story before we solve our problem.” Liu Qinxin smiled.

At this moment, her beauty made Zhao Feng slightly dazed.

“I’ll wash my face and listen.”

It was only till now that Zhao Feng found that he didn’t know much about his fiancée.

“A long time ago, an expert took in three women disciples and let the three all choose an inheritance. Although the three were all talented, they could only comprehend one of the inheritances...” Liu Qinxin spoke.

Zhao Feng listened quietly and felt extremely calm.

“The first disciple was extremely smart and chose the Dao of Life, the second disciple was a beauty who chose the Dao of Charm and the third disciple didn’t like to fight so she chose the Dao of Entertainment.”

Liu Qinxin faintly smiled when she spoke up to here.

“It looks like you received the inheritance of the first disciple.”

Zhao Feng was very interested in the story. Liu Qinxin’s Master was indeed not simple - she had made Liu Qinxin change her destiny and from the little thieving cat’s point of view, had almost schemed against him

“The first disciple is my Master who had passed away. The third disciple is my Mother who was schemed against and killed by the second disciple.” Liu Qinxin said.

Zhao Feng paused. The first and third disciple had died, leaving behind only the second disciple who specialised in the Dao of Charm.

Did this mean that the disciple that chose the Dao of Charm was more suitable for survival?

“The story’s finished. Let’s solve the problem between us now.”

Liu Qinxin's eyes focused on Zhao Feng and she started to smile.

Zhao Feng's hairs crept up.

Did this mean that Liu Qinxin still wanted to force the marriage?

“Don't worry, I'm not here to force the marriage.”

Liu Qinxin sighed: “The thing is that your escape leaves behind a great humiliation for the Flooding lake Liu family.”

Zhao Feng stayed silent and thought; ‘if it wasn't because of your father, would there be this result?’

“Also, my name and reputation is now tarnished because of your escape...”

Hearing up to here, Zhao Feng's heart shook slightly. His plan was all from his point of view.

Zhao Feng's actions were the same as saying that he didn't want this girl.

“What do you want me to do?” Zhao Feng asked.

At this moment, he was full of guilt and wanted to repay her somehow.

“One, go back to the Flooding Lake City and ask for a punishment from my father and the Liu family. From then on, the two of us won’t have any relationship.” Liu Qinxin said calmly.

“And the second choice?”

Zhao Feng thought that if he was to go back, he’d be beaten into a pulp.

Who could take on the rage of the City Lord, who was now at the True Lord Rank?

“Two, go back and continue our marriage.”

Liu Qinxin’s face went slightly red.

Zhao Feng almost fainted. She had said that she wasn’t going to force the marriage but this was it, wasn’t it?

“What’s your decision?”

Liu Qinxin asked.

“I... I choose to... Keep on running...”

Zhao Feng’s words took a return. If he was to return, he’d be

either beaten into a pulp or forced into the marriage.

The first decision was possible, but only when he was strong enough not to be scared of them.

“You... Being an adult, how can you... ”

“I what?”

Zhao Feng EQ was just too low.

“Be so irresponsible... ”

Liu Qinxin bit her lips.

“Adult? I’m still underage.”

Zhao Feng’s high IQ was displayed.

“You... ”

Liu Qinxin stopped speaking.

“How about we have a bet?”

Liu Qinxin’s eyes turned.

“Continue.”

Zhao Feng wasn't scared at all.

“We'll spar right now. If you win you can throw away all the responsibilities. But if you lose, you must choose one of the two.” Liu Qinxin said somewhat resentfully.

“Hahaha... If I lose, I'll go back and marry you straight away.” Zhao Feng started to laugh with confidence.

Although Liu Qinxin's strength surpassed normal half step True Spirit Realm's by far and had a bloodline power, Zhao Feng had succeeded in escaping from a True Spirit Realm expert.

“Really?”

Liu Qinxin smiled and pressed her hands on her dantian as a seal was broken.

Instantly, her Qi of half step True Spirit Realm turned into real 'Qi of True Spirit'.

“Qi of True Spirit... You... you had sealed your cultivation.”

Zhao Feng was stunned. The aura from the True Spirit Realm made him almost unable to breath.

## Chapter 279 - Sleep (1)

---

When Liu Qinxin revealed her hidden card, Zhao Feng's confidence instantly disappeared. It was as if he had fallen from the clouds into hell.

“True Spirit Realm. Her real cultivation is at the True Spirit Realm and her strength is probably even stronger than Liu Yuan's with her bloodline power...”

Zhao Feng's mind spun.

When he had met Liu Qinxin the first time and scanned her with his God's Spiritual Eye, it had been stopped by a mysterious power which stopped him from seeing through the God's Spiritual Eye and Liu Qinxin had sensed it.

At that time, Liu Qinxin's Spiritual Sense was already not any weaker than a normal True Spirit Realm's.

Zhao Feng had originally thought that Liu Qinxin's bloodline was extremely special and her cultivation was close to the True Spirit Realm. Delving deeper with his God's Spiritual Eye would definitely be sensed by Liu Qinxin.

As her true cultivation was revealed, everything could be understood.

“Feng, according to the bet, you have no chances of winning.”

Zhao Feng had used all his means available to escape from Liu Yuan's pursuit.

It was already incredible for a cultivator at the 7th Sky to do this, but if Zhao Feng was to fight Liu Yuan, the chances of winning were low.

At this moment, Zhao Feng needed to fight Liu Qinxin head on and not run away.

Liu Qinxin was the disciple of the women who specialised in the 'Dao of Life' and she had a bloodline power, making her more difficult to deal with than Liu Yuan.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye analysed the chances of winning and it came out with less than 30%.

"Of course, you can go back on the bet, I won't force you."

Liu Qinxin calmly faced Zhao Feng. If the latter went back on his word and ran away, it would disappoint her. No matter how excellent people like this were, they had no right to be her husband.

Zhao Feng stood still and his expression became composed once again.



“I didn’t admit defeat.”

Zhao Feng turned around and looked straight at Liu Qinxin.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng could even smell the scent of Liu Qinxin.

The four eyes locked together.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye was opened. The reason why he had close to a 30% chance of winning was because of the God’s Spiritual Eye.

In the depths of the abyss inside his azure left, an occasional flicker of ice blue would appear.

Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was a bit inferior to normal True Spirit Realm cultivator’s, but when that blue aura would appear, it was comparable to normal True Human Rank cultivator’s.

Liu Qinxin didn’t make any moves and she stared into Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye.

Although they were extremely close to one another, the speed of mental energy attacks was still faster than physical attacks.

Shua!

An icy blue aura appeared in Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and instantly, the power of his eye rose.

A wisp of mental energy power extended as Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye became luring.

Liu Qinxin's heart trembled as her consciousness tried to block it. At the critical point, she steeled her will and opened her bloodline power.

A silver glow appeared on her alluring figure. She seemed like a goddess under the moon.

The cultivation of the True Spirit Realm and the power of a mysterious bloodline intensified the pressure on Zhao Feng.

Only when cold sweat appeared on his forehead did Zhao Feng give up.

"It's pointless, the gap in cultivation is unbreachable." Liu Qinxin sighed.

Zhao Feng shook his head bitterly as his usual cold expression suddenly became warm.

"Qinxin, did you know that the first time I saw you, my heart was moved?"

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye became full of depth and unusual warmth.

He was full of emotion as he looked at the girl in front of him.

“Then why did you...”

Liu Qinxin paused, she didn't think that Zhao Feng would suddenly confess to her. Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye used a weird way to pass through the gaps of motions.

Liu Qinxin didn't realise that her eyes had started to turn red and watery.

“Qinxin, I know I'm wrong, I've decided to marry you.”

Zhao Feng's emotional eyes that seemed to be able to melt ice slowly eroded her senses.

Bit by bit, Zhao Feng slowly approached Liu Qinxin and gently touched her shoulder.

“Feng, do you know? When I found out that you had ran away, I felt extremely cold. At that time I just wanted to find you and ask why...”

Liu Qinxin's watery eyes were filled with joy. She had fallen into Zhao Feng's mental energy skill and fell onto Zhao Feng's chest.

“So easy?”

Zhao Feng was slightly dazed - the situation was far smoother than what he had imagined.

Before, he had used all his power and couldn't pull away her consciousness. But right now, he had used a simple mental energy illusion to succeed.

At this instant, Liu Qinxin had fallen to Zhao Feng and her emotions could be controlled by the latter.

“So the flaw in her heart is me. That's why I could have unimaginable success.”

Zhao Feng's emotions were complex and he didn't know what he felt. He once again hugged the beauty whose smell and soft body almost made him fly.

You lost...

Zhao Feng's mental energy technique suddenly stopped and one of his hands was put on Liu Qinxin's neck.

Liu Qinxin awoke from the dream and found that she was hugging the opposing party tightly and her face turned red hot.

Although Zhao Feng's hand was put on her neck, there was no pressure - as if he knew how to treat her.

“You...”

Liu Qinxin felt humiliated. Although she had a hidden card, this youth had walked into her heart step by step and then ran away from the marriage, leaving behind a flaw in her heart.

Zhao Feng slowly put down his hand as Liu Qinxin's skin turned bright red.

“I lost.”

Liu Qinxin calmed herself down as a bitter smile appeared on her lips. She looked deeply at Zhao Feng once more before turning around and leaving.

No matter what the opponent had used, she had lost and she wouldn't find any excuses.

Looking at her flying away, Zhao Feng felt as if he had lost something. Although this wasn't the way he had wanted to win, it was the only possible way.

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and said in a solemn tone: “When I have nothing left to worry about one day, I'll come back and marry you.”

Liu Qinxin, who was midair, froze.

But she didn't turn around: "I don't want your pity."

"That's on the basis that you're not married yet." Zhao Feng said before leaving on his azure sharp swallow.

This bet had lost all meaning. Although Zhao Feng had escaped, he had left this promise behind.

For someone as retarded as him in terms of EQ, this was a miracle.

"Master, is he really the Star in my life or is he my nemesis?"

Liu Qinxin's eyes were somewhat resentful.

After interacting with Zhao Feng with a long time, she also knew that Zhao Feng was horrible in terms of EQ. Therefore, this promise moved Liu Qinxin.

He had even given this promise under the fact that he had won. If Zhao Feng was emotionless or more shameless, Liu Qinxin could only leave, but destiny changed again once more.

"The person he's finding is Empress Qin. Hopefully, we won't be enemies the next time we meet."

Liu Qinxin's eyes turned calm once more.

When Zhao Feng had taken out the half of the jade hairbrush, the first tie Liu Qinxin that was sure which branch of the Liu family it was from.

Sitting on the Azure Sharp Swallow, Zhao Feng's speed became faster and faster as he sped off into the sky.

"I must leave the Flooding Lake Area as soon as possible."

Zhao Feng felt pressured. Although Liu Qinxin wouldn't pursue him, it didn't mean the City Lord wouldn't.

Zhao Feng's actions were tarnishing the Flooding Lake Liu family's reputation and humiliating the City Lord. But using this chance, the City Lord had reached the True Lord Rank.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared on his shoulder and clattered the two coins together.

Zhao Feng was thinking about Liu Qinxin's story. The expert had taken three female disciples. The first disciple chose the Dao of Life, the second the Dao of Charm and Liu Qinxin was the first disciple's heir.

The little thieving cat waved its paws as if trying to say something.

Zhao Feng could understand what it meant - the Dao of Life first disciple had changed Liu Qinxin's destiny and it seemed very successful.

Zhao Feng's appearance caused the Flooding Lake City Lord to break through to the True Lord Rank and he had made a promise to take Liu Qinxin as his wife if the latter was willing.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat threw around the 'Coins of Destiny' and nodded its head with a bit of admiration.

"If I'm not wrong, the person that chose the Dao of Charm should be Empress Qin."

The suspicions in Zhao Feng's heart was solved and now the only puzzle was the relationship between Empress Qin and First Elder.

A few days later, Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and confirmed his route to leave the Flooding Lake area.

Because of using the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng's left eye became more tired and more faint ice blue hair appeared.



The rate of the ice blue aura appearing in his left eye became higher and all of this made Zhao Feng's tiredness increase.

“I can't hold it back anymore...”

Zhao Feng gritted his teeth. Every moment now he wanted to sleep, but he knew that he couldn't do so if he was still around the Flooding Lake area.

Instinct told him that the time wouldn't be short.

After managing to hold on for another two days, a river appeared in front of him and at this moment Zhao Feng had entered a new territory.

A wave of sleep enveloped Zhao Feng's consciousness.

He didn't realise that over half his hair had turned faint blue.

Even his eye had speckles of crystal blue in it.

“This is the limit....”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes.

Plop.

His body fell into the river and was soon covered by the waves.

## Chapter 280 - Sleep (2)

---

Zhao Feng's consciousness turned blurry as he fell into deep sleep. After falling into the river, his body automatically turned into a half-dead state.

Zhao Feng was like a piece of wood that went with the flow no matter how the winds blew or the waves shook.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped out of the Spiritual Pet Bag, sat on its owner's body and looked around with its black eyes.

The little thieving cat denied logic by being able to enter and exit the Spiritual Pet Bag as it pleased.

It looked down and surveyed Zhao Feng before reaching out and patting its owners forehead. Zhao Feng didn't have any reactions, but his True Force and bloodline power seemed to protect itself on instinct.

At a certain moment, a Yao beast eyed Zhao Feng and tried to approach him but a sizzle of lightning and icy blue aura appeared from Zhao Feng's bloodline.

The bloodline power froze the beast that was approaching and made it tremble.

The little thieving cat seemed to think about something and took out the two Coins of Destiny before throwing them into the air.

The little thieving cat seemed somewhat helpless after they landed and yawned before disappearing back into the Spiritual Pet Bag.

Days passed by and Zhao Feng entered a coma-like state, but his aura of life still remained.

The little thieving cat would occasionally come out and check on its owner or catch some fish from the river.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed by.

Zhao Feng's body went with the flow and help of the little thieving cat, it pulled away from the Flooding Lake area.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat looked in towards the direction of the Flooding Lake City and nodded its head.

It was almost certain that Zhao Feng was now safe.

The Flooding Lake Liu family was already one of the three strongest forces around the Flooding Lake area and with the Flooding Lake City Lord 'Liu Jiutian' reaching the True Lord Rank,

it obviously dominated.

After Zhao Feng ran away the City Lord, Liu Jiutian ordered everyone around the Flooding lake area to search for Zhao Feng. But the size of the Canopy Great Country was too big and even the City Lord could only affect the areas around the Flooding Lake Area.

Apart from the Flooding Lake area, there were also forces that had connections with the Imperials, Three Sects and Four Families.

Even the Liu family had strong competition and inner battles.

All in all, not one person could truly order everyone around. Not even the Imperials.

This was why the further that Zhao Feng went, the more safe he would be.

The little thieving cat and Zhao Feng had a blood pact and although the cat seemed lazy most days, it wouldn't stand aside at the critical moments.

After a month of deep sleep, Zhao Feng's hair had turned all faint blue and his left eye had turned into a dream-like ice blue color.

Looking from afar, Zhao Feng seemed like a Prince of Dreams.

However, in the time that Zhao Feng was asleep, he would occasionally murmur things and his left eye would open for short amount of times. His left eye was like a water crystal - full of perfection.

“The Ancient is broken, and the Ancient Gods slain will turn into a trillion dust...”

The cold sighing voice sounded in pitch black. It was as if this sound had passed from another dimension in time.

In the depths of the his left eye, the azure abyss had turned into a small blue pond and the centre of the pond was frozen.

Zhao Feng's face seemed even colder and when his left eye was open, an invisible coldness would spread across the radius of a hundred yards and make the animals nearby hiccup.

The coldness was so intense that even those at the True Spirit Realm would be moved.

The little thieving cat's eyes was full of expectation and respect.

Sometimes, it would just sit on Zhao Feng and cultivate. That's right, the little thieving cat was cultivating and the number of primal crystal stones and spiritual pills consumed by it could have created a mountain.

Time flowed by.

Apart from the fact that Zhao Feng would occasionally open his eyes, he remained in a deep sleep and instead of his cultivation dropping, it actually increased steadily forwards.

On this day, Zhao Feng's body finally entered a bay. This bay was full of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and the paths were complex.

At the beginning, there was the occasional figure that passed by and gradually, the sound of flying appeared.

Zhao Feng's body was starting to recover as his face and breathing rate became more obvious.

In his mind, Zhao Feng was having a weird dream.

In the dream, he witnessed a battlefield that was bigger than what could be imagined.

In the scenery, giant figures shattered the earth and made the sun and moon lose their light.

Zhao Feng could even feel the earth move and the clashes shake his soul.

In the dream, the skies seemed to be torn apart and entire continents were shaking. Just a slight sizzle of battle could flatten

the Flooding Lake City.

“This... this is mythical...”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. Although the pictures were blurry, just one wisp of their aura made his soul tremble and froze his thoughts.

Even though the scenery wasn’t clear, Zhao Feng was sure that this was a generation of the ancient era.

There was the occasional clear detail in the dream. For example, when one of the Ancient Gods used their skills.

This allowed Zhao Feng to comprehend them, but he would feel extremely tired and his consciousness would turn blurry.

“Look, there’s a person in the water.”

A green boat sailed over and on the boat was a pigtailed girl around the age of 12 to 13 who was pointing at Zhao Feng.

The figures on the boat looked at each other.

“The person floating doesn’t seem dead.”

“Eh? There’s also a cat.”



The people on the boat found this weird.

The pigtailed girl ordered: “Pull him up, aww, that cat looks so cute.”

“Lady Qiaoyu, this person’s identity is unknown. He could be a pirate.”

The people on the boat were somewhat hesitant.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on top of Zhao Feng and waved its paw in disdain.

Everyone paused and could tell that it was arguing for its owner.

“What a clever cat, his owner must be a good person.” The pigtailed girl said with joy as she told a few sailors to pull Zhao Feng up.

Zhao Feng’s hair was faint blue and this made the girl exclaim: “What pretty hair!”

The people were curious and some interested girls gently touched the hair to confirm that his hair was natural and not dyed.

After being moved onto the boat, the youth was still in deep sleep.

The little thieving cat jumped around on the boat, causing the pigtailed girl to be overjoyed.

“Little cat, hello, my name is Bi Qiaoyu from the Tranverse Water Bay Bi family.” The pigtailed girl introduced herself.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat patted its chest as it was if introducing itself as well and that caused the people to laugh.

At this instant, the entire boat became lively due to the little thieving cat.

“Qiaoyu, what’s the situation with this cat and youth?” An old voice sounded from a room in the boat.

“Greeting, Master Bi.”

The people on the boat bowed down respectfully. In the Tranverse Water Bay, the Bi family was one of the top forces.

Apparently, the Transverse Water Bay Bi family had a relationship with one of the Four Families - the main Bi family and

could be considered as a side family.

However, because of the complexity of the landscape of the Transverse Water Bay and how it was far away, the connection between this Bi family and the main Bi family had been lost long ago.

No matter what was said, it was still a force to be reckoned with in this area.

Master Bi's hair was all white and he held a walking stick engraved with the head of a dragon. His eyes twinkled as he inspected the little thieving cat and then turned towards the youth in deep sleep.

After understanding the situation, Master Bi ordered: "Tell the medic to wake up this youth and ask where he's from."

There was a medic on the boat who held Zhao Feng's pulse with furrowed eyebrows. The medic used several methods, but Zhao Feng still remained like wood with no reaction.

After that, Master Bi personally took Zhao Feng's pulse but no matter what happened, the blue haired youth was still in deep sleep and felt nothing of the outside world.

The people on the boat were even suspicious that the youth was disabled.

“We’ll retreat first. I heard that the Blood Water Pirates have been making suspicious moves around the Transverse Water Bay, so we need to keep an eye on him clearly.” Master Bi said.

With his knowledge and experience, it wasn’t hard for him to see that Zhao Feng had a bloodline and had reached the 7th Sky at such a young age.

The 7th Sky of the Ascended Realm could already be classified as an expert in the Transverse Water Bay.

Soon, the boat entered a crowded stronghold whose size was much larger than Sun Feather City.

This was the centre of the Transverse Water Bay - the Transverse Bay Stronghold.

The fishermen, businessmen and small families all used this stronghold as the centre and a large number of people would be checked because the famous ‘Cripple Blood Water Pirates’ were traveling around here, causing many innocent people to lose their lives.

In the Transverse Water Stronghold, the Bi family was the strongest and they held absolute authority.

Because Zhao Feng was in deep sleep, he was taken in by the Bi family and wasn’t checked. After entering the Bi family, Zhao Feng was put in a wood-cutting room where eight guards of the 6th and

7th Sky kept an eye on him.

For the next two days, the Bi family found two medics to look at Zhao Feng but had no success.

However Zhao Feng's breathing rate, heart beat and colour was all close to normal.

The little thieving cat always stayed by his side and would occasionally yawn.

On this night,

“Little thieving cat, how long did I sleep for?” A weak voice sounded.

The little thieving cat was frightened and immediately hiccupped.

The youth with ice blue hair opened his left eye. The left eye was like a cold gem so strong that it could freeze one's heart.

# Chapter 281 - Water Moon Treasury

---

When Zhao Feng opened his eyes, the eight experts keeping an eye on him felt a coldness that went straight to their souls.

At that moment, even their thoughts seemed to be frozen and they all hiccupped at the same time.

Zhao Feng wanted to get up but he found that his body was very weak.

After all, Zhao Feng hadn't eaten for over a month and he had entered a habitual state.

“My mental energy level has surpassed my cultivation level by far - it's comparable to the True Spirit Realm.”

When Zhao Feng touched his mental energy source, he was shocked by what he saw. Inside the dimension of his left eye, there was a small frozen pond that gave off a cold blue light.

At this point in time. Zhao Feng's mental energy source was incredibly powerful and contained a terrifying coldness.

This coldness could even touch one's soul.

Now, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had undergone the second change and succeeded.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws and Zhao Feng soon understood that he had slept for a month and twelve days.

“That person woke up.”

The experts outside surrounded the room as if facing a terrifying enemy.

Zhao Feng lay still and concealed his God's Spiritual Eye's aura before putting on the eyepatch that Tiegan Master gave him.

The faint silver eyepatch was as thin as a sharp knife and elegant.

The instant that the eyepatch was put on, Zhao Feng's bloodline power was greatly concealed.

Boom!

At this moment, the door to the room was kicked open.

Two experts of the 7th Sky from the Bi family, who had sharp eyes walked in.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had just put on his eyepatch and his

appearance made their expressions change.

“This brat is a pirate!”

“In the Transverse Water Bay, there dozens of pirates with eye patches and none of them are good guys - most of them are the leaders.”

The experts from the Bi family were full of wary as they acted like they were facing a great threat.

Pirate?

This scene puzzled Zhao Feng. When did he become a pirate?

He had just woken up and didn't know where he was.

In the Transverse Water Bay, the number of pirates wearing eyepatches wasn't low.

Furthermore, some pirates would wear eyepatches even if their eye wasn't blind to increase their ferocity.

Sigh...

Zhao Feng lay on the ground helplessly.



Over the past month, his cultivation was indeed increasing steadily. But because his body had not taken in food for a long time, so he felt weak.

If these people were to fight him right now, it wouldn't be good.

“Let's go eat some food, I'm hungry.”

Zhao Feng pulled himself up from the ground, ignoring the experts from the Bi family and walked outside.

The weird thing was, the seven to eight experts from the Bi family kept on circling the room as if they hadn't seen Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat.

After the God's Spiritual Eye had evolved, Zhao Feng's mental energy techniques could be used without almost any preparation.

The seven to eight experts of the Bi family had fallen into a maze and were moving around at the same place.

A while later in the canteen of the Bi family.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat took a few wonderful looking fried fish and started to gulp them down, whereas Zhao Feng sat down and ate his food while inspecting his surroundings.

At the beginning, he used a mental energy skill to cover up a bit. But later on, more and more people arrived so he started to eat without regard.

“Come quickly!”

“Pirates are entering in our canteen!”

The canteen of the Bi family fell into chaos while the human and cat ate.

The little thieving cat even started to drink alcohol and started to get blurry eyes.

More and more people started to crowd around.

Soon, the seven to eight experts of the Bi family heard of this and rushed over. But when they tried to approach Zhao Feng, they would walk around and lose connection with the outside world.

Anyone who had enmities that approached closer would fall into the illusions made by Zhao Feng.

As more people started to arrive, the Head of the Bi family was soon notified.

“Which pirate dares to make a ruckus in my Bi family?”

An invisible aura descended like a raging flame, making the people near the canteen unable to breath.

The newcomer was a purple shirted middle aged man whose Qi of half step True Spirit made the entire canteen fall into dead silence.

Zhao Feng glanced over : It looks like this is a small family about the size of the Overlooking Mist Province Liu family.

Now that his God's Spiritual Eye had reached an entirely new level, he wouldn't be scared even if normal True Spirit Realm cultivators arrived.

“Everyone please calm down. This one thanks you for your hospitality, food and help.”

Zhao Feng had finished his meal and thanked them. No matter what was said, the Bi family had pulled him from the water and he had eaten here. If he was to just leave without doing anything, it wouldn't feel right.

“You're finally awake.”

The pig tailed girl walked out from the crowd and started to play with the little thieving cat.

The Head of the Bi family was still wary and suspicious.

The youth was extremely weird - the experts of the Bi family who had tried to attack him were all walking in circles.

Even he couldn't see through this youth.

“Go ask for Master Bi.” The Head of the family ordered.

The most important thing right now for him is to stabilize the youth in front of him.

“Currently, the Severed Blood Water Pirates have been poking around the stronghold and harming a lot of innocents. These idiots thought that little brother here was a pirate. I hope you can forgive them.” The purple shirt middle aged man said with smiles as he greeted Zhao Feng.

Through this discussion, Zhao Feng understood the situation here.

There were two main forces in the Transverse Water Bay. One side was the pirates and the other was made up of families, businessmen and fishermen - the Transverse Water Stronghold.

Simply said, they were just black and white.

“The Transverse Water Stronghold is the centre of this bay and normally the pirates wouldn't come close and would only just

attack a few businessmen. However, over the past few days, the famous Severed Blood Water Pirates have been coming close with unknown motives... ” The Head of the family said as he looked at Zhao Feng’s reactions closely.

Zhao Feng’s expression was cold and there was no sign of emotion.

After the God’s Spiritual Eye had evolved, Zhao Feng had become colder but this didn’t mean that he couldn’t think.

“The Transverse Water Stronghold is the centre of the bay and has the gathering of multiple forces, easy to defend and hard to attack. No matter how strong the Severed Blood Water Pirates are, they just pirates and have limited people.” Zhao Feng analysed.

The conclusion that he came up with was that these Severed Blood Water Pirates didn’t want to attack the stronghold and had other intentions.

The Head of the family stalled Zhao Feng as he waited for Master Bi.

Master Bi had a high reputation across the Transverse Water Bay and was very respected.

Apparently, he was close to two hundred years old and without a doubt, only those at the True Spirit Realm could live for so long.

However, the Head of the family waited for half the time it took for tea to be made and nothing happened.

The little thieving cat's eyes twinkled as his paws flipped two coins into the air.

Ominous?

Zhao Feng looked towards the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat nodded his head, but this omniscience wasn't directed towards Zhao Feng but Master Bi.

“Reporting to the Head of the family, Master Bi hasn't been seen this morning. People claim that they saw him leave the Bi family last night.” A servant reported.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed. The little thieving cat had some skill.

“Reporting to the head of the family, not good!”

“The Blood Water Pirates have led the eighteen pirates groups and blocked the three paths near around the Transverse Water Bay.”

A shocking news spread out.

The Severed Blood Water Pirates were known for their brutality and its leader the ‘Severed Blood Bald Eagle’ apparently had the cultivation of the True Spirit Realm.

Under normal circumstances, the Transverse Water Stronghold wasn’t scared of the pirates because they held an absolute advantage.

“Give the order to lock down the stronghold and don’t act rashly.” The Head of the family took a deep breath and said with a solemn expression.

In this critical moment, Master Bi who had the highest cultivation had disappeared and the remaining forces didn’t dare make any moves.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be stunned. Were the pirates really going to attack the stronghold?

Going back a step, even if these pirates were able to bloodwash the stronghold, their losses would be terrible. How many would be left?

“Although there isn’t anyone at the True Spirit Realm here, the experts in the stronghold still outnumber the pirates several times. Plus the stronghold is easy to defend and hard to attack so there’s no fear of battle.” The Head of the family said confidently and gave sent down orders.

Due to the fact that the stronghold was on lockdown, Zhao Feng could only stay temporarily in the stronghold.

Most of the natives in the stronghold panicked.

Pirates grouping together were extremely rare and it would usually only appear once every a hundred years.

Compared to them, Zhao Feng seemed much more free.

“After leaving this place and passing through three areas the size of the Flooding Lake Area, I’ll reach the Capital. Looks like I floated a long distance in the river.”

Zhao Feng inspected his map. His target wasn’t very far from him now.

As long as the pirates left, Zhao Feng could leave for the Capital.

However, nothing progressed as smoothly as Zhao Feng thought. The pirates still blocked the passages with no intention of leaving.

The air and water were all under their control.

“The pirates aren’t attacking the stronghold. What’s their aim?”

Zhao Feng didn’t understand. Just as Zhao Feng couldn’t hold



back anymore and was planning to leave the stronghold by himself.

“Master Bi is back!” An exclaim came from the stronghold.

Zhao Feng looked over and saw an old man holding a dragon head shaped walking stick float into the stronghold.

Master Bi’s face was pale white and one of his legs was now disabled. The blood on him made him look terrible.

“Master Bi!” The Head of the family and Bi Qiaoyu shouted.

“I found out yesterday that the Severed Blood Water Pirates’ aim isn’t the stronghold but the legendary Water Moon Treasury.” Master Bi said hoarsely as he sat on the ground and started to recover.

Water Moon Treasury.

“How is this possible? The Water Moon Treasury was always a legend in the Transverse Water Bay.”

“Even if the Water Moon Treasury is real, we don’t even know it. How could the Severed Blood Water Pirates know the landscape well?”

The upper echelons of the stronghold were stunned.

Hearing up to here, Zhao Feng understood what had happened and the puzzle in his heart was solved.

No matter how arrogant the pirates were, they wouldn't attack a stronghold with fortified defenses.

Their true aim was the Water Moon Treasury, but the location of the treasury was near the Transvere Water Bay. There would definitely be some movement, but they didn't want to raise their attention.

Therefore, the Severed Blood Water Pirates blocked their passages and made it so that they couldn't move rashly.

Only like this would the pirates be able to take all of the treasury for themselves.

## Chapter 282 - Party

---

“Master Bi, what should we do? Are we really going to let those pirates take the Water Moon Treasury?”

“The Transverse Water Bay is our territory. How can we give these treasury to the pirates?”

“But Master Bi is seriously injured...”

The upper echelon of the stronghold discussed.

Most of the people were greedy and impatient towards the Water Moon Treasury, unwilling for it to be taken by the pirates.

After all, the Water Moon Treasury was in their territory. How could they just watch as the pirates took it?

“Water Moon Treasury? What’s this legend?”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but be curious.

All the people here knew of the Water Moon Treasury. Only Zhao Feng didn’t know anything.

However, from Master Bi’s injury, it could be seen that the Water Moon Treasury had a great attraction for even those at the True Spirit Realm.

Master Bi's eyes shone as he said in a low tone: "The Severed Blood Water Leader Bald Eagle is extremely crafty. He set a trap to lure me in and ambushed me. However, he's also injured due to my counterattack."

Hearing this, more people suggested to attack and steal the treasure.

Although Master Bi had been tricked by the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and one of his legs was now disabled, the latter had also been injured.

All in all, Master Bi was at a disadvantage but the stronghold had more elites.

Immediately, Master Bi recovered while the Head of the Bi family gathered the upper echelon and experts.

Through some discussion, the stronghold decided to send its elites to fight for the treasury. Of course, there would be people left behind to protect the stronghold.

About half the time it took for tea to be made.

The Transverse Water Bay had gathered a powerful battalion. There was a total of four half step True Spirit Realm, seventeen 7th Sky, and dozens of 6th Sky cultivators.

It was obvious that the Transverse Water Stronghold was going down the path of elites.

On one hand, the stronghold needed people to protect it and on the other hand, it was for personal gain.

The more people going meant that the treasures split would be less.

“Master Bi, what should we do with this unknown youth?”

A few upper echelons looked at the blue haired youth with some enmity.

The blue haired youth was wearing an eyepatch with a cold expression - he didn't seem like a good person either.

“Master Bi, in these situations, I'd rather kill an innocent than let a caught fish go.”

A cold light flashed in one of the experts at the 7th Sky's eyes.

This suggestion was soon agreed upon by many. Some were even certain that Zhao Feng was a pirate.

Zhao Feng was somewhat surprised as he stroked his chin.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat on Zhao Feng's shoulder and waved its paws in disdain.

Facing the group of experts, the one cat and one human were very calm.

“Hmph! He was pulled up from the water by me and with such a cute cat, how can they be pirates?”

Only Bi Qiaoyu stood out and protect Zhao Feng.

When Zhao Feng was pulled out, Master Bi had personally checked Zhao Feng and found that this youth had a bloodline power.

In the Canopy Great Country, bloodlines represented nobility. These people were welcomed everywhere. Was there a need to be a pirate at such a young age?

Furthermore, under all the enmity of all these people, they were unusually calm and this surprised Master Bi.

He couldn't see through Zhao Feng, but everything was possible. This mysterious youth would be left uncontrolled in the stronghold.

“Little friend, are you interested to come with us to go to the treasury?” Master Bi asked with a warm smile.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but think of Master Bi's intelligence.

Since he wasn't relaxed with Zhao Feng, why not take the latter with them?

If Zhao Feng really had other motives, they could easily kill him with their battalion.

However, if Zhao Feng was innocent, his cultivation and bloodline power would be a great help to them.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. He didn't know what the Water Moon Treasury was, so he asked about it.

“The brat really doesn't know about the Water Moon Treasury?”

The elites of the stronghold were surprised.

If Zhao Feng really didn't know anything about the Water Moon Treasury, this would mean that Zhao Feng wasn't from the area and probably didn't have any relationship with the pirates.

“The Water Moon Treasury comes from the famous Flower Picking Moon Pirates hundreds of years ago...” The Head of the Bi family explained.

A hundred years ago, there was a Flower Picking Pirate that shocked the entire Canopy Great Country - the Water Moon Great Pirate.

The Water Moon Great Pirate traveled across the country, committing countless crimes, stealing treasures and tarnishing young girls.

Although the Water Moon Great Pirate hadn't reached the apex of cultivation, his speed and movement was so incredible that it allowed him to run away from several True Lord Ranks.

Zhao Feng knew what had happened after listening only to half of the story.

This Water Moon Great Pirate had incredible speed and movement and he had tarnished many beauties as well as stolen countless treasures.

After he died, he put all his treasures at a secret location and this was the Water Moon Treasury.

However, Zhao Feng was slightly curious. If the Water Moon Great Pirate's speed was at the apex, how could he die?



The Head of the Bi family revealed the key to this puzzle.

“The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible that the Water Moon Great Pirate cultivated was a wicked skill close to the Spiritual Grade High level. Cultivating this skill can steal the Yin in women and replenish themselves. In just a few decades, the Water Moon Great Pirate used this skill to reach the True Mystic Rank. However, the later stages of this skill requires women with higher cultivation and one day, he set his target on ‘Empress Qin’.”

Empress Qin.

Zhao Feng’s breathing rate quickened. He didn’t think that the Water Moon Great Pirate’s death would have to do with the person that he was going to give the letter to.

“Empress Qin is ranked the top beauty in the Canopy Great Country and her cultivation is at the True Spirit Realm. The Water Moon Great Pirate arrogantly entered the important grounds of the Imperials and the place where Empress Qin lived. However, this time, the Water Moon Great Pirate failed.”

“At the end, he had to burn his Qi of True Spirit and escape with serious injuries before putting his knowledge and treasures into a hidden location.”

When everyone heard up to here, they were all sighing.

The Water Moon Great Pirate had swept across the Canopy Great

Country, but at the end, he went too high-key and dared to touch the Emperor's woman.

The Water Moon Great Pirate had died around a hundred years ago. His treasures were enough to move a True Lord Rank's heart. His wealth was probably more than what normal experts at the True Lord Rank had.

“Personally or not, we mustn't allow the Blood Bald Eagle to get the Water Moon Pirate's treasure. If a wicked skill like the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was to be spread, it would threaten our stronghold. Master Bi gritted his teeth.

This was agreed to by everyone.

“That's right, we must stop the pirates from taking the treasury.”

“Our stronghold needs to work together to fight for the treasury and destroy the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.” The group said righteously and soon formed a powerful party for battle.

Zhao Feng stood on the side righteously and watched coldly like a spectator.

Although these people all acted in a righteous manner, which one of them wasn't greedy and putting their eyes on the Water Moon Treasury? If they really got the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, who would give it up?

One had to know that Spiritual grade skills were almost extinct in the continent.

Even Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance was only comparable to a High tier Spiritual grade skill. The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was a wicked skill that could allow the cultivator to increase their cultivation rapidly in a short amount of time.

Soon, the Transverse Water Stronghold party charged towards the depths of the bay under Master Bi's command.

Of these elites included Zhao Feng of 'outside help'.

Zhao Feng could even feel that at least four people in the group were watching his every move. Apart from Zhao Feng, Bi Qiaoyu was also included in the party.

This young girl who was twelve to thirteen was talented and had already reached the 5th Sky of the Ascended Realm.

However in Zhao Feng's eyes, Bi Qiaoyu participating with her strength and experience was a burden.

Many of the upper echelons were puzzled and the Head of the Bi family was against it, but Master Bi had ordered Bi Qiaoyu himself to come.

"Qiaoyu is smart and excels in arrays and mechanics, having learnt from a mechanic master. According to what I know, the

Water Moon Pirate was proficient in mechanics and arrays. It can be imagined that his treasury is full of traps and mechanisms.” Master Bi explained.

He was the only one at the True Spirit Realm here and his position was unmovable in the Transverse Water Stronghold.

Since Master Bi had made the decision, no one argued.

Bi Qiaoyu was innocent and pure. Hearing that she was going to fight with the pirates, she found it fun and accepted it.

On the way, she played with the little thieving cat and her sounds of happiness created some joy for the silent and withdrawn group.

“Bi Qiaoyu started learning mechanisms and arrays from a young age and the Water Moon Treasury was coincidentally here. Are things this coincidental?”

Zhao Feng was suspicious, but he didn’t ask anything so as to not draw Master Bi’s suspicions.

The party met several hordes of pirates on the way and obviously slaughtered them. Afterall, most of the people here were of the 6th Sky and tgey had an expert at the True Spirit Realm here.

After passing a hundred or so miles, a river appeared in front of the party. This river was very weird - on the surface it seemed very calm but below it was countless whirlpools.

On the shore was a pirate ship and when the party arrived, the people on the ship were waiting.

The pirates on the ship were also elites and the leader wore a black eyepatch and red robe. He had a brutal expression and he was at the centre of the pirates as if he was the King.

The forces of the pirates were also considerable and not much different from the Transverse Water Stronghold's.

“Old man Bi, you’ve lost a leg and even burned your Qi of True Spirit under severe injuries. Shouldn’t you be resting instead of coming to fight for the treasury?”

The one eyed red robed person licked his lips and released a bloody dominant aura of the True Spirit Realm with killing intent so cold that it touched the heart.

# Chapter 283 - A Bunch Of Retards

---

“Hahaha.....”

The pirates on the ship began to laugh gruesomely. The leading one-eyed red robed person with a black eyepatch was also bald..

He was the famous leader of the Severed Blood Pirates - the Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

Zhao Feng inspected this person with his eye and found that, although both he and Master Bi were at True Human Rank, the Severed Blood Bald Eagle's aura was much more powerful than Master Bi's.

No wonder he could almost succeed in killing Master Bi.

“Severed Blood Bald Eagle, the Water Moon Treasury is the territory of my Transverse Water Stronghold. You better leave quickly, otherwise, we'll finish all of you off in one blow when our reinforcements arrive.”

Master Bi said with a deep tone, his words pierced straight to the heart.

The expressions of the pirates on the ship changed.

The number of people that Master Bi took were all elites but were

limited in number. In reality, the Transverse Water Stronghold had a greater number of troops, and as time dragged on, the situation wouldn't be good for the pirates.

“We've already sent out news and if I'm not wrong, the Severed Blood Bald Eagle is warranted by both the Iron Blood Religion and Imperial family.”

The Head of the Bi family snickered coldly.

The group from the stronghold also didn't hold back and retorted, but none of them showed any signs of attacking.

“Both forces are around the same strength, but the side that really doesn't want to fight is Master Bi.”

Zhao Feng's sharp eyes surveyed the entire situation.

Why didn't Master Bi want to fight?

At that moment, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye saw Master Bi's injuries.

“Master Bi had burnt his Qi of True Force and one of his legs are disabled. His power is currently only 60% of his peak strength. On the other hand, although the Severed Blood Bald Eagle was also injured he still has 80% or even more of his original strength.”

Zhao Feng's estimation of their strength was accurate to a degree that even Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle didn't know this.

Master Bi didn't dare to fight the Severed Blood Bald Eagle head on and instead created a situation where both sides were equal.

Furthermore, the Bi family had said that they had spread the news.

This way, the Severed Blood Bald Eagle didn't dare to fight for an extended period of time. They would either have to finish the fight immediately or make a peace talk.

It wasn't realistic to finish the fight immediately because both sides were equal in strength and there might be other people waiting to reap the rewards after them.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle's expression changed incessantly.

He wasn't certain whether the Transverse Water Stronghold had spread the news or not but Zhao Feng clearly knew that the stronghold hadn't. Instead, they had sealed off the stronghold because the Water Moon Treasury was too important and could bring in more terrifying experts from the outside, meaning that none of them would get the treasury.

About half the time it took to brew tea had passed.



The Transverse Water Stronghold and Severed Blood Pirates reached an agreement.

The two parties would both open the treasury.

The Severed Blood Pirates were obviously unwilling but the Bald Eagle's face was calm. This was the Transverse Water Stronghold's territory and his aim to open the treasury had been reached.

Furthermore, the battle for the treasury was about courage and intellect.

The people from the stronghold had a funny feeling: They would usually fight with the pirates - who would have expected them to work together?

Of course.

The Transverse Water Stronghold were also lucky because it was the Severed Blood Pirates who had the exact location of the treasury or else it wouldn't progress as smoothly if Master Bi and company wanted to open the Water Moon Treasury.

When Zhao Feng thought up to this point, he admired Master Bi even more.

“The Water Moon Treasury's location is several hundred feet under the river in a secret cave. However, the whirlpools in the river can pull even large ships away; normal cultivators at the

Ascended Realm won't be able to block it.”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle said in an expressionlessly manner.

The ship of the pirates was docked at the shore and didn't dare enter that zone.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye surveyed the water and saw many whirlpools.

These whirlpools were extremely powerful and even experts at 7th Sky might not be able to retreat completely unharmed.

However, from the surface, the water seem to be calm and silent.

Next.

Both parties sent people attached to ropes into the zone of whirlpools to search for the Water Moon secret cave.

The Transverse Water Stronghold first sent out two experts at the 6th and 7th Sky to search in the river.

The expert at the 6th Sky stopped moving almost instantly and when he was pulled out, his body was cold while his face was white. It was as if he had been crushed by some power.

Seeing this, the pirates were full of schadenfreude.

The other expert at the 7th Sky entered for a short amount of time before struggling and was pulled out.

“The whirlpools at the depths of the river contain a terrifying pulling force and devastating pressure...”

The expression of the expert at the 7th Sky was pale white and had no energy.

Master Bi's expression became solemn.

If the Water Moon Treasury's entrance was so easy to find, why would the pirates wait for them?

Zhao Feng quietly walked around the river and inspected it.

His left eye surveyed the situation within the river.

These whirlpools seemed to be formed by nature and when one went against it, the more terrifying the power it would be.

At the end, one would have to face the suction of several hundred to a thousand whirlpools.

“Even normal cultivators at True Spirit Realm would find it hard

to resist this array formed by nature.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

If they were to just send out people one after another to find the cave, the most likely result would be that they would lose their lives.

Master Bi noticed Zhao Feng’s actions and faintly smiled, “Little brother, what do you think we should do?”

Being at True Spirit Realm, Master Bi’s words obviously caught the attention of many.

The pirates looked at Zhao Feng’s appearance and were slightly puzzled.

They had first thought that this guy was part of them.

“I think that we should first scout out the whirlpools as there seems to be an array formed by nature down there.”

Zhao Feng spoke.

As he spoke, a cold light glimmered in the Severed Blood Bald Eagle’s eyes.

“Does this brat have some skill or is it a coincidence?”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle exchanged glances with the azure robed elder next to him.

The azure robed elder squinted his eyes and laughed when he glanced at Zhao Feng, “This brat might know one or two about arrays.”

The Severed Blood Pirates were already figuring out how to break the array below, but it was technically impossible to do so as it was the same as facing the limitless power of heaven and earth.

Therefore, the Severed Blood Pirates were trying to find out the route where they would pass by only the weakest of whirlpools.

Putting it simply, it was finding the flaw or the weak point in the array.

Having a clear path, the people in both parties who knew about arrays started to discuss.

Bi Qiaoyu and two other elders who excelled in arrays began to explore.

At this point in time.

Both the Transverse Water Stronghold and Severed Blood Pirates

were trying their best to figure out a solution by sending people down time after time.

Zhao Feng gazed coldly on the side and walked around the river once again.

Both sides were discussing how to avoid the whirlpool and find the path to the entrance.

“Ayy..... what a bunch of retards...”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

That’s right.

Zhao Feng’s God's Spiritual Eye had already discovered the best path of the array and was almost certain where the entrance was.

If the Severed Blood Pirates were to know this, they would probably vomit blood.

One had to know that they had paid a terrible price to find the entrance and had lost elites that were more than what could be counted with two hands but all Zhao Feng did was walk about the river twice.

Time passed by slowly.

Both sides reached a bottleneck in finding the entrance.

Bi Qiaoyu's knowledge in array surpassed what Zhao Feng had thought but their way of thinking was wrong.

“Looks like I have to help them a bit.”

Zhao Feng thought.

He didn't have any intentions of keeping all the treasure to himself because it was only a matter of time before these people reached the entrance and the longer they took, the more people would arrive and this had no benefits for Zhao Feng.

“There's a saying, ‘the most dangerous place is the safest place’.”

Zhao Feng walked up next to Bi Qiaoyu and said softly.

The two elders who were also proficient in arrays didn't understand and had looks of disdain.

“Ohh! I get it! Thanks Brother Zhao! You're definitely a genius.”

Bi Qiaoyu said excitedly and everyone turned around to look at her.

Bi Qiaoyu's face was bright red and full of smiles, “The Water

Moon Treasury should be at the centre of the whirlpool where it's most dangerous. If I'm not wrong the "Key of the Array" should be there."

"Impossible, the most dangerous place of the whirlpool can even rip cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm into shreds."

One of the elders retorted and when Zhao Feng heard this, he almost started cursing.

"It's like a tornado. The outer part is where the winds are strongest but the centre is extremely calm. This more one resists in this whirlpool array, the more the suction. On the other hand if you just go with the flow, you may be able to reach the key of the array without paying too much of a price."

Bi Qiaoyu quickly explained.

In just one speech, she had broken the array.

"What she says is true and logical."

The eyes of the azure robed elder from the pirates side lit up.

They weren't dumb, it was just that their way of thinking was wrong and had instinctively wanted to avoid the most dangerous zone.



However, reality was exactly the opposite. The most dangerous place was actually the safest place.

Furthermore, the location of the Water Moon Treasury had to be at a specific location. If one wasn't willing to take risks, how would they get any rewards?

Next.

The Transverse Water Stronghold and pirates went down this line of thought and sent experts to test it out.

“Ahhhhh!”

From below the river came the scream of a pirate at the 7th Sky.

A disfigured bloody corpse was soon pulled out.

“What's going on? Didn't you say that if we went with the flow we'll be able to reach the eye of the array where it's the safest....?”

Some of the pirates looked unsatisfying towards Bi Qiaoyu with red eyes.

Bi Qiaoyu's face went pale white as she looked towards Zhao Feng and Master Bi because this chain of thought was provided by Zhao Feng.

“Bunch of retards!”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but curse.

He saw clearly how that pirate had died with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Although it was said that the more you resist, the greater the suction

Thus, if you went with the flow, the power against you would be smaller.

It didn't mean that not resisting meant not to use your True Force to protect your body.

Do you really fucking think your body is a legendary immortal, undying body?

# Chapter 284 - Water Moon Cave

---

“Bunch of retards...”

A disdainful voice instantly made the pirates to glance over in anger and almost started charging over, but the blue haired youth who spoke was not scared.

Luckily both leaders restrained their parties so they wouldn't fight easily.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle knitted his eyebrows as a fierce light gleamed in his eyes as he started to discuss with the azure robed person next to him.

Master Bi looked weirdly towards Zhao Feng.

After all, the chain of thought to break the array was given by him and the failure just then made the Bald Eagle and company feel unsatisfied towards Zhao Feng and Bi Qiaoyu.

“Brother Zhao, what went wrong?”

Bi Qiaoyu asked.

“It's best to send an expert at half-step True Spirit Realm and use his True Force to protect himself unlike the retard before him.”

Zhao Feng said casually.

His attitude made it seem like he wasn't involved at all.

Hearing this, the people of the Transverse Water Stronghold understood.

“That person was an idiot.”

Everyone knew what he meant.

Flowing with the whirlpool could minimise the pressure, but it didn't mean they were safe.

The pirates' faces were seemed to be changing colours. The pirate was playing it way too safe.

However, more suspicions arose.

“This youth was obviously standing on the shore. How could he know the situation within the river?”

The azure robed person furrowed his eyebrows.

Of the people present, only the Spiritual Sense of the two True Spirit Realm could see the situation clearly within the river.

Master Bi had a thoughtful expression and remembered the bloodline of Zhao Feng when he had picked him up.

Next.

According to Zhao Feng's suggestion, both sides sent a cultivator at half-step True Spirit Realm to flow with the whirlpool.

At this moment, the two experts at the True Spirit Realm used their Spiritual Sense.

Under normal circumstances, the Spiritual Sense of those at True Human Rank could usually span miles, but in this area, it was restricted greatly.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye easily surveyed the situation below.

This time, the two going under used their True Force to protect themselves and didn't resist the water flow. They instantly landed within the depths of the river.

The depths of the river were extremely wide and needed to be explored.

Even the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi's Spiritual Sense became blurry, but Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could still see them.

He even knew where the Water Moon Treasury was.

Half the time it took to make tea had passed before two bright lights flashed once at the bottom of the river.

“Success!”

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle both revealed a joyful expression when they saw the signal sent by the two people below.

Zhao Feng stared thoughtfully at the depths of the river.

Although it was extremely easy to pass through this array, how would they return?

If they wanted to return they would have to go ‘against’ the current, only those at True Spirit Realm would be able to return safely.

However, only a small number of people were able to think of this. Most of the others had been filled with greed by the rewards of the Water Moon Treasury.

Plop Plop Plop----

Both sides jumped into the whirlpools.

“Everyone charge in!”

Master Bi couldn't contain the excitement on his face as he led the charge into the whirlpools.

Zhao Feng was about to stop them but there wasn't enough time.

According to his analysis, although flowing with the current would decrease the pressure, it wasn't like there was no restrictions at all.

For example if a cultivator at the Consolidate Realm was to enter, they would be instantly ripped into pieces.

Zhao Feng estimated only those at 7th Sky had a high chance of success, and the chance of success wasn't even at 100%.

After all, the power of the whirlpools were all different and it depended on luck.

Of course, when one reached half-step True Spirit Realm, they would definitely succeed.

Zhao Feng entered the whirlpool with Bi Qiaoyu and Master Bi ordered two experts at half-step True Spirit Realm including the Head of the Bi family to protect Bi Qiaoyu.

The Head of the Bi family thought of Zhao Feng's mysteriousness as well as how he seemed to be very familiar with the array before deciding to go with him.

He was proved to have gambled right.

The people who followed Zhao Feng experienced suction weaker than they imagined.

Zhao Feng's route wasn't straight and took an arc instead.

The result was that they felt that it was incredibly easy to pass through, even Bi Qiaoyu who was at the 5th Sky could barely pass.

On the contrary, clashing and screaming from other areas could be heard.

When they had reached the bottom and escaped the whirlpool zone, both sides had lost more than half their strength.

Most of the people of 7th Sky had failed and died in the river. There were even two at the 7th Sky who had bad luck and faced powerful whirlpools which had ripped them apart.

Only the cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm weren't injured at all.

Such a scene made the Head of the Bi family look towards Zhao



Feng in a different light because no one who had followed Zhao Feng were injured.

At the same time, near the shore of the river.

Qiu Qiu Qiu-----

Two males and one female landed on the shore.

The person in the middle was a handsome youth wearing a brocade with a charming smile while also holding a fan in his hand.

On his sides was a sexy woman and a short elder who obviously followed the youth.

When the three descended, the youth wearing a brocade in the middle gave off powerful True Spirit aura.

“Who are you!?”

There were still some pirates on the shore and ship, these people were full of caution.

Before they had even finished speaking. the youth wearing the brocade waved his fan and dozens of streaks of fan shadows flickered through the air.

These fan shadows seemed to merge into their targets.

Sii!

Those who were hit by the fan shadows instantly crumbled and turned into a puddle of blood within a few breaths.

“You.. you’re the Fan Flying Bandit!”

One of the peak 7th Sky pirates managed to resist for four to five breaths before turning into a puddle of blood.

“Fan Flying Bandit..... Apparently was a disciple of the Water Moon Pirates.”

One of the 7th Sky cultivators from the Transverse Water Stronghold revealed an expression of shock before he died.

The Water Moon Pirate had taken in several disciples in his life and the “Peach Fan Flying Bandit” was his best disciple.

However, because the Water Moon Pirate died quickly, he had no time to give his Mystic Flower Treasured Bible to his disciple.

Therefore, although this Peach Fan Flying Bandit had reached True Spirit Realm, he acted extremely cautiously and was known for his tactics.

“Senior Brother, you’re just going to let them in and steal Master’s treasury?”

The flower dressed beauty said in a charming tone.

“Ignoring the bigger danger for the small things in front of you. Master excelled in arrays and will definitely have arrays set up in there. Let them be at the front.”

The youth wearing a brocade sat on the pirate ship.

The third short elder sighed helplessly, “With the two True Spirit Realms of the Transverse Water Stronghold and Severed Blood Pirates there, it’s more than enough to sweep past the arrays in the cave. You really don’t need me....”

The elder smiled bitterly as if he wasn’t willing to participate.

At the bottom of the river.

Both parties were having a rest. When one reached 6th or 7th Sky, they obviously didn’t need to consider the problem of breathing underwater.

Seeing the number of deaths, both Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle had slightly ugly expressions.

It wasn’t that Zhao Feng didn’t want to warn them, he just didn’t

have the time to warn them, and who could give up on the Water Moon Treasury?

Furthermore, the path back would be several times more dangerous than entering and only those at True Spirit Realm had the confidence to exit safely.

“Master Bi, we’ve found the location of the treasury.”

“Boss, the Water Moon Treasury is over there.....”

The two cultivators at half-step True Spirit Realm who went scouting came back excitedly.

Hearing this, everyone was excited.

The two led the group and traveled a small distance underwater before arriving at a dark secret cave.

Around the cave were several types of vines growing there and only by coming close would one see the cave.

Only from several yards out would they be able to see a faint light in the secret cave.

“We’re here!”

Both parties were excited.

Zhao Feng smiled - he had found the entrance back at the shore.

Of course, the owner of the Water Moon Treasury would have set traps in the secret cave. It wouldn't be broken this easily.

At the entrance of the secret cave.

Both parties stood on each side respectively behind their True Spirit Realm leaders.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle was immediately followed by the azure robed person who specialised in mechanisms.

Master Bi ordered Bi Qiaoyu over to open the path.

The entrance to the secret cave wasn't big, but after entering it, it was an entire different place.

At the beginning, there was some water in the cave, but after entering it, the water started to fade away until there was none left.

Up to a certain point, a line of mysterious black stone steps appeared.

The two True Spirit Realms started to inspect and move cautiously around the steps.

Zhao Feng walked up to the steps and saw a stone sign which was hidden by some weed.

On the stone sign was three words: Water Moon Cave.

Everyone was slightly surprised. This was obviously the burial grounds of the Water Moon Pirate but he had made such an elegant name for it.

“There’s no traps here.”

The azure robed person glanced at the stone sign before leading the path.

The group of pirates slowly crept onto the steps uneasily.

Bi Qiaoyu scanned around and after being certain that there was nothing wrong, looked one more at the stone sign.

Zhao Feng put his hand on the stone sign for a second before slowly letting go.

Crack!

A crack suddenly appeared on the stone sign and both the azure robed person and Severed Blood Bald Eagles' footsteps froze.

Boooom-----

The steps suddenly shook and the entire secret cave seemed to collapse.

The group glared at Zhao Feng with enmity.

“Junior, what did you do!?”

The azure robed elder roared.

It was obvious that Zhao Feng's hand had started up some sort of mechanism.

Zhao Feng smiled and took back his hand. No one saw a faint palm imprinted on the crack of the stone sign.

The shaking of the steps continued awhile before returning to silence.

Only Bi Qiaoyu who was next to him was slightly curious as she was so close, she was sure that this imprint of Zhao Feng's palm wasn't left by Zhao Feng's strength, but under some sort of mechanism.

“This stone sign is indeed weird.”

Zhao Feng’s God's Spiritual Eye clearly saw an aura that belonged to him merge into the imprint of his palm on the stone sign.



# Chapter 285 - Drunken God Perfume

---

Although he was facing the questioning and raging expressions of the group, Zhao Feng didn't feel much pressure. The only thought going through his mind was that the strength of the stone sign wasn't something he could break.

Then how did the stone sign crack and a light imprint of his palm get imprinted into it?

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was sure that the moment he reached out his hand, the imprint of his palm had already existed. It would be really hard to realise this if one didn't look closely.

Following this, the azure robed person and Bi Qiaoyu both put their palms on the stone sign and a weird feeling arose. However, there wasn't any shaking like before.

“This stone sign should be one of the opening points of the treasury and can cause unforeseeable danger.”

The azure robed daoist said as he coldly glared at Zhao Feng.

This daoist specialised in all sorts of tricks which even made the pirates fear and wary of him.

After this slight interruption, the azure robed person and Bi Qiaoyu both led their parties respectively to open the path.

Bi Qiaoyu was indeed a genius in arrays and mechanisms - breaking through many well-made traps on the way.

However, due to her lack of experience, she couldn't make decisions.

At these times, she would look towards Zhao Feng for help instead of asking the elders from the Transverse Water Stronghold.

Zhao Feng had done some work in arrays and adding on the fact that his God's Spiritual Eye had extreme perception, he could discuss a few things with Bi Qiaoyu.

Although the elders from the stronghold that knew about arrays were somewhat unsatisfied, they didn't dare express their feelings because they had seen Zhao Feng's prowess in breaking past the whirlpools.

When they reached a certain point of the hill, the azure robed daoist's footsteps stopped and his eyes twinkled as he sent a message to the pirates.

Bi Qiaoyu also communicated with the people from the stronghold. "Everyone watch out, there are traps ahead."

Some of the traps in the secret cave could be disabled, but others couldn't and had to be forcibly broken through.

The group walked warily forwards.

Just as they reached the to, the two stones walls from both sides started cracking and cold metallic circular items appeared.

These items had countless holes on its body which spun rapidly and shot out silver needles the thickness of a hair on a cow.

Qiu-- Qiu-Qiu--

These silver needles were extremely sharp and could pierce through the True Force shield of normal cultivators at the Ascended Realm. There was also a pale green glow to them - they were also poisonous.

“Run!”

The pirates all used the entirety of their True Force to shield themselves as they escaped.

The Transverse Water Stronghold group all shouted and formed a defensive barrier to pass through this dangerous zone.

Ding Ding Ding!

Everyone used different methods to block these arrows and those at the half-step True Spirit Realm could cause the wind to blow away these poisonous needles.

Those with quick movement could evade most of these needles and paid a small price to block the remaining few.

Arcs of lightning surrounded Zhao Feng which perfectly electrocuted every needle that came close to him, turning them into broken black fragments of needles.

Although these needles were extremely condensed and limited to a ten yard zone, most of the people succeeded to breaking through it.

Looking back at the position they were originally, there was several bodies with thousands of miniscule holes in them which had black purple liquid running through them, chilling the hearts of those that saw them.

After passing through the top of the hill, another floor of black and white tiles appeared.

The mechanisms here were even more skilled, hence, the azure robed daoist as well as Bi Qiaoyu weren't able to solve it in a short amount of time.

Crack!

The ground under one of the experts from the stronghold suddenly broke without warning.

Not good!

The expert from the stronghold was just about to circulate his True Force but a golden metallic claw reached up from the pitch black ground and pulled him down.

“Ahhhh!”

A scream echoed from the hole, but as the black and white tiles once again appeared on that spot, the shouting stopped.

In this area, the floor would break randomly and metallic claws would pull the people into complete darkness.

These metal claws were extremely mysterious and could automatically grab onto the closest living being.

One of the pirates pretended to be clever and floated in midair so that his feet wouldn't touch the ground but one of the metallic claws still reached up and ripped off one of his legs.

The space inside the secret cave was limited so one couldn't fly too high. Therefore the reach of the metallic claw wasn't limited by height.

The black and white tiles were very dangerous.

The speed and precision of the metallic claws was extremely good

and even a cultivator at half-step True Spirit Realm was almost pulled into the ground, but was saved by Master Bi.

Zhao Feng also walked carefully because his God's Spiritual Eye could only barely look through the black and white floor and see the mechanisms below.

When setting up the trap, the Spiritual Sense from those at the True Spirit Realm had already taken into consideration therefore the floor was very sense-proof.

“Watch out!”

Zhao Feng suddenly reached out and pulled Bi Qiaoyu to the side.

Crack!

The black and white tiles under Bi Qiaoyu suddenly collapsed as a metallic claw reached out but twisted towards Zhao Feng after it missed.

Shua! Ding~~

Zhao Feng's figure flickered and dodged the claw by a centimetre as sparks flew on the spot where he had just been.

“Thanks, that trap was very concealed. Even I wasn't certain of it.”

Bi Qiaoyu stuck out her tongue while Master Bi nodded his head on the side.

Zhao Feng's outside help was immeasurable or else with her low cultivation and experience, how would she be the azure robed daoist's match?

The azure robed person from the pirates' side glanced coldly towards Zhao Feng.

“This blue haired brat....”

Killing intent flashed through the Severed Blood Bald Eagle's eyes.

If it wasn't because of Zhao Feng, the injuries and deaths of the people from the stronghold would exceed the pirates. However, because of this youth's existence, it made the two sides reach a draw.

Every step was harder than the last and a body or two would be left behind at every short distance.

Although Zhao Feng didn't know much about mechanisms, his God's Spiritual Eye could keep everything in his sight.

An hour later.

Those with cultivation under the 7th Sky, apart from Bi Qiaoyu who was heavily protected, had almost all died.

At this time.

A jade corridor appeared which seemed to have no signs of any traps inside.

“This secret cave is set up like a burial ground. When one reaches here, they can probably enter the centre.”

The azure robed daoist smiled.

‘He had helped the pirates a lot by solving all sorts of mechanisms for them.

Master Bi praised Bi Qiaoyu and showed some gratitude towards Zhao Feng who was the outsider.

From the surface, it didn’t seem like the corridor had any signs of mechanisms and Zhao Feng didn’t find anything with his God’s Spiritual Eye either.

“Maybe we’ve left the danger zone.”

The Head of the Bi family revealed a happy expression.



To be sure, both Bi Qiaoyu and the azure robed person used their hands to knock on the wooden structure of the corridor.

The wood gave off a mesmerising smell that gave people countless memories.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed because he felt that something was wrong.

How would a secret cave with about a hundred years of history have such a smell?

“Not good!”

The azure robed daoist's expression suddenly changed, “The structure of the corridor contains some form of drug!”

“We shouldn't have knocked these structures....”

Bi Qiaoyu's small figure was turning soft and her face became slightly red; she couldn't even stand up properly.

Both parties only felt blood boil within themselves and were unable to control their bodies.

Zhao Feng felt a flame burn in his body as Bi Qiaoyu's face turned into countless thoughts in his mind.

“This isn’t good. This is probably the Drunken God Perfume. This perfume will cause one to give in to their desires and has double the effect on women.”

Master Bi exclaimed.

Drunken God Perfume!

The group only felt their minds buzz and the males couldn’t restrain their lust.

Furthermore, illusions started appearing in their minds that increased their desires.

From the pirates, one of the women fell down to the ground and took off her clothes.

Roar!

Several pirates rushed towards that woman and ripped off her clothes, revealing snow white skin and the sound of puffing appeared.

Other pirates stared greedily at Bi Qiaoyu who was next to Zhao Feng.

Bi Qiaoyu’s face was as red as blood and her figure trembled

slightly as she leapt into Zhao Feng's chest.

“Ta!”

“Stop!”

At the critical moment, two auras belonging to the True Spirit Realm was released.

However, the Drunken God Perfume could erode one's body and mental energy so most of the people only froze for an instant before giving in to their desires.

Two middle aged men and one old aged man from the Transverse Water Stronghold roared like beasts and lept towards Bi Qiaoyu.

Sss!

Bi Qiaoyu's clothes were ripped open revealing a pair of bunnies that caused mouths to water.

The Drunken God Perfume could affect both men and women and would make women powerless.

Zhao Feng only felt Bi Qiaoyu's not fully developed figure give off an alluring smell as her soft lips kissed his neck.

Roar! Roar!

Five to six people from both the stronghold and pirates charged towards Bi Qiaoyu.

The current situation.

Even those at half-step True Spirit Realm could barely control their bodies and were on the verge of giving in.

The Drunken God Perfume even had a strong effect on those at True Spirit Realm.

If the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi were both women with doubled effect, even they would lie on the ground powerless,

All they could do right now was release their aura of True Spirit Realm and shout at the people or block them.

“Qiaoyu!”

The Head of the Bi family screamed but even he was barely able to restrain himself. If he couldn't, he would become one of those beasts as well.

Master Bi could only hold back two experts from the stronghold.

The two watched as a group of hungry wolves leapt towards Bi Qiaoyu, the sheep and closed its eyes on instinct.

At the same time, the woman of the pirate was enveloped by seven or eight men and her snow white figure was almost ripped to shreds by the pack of hungry wolves.

Just as Bi Qiaoyu was about to fall into endless nightmare.

Roar Roar!

Five or six hungry figures leapt towards Bi Qiaoyu.

Zhao Feng sighed and removed his silver eyepatch. An ice blue eye scanned over the people charging over.

A chilling mental energy instantly passed through the air and the greedy figures all froze midstep. Even the lust in their eyes seemed to be frozen.

# Chapter 286 - Purple Bronze Giant Coffin

---

The limitless nightmare didn't descend on Bi Qiaoyu.

The Head of the Bi family opened his eyes and let out a breath.

At this moment, half of Bi Qiaoyu's figure was almost revealed as half of her clothes had been ripped.

The hungry figures who were affected by the 'Drunken God Perfume' had been frozen mid-step and didn't move at all.

A chilling intent had passed through their mental energy and doused the flame of lust in their minds.

After completing all this, Zhao Feng averted his gaze.

However, a flame started to burn inside his body which almost burnt to the mental energy level as he found Bi Qiaoyu kissing him.

"This Drunken God Perfume is terrifying - it can even go into the mental energy level. For women, it had doubled effect, meaning that even those at the True Spirit Realm can't block it."

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and paid no heed to how his body felt because he was almost fully resilient to mental energy attacks.

With a heart as still as water, he scanned over Bi Qiaoyu with his ice blue eye.

Bi Qiaoyu's figure stiffened as she regained her consciousness and tried to find a hole to bury herself under.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly draped some clothes over Bi Qiaoyu.

“This person... Is his heart made of ice?”

Bi Qiaoyu felt somewhat disappointed and inferior. Could it be that she wasn't charming at all?

When Zhao Feng looked at her with his ice cold left eye, it was as if he was looking at a pile of white bones.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared out of nowhere and started to smell the Drunken God Perfume.

Zhao Feng's expression changed. This Drunken God Perfume was a super strong drug which could even affect those at the True Spirit Realm, so from logic, animals should be affected to.

He was about to stop it, but he found that the little thieving cat was jumping happily around with a satisfied expression.

This scene made Master Bi, Bi Qiaoyu and the azure robed daoists' expression to turn weird.

As time passed, the scent of the Drunken God Perfume either faded away or was sucked away by the little thieving cat.

Both parties didn't have many loses - they were just tired and felt weak.

The Severed Blood Pirates and Transverse Water Stronghold people sat crossed legged on the ground to recover before progressing forward.

According to the azure robed person's analysis, when passing through the corridor, they would reach the centre of the cave.

However, the corridor was longer than expected and there was poisonous incense which could kill even those at the 6th or 7th Sky.

The group walked warily forwards, scared to activate any of the deadly smells.

The corridor came to an end after a hundred or so yards, and a grey river appeared.

Wait, that river was made of countless grey bugs forming a 'bug



river’.

The bugs were about the size of a thumbnail and some had thin wings. They were so condensed and packed that they seemed to be able to engulf the entire world.

The group all took a cold breath.

The river formed from countless grey bugs blocked the groups path.

Zhao Feng looked over and he found a burial ground in the middle of the bug river which had a twenty to thirty yard radius.

In the centre of the burial grounds, there was a giant ‘Purple Bronze Coffin’ that was as large as a palace.

Both parties had wide open eyes and gaped mouths. It was the first time that they had seen such a large coffin.

“Hahaha... we’re finally here. This place must be the deathbed of the Water Moon Pirate.”

“It’s hard to imagine how many items are in that large coffin alongside the Water Moon Pirate.”

The pirates started to laugh as they trembled with excitement, unable to conceal the greed on their faces.

The Transverse Water Stronghold's side all had shining eyes.

The Purple Bronze Coffin that was the size of a palace was at the centre of the bug river, about twenty to thirty yards away from everyone.

“Brothers, charge!”

The Severed Blood Pirates couldn't hold back any longer.

“Wait! These bugs should be low level Dead Corpse Bugs which are extremely sensitive to the blood of living beings. Thousand and thousands of these Dead Corpse Bugs can instantly eat all the flesh and blood of a human in an instant...”

The azure robed daoist seemed to be very experienced and quickly warned them.

The bugs in the river in front of them were counted by the millions and each bug had an aura comparable to the 1st Sky.

“Daoist, you're a Grave Robber Master. Don't you have any ways to solve this problem?” The Severed Blood Bald Eagle asked.

Grave Robber Master?

Hearing this title, everyone gave the white eye. No wonder this

azure robed daoist seemed very experienced and made virtually no mistakes.

“Everything with blood will be sensed by the Dead Corpse Bugs. With such a large amount, there’s probably no solution. I have a few packets of powder which can only decrease the chances of being attacked when put on our bodies.”

After saying this, the azure robed daoist took out a few grey packets.

Seeing this situation, the expressions of the people from the Transverse Water Stronghold all changed instantly.

With these packets of powder, the pirates would have the upper hand. Luckily, there were only enough packets for five to six people.

The azure robed daoist snickered: “Only those at the True Spirit Realm have a 100% chance of passing. Those at the half step True Spirit Realm will have a 40-50% chance. As for normal cultivators at the 7th Sky, there’ll only be a 10% chance.”

His eyes scanned over Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng sighed, it looks like the balance that had been maintained by the Transverse Water Stronghold and Severed Blood Pirates would be broken soon.

“I have a type of ‘cracking grenade’ here which can explode and blast everything within a few yards radius into nothing. The fire elements in it should counter the Dead Corpse Bugs.”

Master Bi took out seven or eight dark red balls the size of a baby’s fist from his interspatial ring.

He then gave these dark red balls to everyone.

Although the usage of the cracking grenades wasn’t as good as the powder from the azure robed daoist, it had instant use and could be extremely useful at the critical moment.

Some of the elites from the Transverse Water Stronghold soon had a cracking grenade in their hands.

Because the number was limited, several people from the stronghold didn’t get any and being an outsider, Zhao Feng obviously didn’t get one either.

“Master Bi, even if I go over, my cultivation will be useless. It’s better to give this cracking grenade to Brother Feng.” Bi Qiaoyu suggested.

Master Bi smiled: “Zhao Feng is strong and he has a bloodline power - I believe he can cross the river safely. After we pass through to the Purple Bronze Coffin. we’ll still need you.”

Being an outsider, Master Bi’s trust towards Zhao Feng was

limited and reaching up to this step, his use was already fulfilled.

Therefore, Master Bi didn't care about Zhao Feng's life. Of course, if he managed to reach the Purple Bronze Coffin. it would be best.

Zhao Feng's blue hair blew in the air and was extremely lively when juxtaposed to the burial grounds which was full of the air of death.

He didn't mind that he didn't get a cracking grenade.

He was just curious as to why Master Bi focused on bringing Bi Qiaoyu in from the beginning.

And now he was even personally protecting Bi Qiaoyu to pass.

Ceng~ Sou-- Sou--

The two parties from both the Severed Blood Pirates and Transverse Water Stronghold headed towards the Purple Bronze Coffin at the centre of the bug river.

For those at the True Spirit Realm, twenty to thirty yards was just a few breaths time.

The Severed Blood Pirates arrived first with Master Bi who was protecting Bi Qiaoyu behind them.

After them were those at the half step True Spirit Realm and peak 7th Sky cultivators.

It was extremely dangerous for these experts to cross the river and clouds of Dead Corpse Bugs covered their bodies and chewed on their True Force.

“Ahhhhh! Ahhhhhhhh!”

Screams came from the bug river as several experts at the 7th Sky were engulfed by limitless bugs.

Almost every few breaths there were screams.

At last.

Only four half step True Spirit Realm's and one-third of the cultivators at the 7th Sky, which was around 5 to 6 people at the peak 7th Sky, succeeded in reaching the Purple Bronze Coffin.

Zhao Feng purposely slowed down a bit and arrived with the last group of peak 7th Sky.

“Zhao Feng, I knew you wouldn't disappoint me.”

Master Bi smiled but was somewhat surprised in his heart. The other experts at the peak 7th Sky were all ruffled and even one or

two had lost limbs. On the other hand, Zhao Feng was not harmed at all.

The azure robed daoist was also shocked as he glanced at Zhao Feng.

A brat at the 7th Sky didn't have any of his special powder or Master Bi's cracking grenade should have died without a doubt, but somehow, he had reached here easily.

At this moment, comparing the two parties, it was obvious that the pirates had a slight advantage as the azure robed person's powder was more effective.

Furthermore, Master Bi also had Bi Qiaoyu dragging everyone back.

After reaching the Purple Bronze Coffin, the Dead Corpse Bugs only scuttled around a bit before returning back to the bug river.

Next, both parties discussed how to enter this enormous Purple Bronze Coffin.

The Purple Bronze Coffin looked like a giant coffin, but it was in reality a burial ground palace and there was a large door in every direction.

It wasn't realistic to break through the Purple Bronze Coffin as even the attacks from those at the True Spirit Realm would find it

hard to dent it.

Furthermore, using extreme force might activate unthinkable results.

“Hmmm? Every door has a faint palm imprint at the centre.” A pirate said.

These palm imprints seemed to be fresh and just left behind.

Of the four doors, only three had these faint palm imprints and the size of each was different.

The first was the size of an adult male.

The second seemed to be left behind by a young girl and the third was old and withered, as if from an old person.

Seeing these palm imprints, Zhao Feng's thoughts spun as he remembered the stone sign with his palm imprint on it.

The first palm imprint should be his, the second Bi Qiaoyu and the third the azure robed daoist.

“I understand!”

Almost at the same time, the azure robed daoist and the Severed



Blood Pirates exclaimed.

The stone sign at the entrance was linked onto here and the three palm imprints represented the three keys to the entrance of the Purple Bronze Coffin.

Master Bi quickly stood in front of Bi Qiaoyu as he understood and looked at Zhao Feng with fiery eyes.

# Chapter 287 - Entering

---

The truth was revealed at this moment.

There were four doors to the Purple Bronze Coffin, and three of them had faint palm imprints.

The thing was, these three palm imprints were the same as Zhao Feng, Bi Qiaoyu, and the azure robed daoist's.

When entering, only these three had touched the stone sign.

“The layout of the Water Moon Secret Cave is indeed clever.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but praise.

He was the first one to realise the secret and was the first to react.

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into a blurry figure as he darted towards the door which had his palm imprint.

His actions obviously caught the attention of both sides.

“Stop him!”

“Slice off his palm!”

The eyes of the Severed Blood Pirates and the azure robed daoist glimmered as they lept towards Zhao Feng.

The door which Zhao Feng was heading towards was in the centre of both parties.

“We can’t let this key go to the pirates.”

Master Bi’s heart jumped as his aura of True Spirit exploded as he charged towards Zhao Feng.

Even if he couldn’t obtain Zhao Feng who represented a key, he wouldn’t allow the pirates to.

Pah!

Zhao Feng didn’t mind the incoming attacks and put his palm on the door.

Weng~~~

The moment the door opened, a dark green light enveloped Zhao Feng and a suction force emerged which instantly pulled Zhao Feng into the Purple Bronze Coffin.

In the next instant.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi's attacks clashed in the spot where Zhao Feng was originally and a chaotic power belonging to the True Spirit Realm hit the green light before disappearing.

Boom!

The door shut and the green light turned dim.

The attacks of the two at True Spirit Realm had missed.

Both the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi had slightly ugly expressions.

"We must enter before the light fades."

The azure robed daoist said in a deep tone.

At this moment, Zhao Feng was only pulled in when he touched the green light.

However.

The light only appeared for less than a breath, hence the number of people who could actually enter in this short span of time was

limited.

“Only three of the four doors have palm imprints on them so if we send one person back...”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and azure robed daoist exchanged glances as they discussed.

Master Bi had also realised that one of the four doors didn't have a palm imprint on it.

If they could send one person back and imprint the stone sign, they could get an extra 'key'.

However, the way back was also packed with danger. Even those at the True Spirit Realm had to be careful,

At this instant.

Weng~~

A bright light flashed on the fourth door as another faint palm imprint appeared.

“Not good! It's likely that a third party has entered the Water Moon Secret Cave.”

The expressions of everyone from the stronghold and pirates changed.

The pirates had teamed up with the people from the stronghold to open this treasury, but now the situation had changed.

Apart from these two forces, a third party had interfered.

This could produce an unpredictable result.

“We need to open the treasury before the third party arrives.”

Master Bi said solemnly and ordered Bi Qiaoyu.

Bi Qiaoyu put her small hand on the door and with a boom, a green light appeared.

Bi Qiaoyu was instantly sucked in and Master Bi, the Head of the Bi family and another expert at the half step True Spirit Realm were pulled in as well.

A total of four people had entered from the Transverse Water Stronghold.

The Severed Blood Pirates also had a formidable party with one True Spirit Realm, two half step True Spirit Realm, and one peak 7th Sky expert entering.

At the same time.

The entrance of the Water Moon Cave.

Three figures stopped at the black steps.

They were the Fan Flying Bandit, the beauty, and the short elder respectively.

The youth holding the fan reached out and put his palm on the stone sign for two to three breaths until a weird feeling appeared.

“It looks like there’s an expert in the group that came inside here. The mechanisms here are extremely concealed and difficult to be found even by Spiritual Sense. One can only see it with their eyes when they’re close enough. Furthermore, the treasury opener must put their hands on the sign for at least two to three breaths to obtain a key.”

The short elder sighed.

If the azure robed daoist or Zhao Feng were here, they would be extremely surprised because in a short sentence the short elder had solved the mystery of the stone sign.

Although Zhao Feng had found the stone sign to be weird and touched it, part of it had been luck while this short elder had seen the truth with just one glance.

Following this.

The short elder led the way and walked as though he was just taking a stroll. The traps and mechanisms in the way seemed to give him the green light.

Looking at the row of bodies on the ground, the youth couldn't help but praise, "Sir is indeed worthy of being a Mechanisms Master. My Master Water Moon Pirate had stolen a lot of techniques about mechanisms from your heritage."

"The Water Moon Pirate was extremely talented, but unfortunately spent his efforts on the wicked path. It's already incredible that he had learnt 20-30% of my line of heritage."

The short elder couldn't help but sigh.

The group of three easily passed through the cave full of traps.

Only till they reached the corridor did the short elder's eyebrows raise, "This corridor doesn't seem to have any mechanisms nor traps, but the creator wouldn't have put this here for nothing."

"Ehh? There seems to be the aura of the Drunken God Perfume and Master's 8-Sided Incense Poison here."

The young wearing a brocade sniffed and laughed.



The combination of the three was considered extremely powerful.

The short elder was a Mechanisms Master and might have even been better than the Water Moon Bandit himself. As for the youth and beauty, they were disciples of the Water Moon Pirate.

Inside the giant Purple Bronze Coffin.

Zhao Feng appeared in a purple and bronze coloured room.

There was a table and a chair, and on the table was a scroll.

As he opened it, Zhao Feng found that it was a map which was in the shape of a coffin.

The map was split into three layers which represented the distribution of the coffin.

Zhao Feng's location was in the first floor of the East side and inside the first room. It was just the size of a small square on the map.

“Interesting. I wonder why the creator left this behind.”

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and etched the map into his mind.

According to the scroll, every layer had a treasury within.

The treasury room of the first and second layer were at the centre.

At the centre of the third layer, there was 'coffin' which was seemingly the coffin of the Water Moon pirate.

“The centre of each floor should possess the most precious treasures of the Water Moon Pirate.”

Zhao Feng understood.

He put down the scroll then walked towards the second room. The room he was at originally was the starting point.

However, he didn't enter the next room immediately and instead, scouted every part of the first room with his God's Spiritual Eye.

His eye could see through items and was more powerful than normal Spiritual Sense. Nothing could escape Zhao Feng's eyes.

At a certain moment.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye focused on the chair.

In this room, there was only a chair and a table.

Normally people would focus on the table. Who would pay attention to the chair?

Zhao Feng thought about it and sat down on the chair.

Chi Cha Chi Cha!

The chair sunk two inches down and skidded back three feet.

Following this.

A small hole appeared where the chair originally was.

Inside the hole was a set of teaware including cups and a tea pot.

Zhao Feng had a weird expression on his face. This planning was too casual.

He reached out and poured two cups of tea.

The tea had a slight coldness to it and Zhao Feng summoned the little thieving cat out.

The little thieving cat's resistance towards poison was extremely high. It even dared to eat the poisonous bug in the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground and even swallow the Drunken God Perfume in the corridor.

Using the little thieving cat as a tester was a good idea.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat drank a cup with twirling eyes before nodding its head towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng then drank a cup and felt a chilling intent pass through his organs and straight into his bone, making him tremble instantly.

However, after drinking this cup of tea Zhao Feng felt that his body's attributes had become stronger.

“Hehe, interesting.”

After drinking the tea, Zhao Feng carried the little thieving cat as he entered the second room.

At the end of the second room was another door, but it was closed.

Zhao Feng stood in the room for a while but the door didn't open.

“It looks like we must pass through the rooms door by door.”

He didn't panic nor feel urgent.

Once again, the God's Spiritual Eye scanned across the entire room.

Although Zhao Feng had studied arrays once before, he didn't know much about mechanisms, which was a branch of arrays.

The thing he could rely on most was the God's Spiritual Eye.

The God's Spiritual Eye could see through and inspect every little detail, coming close to even seeing the atoms.

Soon.

Zhao Feng found five to six 'suspicious' points.

Mia miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly jumped onto a lamp which was one of the mechanism points.

Weng~

The lamp lit up and a book fell down from the ceiling.

Opening it up, Zhao Feng found that it was a book about the basic of mechanisms. Scanning it with his God's Spiritual Eye, the contents were all copied into his mind.

“Interesting, what's the point of this? What was the Water Moon pirate planning?”

Zhao Feng faintly smiled.

At the same time.

The second room of the first floor on the North.

Boom!

A smelly and revolting gas spread throughout the room.

“Cough cough.”

Master Bi who was at the front had his face gassed black and no matter how hard he wiped, nothing came off.

The others also began choking.

“Master Bi, you accidentally stepped on a trap.”

Bi Qiaoyu pointed weakly towards the door.

The second room of the West.

“Zhe zhe, it looks like there’s rewards and traps in every room. Everything is dependent on strength, eyesight, and luck.”

The azure robed daoist said smugly.

With his skills, he soon reached the third room and led the way confidently.

However, the second he stepped into the third room, two metal chains appeared from the walls and wrapped around his feet as fast as arrows.

“Ahhhh!”

The azure robed daoist screamed as his entire body was hung from the ceiling.

# Chapter 288 - Water Moon Four Treasures

---

First floor of the Purple Bronze Coffin.

Zhao Feng didn't strive for pace and walked by the mechanisms step by step.

Every room had rewards and traps within but because some mechanisms were so precise, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could only estimate what it could do.

After passing by the fourth room, Zhao Feng had reached the beginner level of the understanding of mechanisms and had comprehended most of the book he had received in the second room.

This wasn't because he could learn fast, it was because he had the basic foundations in arrays.

“According to the map, one would need to pass through nine rooms to reach the centre of the first floor.”

Zhao Feng thought.

The difficulty increased after passing each door and by using the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng would scan throughout every room.

His aim was to reap all the rewards from every room. However,



by doing this, his speed would be affected.

When he had reached the fifth room, there were at least six mechanisms in the room.

Using his God's Spiritual Eye Zhao Feng could exclude four of the mechanisms.

One of the remaining mechanisms was in the corner while the other was in the centre of the floor.

Zhao Feng let the little thieving cat go test it as it had a great sense for danger.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws and its eyeballs spun as it focused on the corner.

Pah!

It swung its paws and a faint silver blur hit the corner.

Peng!

Black smoke rose from the corner and immediately following that, countless arcs of purple electricity enveloped the room.

The purple arcs of lightning blocked off the room, forming a prison.

“The lightning here could probably blast normal cultivators at the 7th Sky into ashes.”

Zhao Feng thought.

If it were another cultivator at the 7th Sky at this place, they would most likely die. Even the chances of someone at half step True Spirit Realm surviving was less than 30%.

However, Zhao Feng didn't panic because if this was the trap, the remaining mechanism was the reward.

The little thieving cat shrugged its shoulders. It had its calculations, but they weren't perfect.

Luck was too mystical.

This time, Zhao Feng personally walked over towards the centre of the room and gently knocked on the ground.

The floor soon automatically opened, revealing a perfect Silver Jade that gave off a cold glint.

Zhao Feng's guesses this time were correct. There was indeed

rewards in every room and once this reward mechanism was opened, the door to the next room would open. However one would have to solve through half the traps to enter the next room.

As expected, the door to the sixth room opened.

The lightning encompassing the room didn't disappear, hence Zhao Feng turned into an azure streak of lightning and passed through the purple lightning.

These powerful currents merged into his azure glow.

Zhao Feng's heart shook as a numbing sensation eroded his body, thus, he quickly directed this power towards his dantian.

After successfully absorbing the lightning, Zhao Feng's True Force became slightly stronger.

Like this Zhao Feng passed through room after room.

Because of his God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng could eliminate most of the traps and use the little thieving cat to increase his chances of success.

Therefore, Zhao Feng passed through the dangers without any trouble.

When Zhao Feng reached the eighth room, the rewards were

plentiful.

One of these rewards was a Spiritual Pill named the Hundred Changing Pill which could cure most poisons and could only be created by the Water Moon Pirate.

“The Water Moon Pirate excelled in geography, medicine, arrays... and had countless treasures. No wonder he could do as he wished in Canopy Great Country.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but admire the Water Moon Pirate's skills.

The mechanisms within the eighth room had reached ten and after some hard work, Zhao Feng received a weird grey stone.

The Water Moon Pirate had collected far too many weird treasures which even Zhao Feng didn't know of.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat ran over, stole the grey stone, and bit it with its teeth, however, no dent appeared. From this, one could see the stone's hardness.

Zhao Feng then continued into the ninth room which was also the final room.

The number of mechanisms in this room had reached 11.

Through his God's Spiritual Eye Zhao Feng, disregarded six of these mechanisms and another two through his knowledge of arrays.

This meant that a total of three mechanisms was left that needed to be tested.

Although the God's Spiritual Eye was able to quickly find the location of the mechanisms, this had still managed to stall Zhao Feng for a period of time.

He didn't want to give up on the rewards in this room.

While Zhao Feng was testing out the mechanisms, the other two groups also pressed forwards.

The azure robed daoist from the pirates knew quite a bit about grave robbing.

The important thing was that they had many people and someone of True Spirit Realm holding the fort and although it was still very dangerous, they managed to pass this.

From the Transverse Water Stronghold, Bi Qiaoyu was the most talented due to the fact that she had learnt from a teacher.

On the way, her knowledge increased by leaps and bounds while Master Bi who was at the True Spirit Realm protected her.

In terms of efficiency, Zhao Feng could be said to be the fastest, easily surpassing the pirates. However, he strived for perfection and wouldn't give up on any rewards.

Furthermore, he didn't specialise in mechanisms and only had the little thieving cat and himself, hence his speed was roughly the same as the other two groups.

As the three parties were racking their brains out trying to pass the mechanisms, three figures crossed the bug river.

The leader was a youth who wore a brocade and with a flap of his fan, sent an aura that instantly liquidised all the Dead Corpse Bugs within a ten yards radius.

In terms of strength, the youth was stronger than most cultivators at the True Human Rank.

Three figures landed at the front of the Purple Bronze Coffin.

“People have entered from the North, East and South.”

The short elder only walked a short bit before confirming that their door was on the West, opposite Zhao Feng's door.

There was the imprint of a palm on the West door exactly the same as the youth's.

“Are we late?”

The beauty said urgently.

“We should be able to catch up. Of the four directions, the East should be the luckiest. In mechanisms, “East” represents the winner. If I'm right, the first people to touch the stone sign should be the person who entered from the East.”

A light flashed in the short elder's eyes.

His analysis was correct - Zhao Feng had entered through the East.

“It doesn't matter if they're from the East or West. Today we will kill all of them!”

The youth said confidently with slight arrogance.

The short elder smiled bitterly but didn't deny this.

The Fan Flying Bandit was the most talented disciple of the Water Moon Pirate and had countless techniques. Master Bi and the pirates were definitely not his match.

There was another important point.

The Fan Flying Pirate had ‘invited’ the short elder who specialised in mechanisms to join them, and his knowledge of mechanisms even exceeded that of the Water Moon Pirate.

This combination could indeed wipe everyone out.

The three instantly entered the West door whose direction was directly opposite Zhao Feng’s.

The short elder’s speed could only be described as a ‘miracle’.

In just a few breaths, he had passed through the first couple rooms.

“Aye, these mechanisms are a bit rough; the Water Moon Pirate obviously set these up in a rushed manner.”

The short elder seemed as though he was taking a casual stroll.

The three almost didn’t stop at all even when they arrived at the ninth room.

Just as the short elder said, the West side wasn’t good. Not only was it difficult, the rewards weren’t that good either.



The East side was the winner's side and had an advantage.

Zhao Feng was the first to leave a palm imprint and therefore had a great advantage.

Although this was the saying, the short elder's fingers never stopped.

Crack!

The ninth room was passed by the short elder in twenty breaths while Zhao Feng, the pirates and stronghold groups all spent half the time it took for tea to be made.

This meant that the short elder had passed by nine rooms while none of the others had completed the last room.

Masters had absolute power and skill within their profession. Even if the Water Moon Pirate came back to life, he would have to admit the difference between them.

After passing the ninth room, the Fan Flying Pirate and company reached the centre of the first floor.

Before them was a room the size of a small mall.

At the centre of the room was a crystal coffin that consisted of rare materials, shining jewelry, and even weapons of the Spiritual

grade.

The items made one's eyes blurry.

Any of the items here could light up the eyes of a normal cultivator at the True Spirit Realm.

However, the coffin didn't contain any corpse.

“According to the layout, the first floor's rewards aren't the best. The second and third floor's reward will be even better. Only at the third floor will the body of the Water Moon Pirate and most important and treasured items be there.

His suggestion was to give up on the first floor and head straight to the second.

However, the Fan Flying pirate and beautiful girl both didn't move and instead stared at the treasury within the first coffin.

“Hundred Flower Sack! There's a Hundred Flower Sack!”

The short elder exclaimed.

The Water Moon Four Treasures were four items that helped the Water Moon Pirate immensely while he was alive.

The Hundred Flower Sack was an item that could create poison and had infinite uses. The Drunken God Perfume was only one of the examples.

“The Hundred Flower Sack contains hundreds of poisons. Some of these can even trick those at the True Spirit Realm; others can even kill those at the True Spirit Realm instantly. There are also items that could instantly increase one’s strength or give longer life.”

The beauty’s voice trembled.

The Hundred Flower Sack was the dream of countless people of the wicked path. They could use this to kill people, save people, strengthen oneself... it could do anything.

Once someone had this item, they had the chance to kill those at True Spirit Realm even if they were helpless.

# Chapter 289 - Battle Of Hundred Flowers

---

Although the items of the first floor weren't the best, it still contained one of the Water Moon Four Treasures.

The Fan Flying Bandit wouldn't pass by on this Hundred Flower Sack.

However, none of the three made any rash moves.

The grave of the Water Moon Pirate was filled with danger and they couldn't let their guard down at this critical moment.

The short elder inspected the crystal coffin and his expression became slightly solemn as he spoke, "The mechanisms here are far more profound and dangerous."

The mechanisms in the previous rooms could be considered child's play in comparison to the mechanisms here.

"Master, take your time."

The youth in the brocade smiled faintly and stared at the crystal coffin while spreading his Spiritual Sense to help the short elder.

Being the most talented disciple of the Water Moon Pirate, he had obviously learnt a bit about mechanisms.

Time passed on slowly.

Being a Mechanisms Master, the short elder's skills exceeded the Water Moon pirate's and was able to solve more than fifty percent in half the time it took for tea to be made.

A crack the size of a palm appeared on the crystal coffin.

At this moment, the trio could already manage to take a few items from the outer edges of the coffin and were extremely excited.

Just the first floor alone had rewards that were worth more than normal experts at the True Mystic Rank. In addition to the Hundred Flower Sack, the worth of the first floor could be compared to a normal True Lord Rank.

Creek!

A door suddenly opened in the room and a cold youth with azure hair slowly walked out.

The sudden sound made the trio pause.

After realising that the newcomer was only a youth at the 7th Sky, they couldn't help but smile.

The smile contained extreme viciousness within them.

“Hahaha.... This youth is from the winning East side?”

The youth in brocade looked playfully towards the short elder and Zhao Feng.

According to the short elder, the luck of the person that entered the East entrance would be better.

The East was equivalent to the winner.

The short elder was silent and then sighed with some sympathy and pity as he glanced towards Zhao Feng.

Although Zhao Feng's entrance was the luckiest, he was too weak.

It wouldn't cost the Fan Flying Bandit any energy to kill this youth; all he needed to do was flick his fingers.

Zhao Feng walked into the room and instantly found the three solving the mechanisms.

The youth holding a fan gave him a strong sense of danger but Zhao Feng still calmly scanned his surroundings without any signs of panic.

The room had four door connected to it. These doors represented

the North, East, South, and West.

The East side that Zhao Feng was at had the same palm imprint on it as his palm.

This meant that as long as Zhao Feng touched the imprint, he could enter the second floor.

“Little bluehead, do you dare gamble to see if you can escape from me before you touch the door?”

The youth in brocade opened the fan in his hand and smiled.

At his level, it was child's play to kill a brat at the 7th Sky. Right now, he was only toying with this junior.

Zhao Feng remained expressionless. Indeed, he felt a strong sense of danger from the youth in front of him even though he was confident he had the ability to escape.

However, Zhao Feng didn't really want to give up on the crystal coffin's items so easily, hence he didn't make any rash moves.

Creek!

A few figures stepped out from the North door.

It was the Severed Blood Bald Eagle, the azure robed daoist, and two other pirates.

These people were all dirty and scuffled but their cruel aura, especially the aura that emanated from the Severed Blood Bald Eagle raised the attention of the youth wearing the brocade.

Coincidentally, this moment was the point where the arrays near the crystal coffin had reached the critical moment.

The appearance of the pirates made the youth wearing the brocade direct his attention towards the pirates and ignore Zhao Feng who was only at the measly 7th Sky.

“It’s you... the Fan Flying Pirate!”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle couldn’t help but take a cold breath when he saw the youth holding the fan.

Both of them were at the True Spirit Realm, but the Fan Flying Pirate’s fame surpassed him.

The Fan Flying Pirate harrumphed coldly. Although he didn’t put the Severed Blood Bald Eagle in his eyes, he didn’t underestimate him.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company warily closed in on the crystal coffin.



The fan which was held by the Fan Flying Pirate started to beat rhythmically as coldness appeared in his eyes.

The atmosphere became more tense - none of the them would give up on the rewards of the first floor so easily.

Crack!

Several figures walked out from the South door.

The leader was Master Bi whose face was black and extremely ruffled. Behind him was Bi Qiaoyu, the Head of the Bi family, and another expert at half step True Spirit Realm.

Another party that could affect those at the True Spirit Realm appeared.

The Fan Flying Pirate sighed lightly and closed the fan in his hands.

Although he was confident to face the two, it was far too hard to kill the both of them.

At this point in time.

The three parties formed a balance and it was Zhao Feng at the 7th Sky who was ignored by all.

“Heiyun Master.”

Master Bi and Bi Qiaoyu both looked at the short elder in surprise.

The short elder who was Heiyun Master was solving the mechanisms right now and a bitter smile appeared, “Master Bi, Qiaoyu. The current situation doesn’t allow us to stand on the same side.”

Zhao Feng understood when he heard this.

Master Bi had mentioned that Bi Qiaoyu had learnt from a Mechanisms Master although she was only an in-name disciple.

And now, Bi Qiaoyu’s Master had appeared in front of them.

“No wonder the three of them passed through the mechanisms so quickly. They had a Mechanisms Master.”

A light gleamed in Zhao Feng’s eyes.

One could easily guess that Heiyun Master had been blackmailed to come and solve the mechanisms.

“Everyone, why don’t we decide how to split the treasury within the crystal coffin between our three parties....”

The youth in the brocade managed to squeeze out a warm smile.

This suggestion caused both master Bi and the short elder to let out a breath.

The Fan Flying Pirate was the Water Moon Bandit's most talented disciple and had countless tricks that made it hard to face him.

Even if the two teamed up they could only aim for a draw at best.

After some discussion, the Fan Flying Pirates' side would get 50% of the rewards because they had worked the most.

The rest of the 50% would be split between the Severed Blood Pirates and the Transverse Water Stronghold.

Because Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle didn't disagree, it meant that they agreed.

As for Zhao Feng, the 'fourth' group, he had obviously been ignored by the three parties.

"Hehehe, when I get the Hundred Flower Sack, killing all of you will be as easy as flipping a palm."

The youth wearing the brocade laughed coldly in his heart.

The beauty next to him also had a smile as she exchanged glances with the youth wearing the brocade.

As long as they obtained the Hundred Flower Sack, they could release a powerful poison within it that could easily kill those normal cultivators at True Human Rank.

The Hundred Flower Sack didn't stand out because it was only a sack and its materials weren't worth as much as Spiritual grade weapons.

If one didn't know the Hundred Flower Sack's uses, it would be better to have a peak Mortal grade item instead.

Therefore, even Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye passed by the Hundred Flower Sack.

“The Water Moon Bandit was from a hundred years ago and with this many items as well as the fact that these people haven't seen Master's Hundred Flower Sack, they probably wouldn't understand its worth.”

However the situation didn't go as smoothly as the youth thought.

The azure robed daoist's eyes changed slightly as he glanced over the Hundred Flower Sack.

“Boss Severed Blood, that multi-coloured sack is very likely to be the Hundred Flower Sack - one of the Water Moon Four Treasures.”

The azure robed daoist sent a message in secret.

The heart of the Severed Blood Bald Eagle moved as he heard this and understood the Fan Flying Pirate’s intention.

At the same time on the other side.

Master Bi’s expression also changed slightly as he saw the Hundred Flower Sack but he didn’t say anything.

The Fan Flying Pirate had obviously underestimated the two sides.

The azure robed daoist was a grave robber master while Master Bi had lived in the Transverse Water Stronghold for a long time and knew things that others didn’t.

Of the people present only Zhao Feng didn’t know the Hundred Flower Sack’s value.

His God’s Spiritual Eye instead locked on some of the other items.

“Zhe zhe, there’s even a Hundred Flower Saint Liquid. This

liquid was one of the secret creations of the Hundred Flower Wicked Chapter and helps one to turn True Force into the Qi of True Spirit.”

The youth wearing the brocade said and purposely directed the attention of the others to a blue bottle.

Zhao Feng heart was slightly moved as he heard this. The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid seemed like an upgraded version of the Shedding Spiritual Pill.

Craaack!

The coffin fell onto the ground and twitched the hearts of everyone.

The coffin opened, and the second it did, Heiyun Master quickly exited the circle.

Almost at the same time, three auras of True Spirit Realm surged in the air as they charged towards the coffin.

Boom-----

The three True Spirit Realm experts exchanged blows and sent the crystal coffin flying, spilling its contents everywhere.

“Ehhh? Why are the three not fighting for the Spiritual grade

items and instead going for a multi-coloured sack?”

Zhao Feng didn't understand.

“All of you, fuck off!”

The youth wearing the brocade flapped the fan in his hand and sent images of petals everywhere.

The three were all fighting just for that multi-coloured sack.

Most of the remaining people were at half step True Spirit Realm and did their best to block the remaining energy as well as take the spilled items.

“Steal!”

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up as his Yin Shadow Cloak flashed and turned into an arc of lightning that charged into the chaos.

Because of his Yin Shadow Cloak and Lightning Inheritance, Zhao Feng's speed wasn't slower than normal half step True Spirit Realms.

In just a few breaths he had taken several peak tier Mortal grade weapons that were all comparable to the Luohou Bow and some other rare materials.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was also in the chaos taking items happily.

“Hundred Flower Saint Liquid!”

The azure robed daoist exclaimed as he fought with the flower dressed beauty for the blue bottle.

These two were both at the half step True Spirit Realm and if they were to obtain this secret creation from the Hundred Flower Wicked Chapter, they had a 90% chance of reaching the True Spirit Realm.

“This Hundred Flower Saint Liquid can help me reach half step True Spirit Realm, or even True Spirit Realm!”

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up as he charged towards the blue bottle.

His speed was even faster than the azure robed daoists and the beauty.

The difference between them was instantly shown.

“Bastard, let go....”

The azure robed daoist was as enraged as thunder and could only



watch Zhao Feng take the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid.

The beauty in the flower dress was also filled with coldness as she circulated her Qi of True Spirit Realm and attacked Zhao Feng.

# Chapter 290 - Fight Of Hundred Flowers (1)

---

The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid wasn't considered precious for the three at True Spirit Realm.

However, for the flower dressed beauty, the azure robed daoist and the ones at half step True Spirit Realm, it was even more valuable than a Spiritual grade weapon.

The beauty's Qi of True Spirit had reached 70% and her cultivation was extremely close to the True Spirit Realm.

If she could get the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid, she was almost fully guaranteed to reach the True Spirit Realm.

The azure robed daoist's cultivation wasn't far from hers and his desperation for the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid wasn't any lower than the Hundred Flower Sack.

The two had no chance of obtaining the Hundred Flower Sack - this was an item that only the three at the True Spirit Realm could only fight for.

At this point in time.

The anger and rage in their hearts couldn't be described as they watched the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid which was about to be theirs be taken away by a youth at the 7th Sky.

Shua!

Zhao Feng caught the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and stored it in his interspatial bracelet.

“Little bastard, if you give up the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid, I can forgive you and not kill you.”

“Little brother, give the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid to sister, and I will ask my senior martial brother to give you a chance at life.”

The beauty and azure robed daoist charged towards Zhao Feng in the chaos.

Qiu!!!

Zhao Feng was like a streak of lightning that successfully evaded their furious attacks.

Not only did he manage to dodge them, he didn't forget to pick items on the way as well.

Spiritual pills, crafting materials, weapons, and other items... item after item were taken by Zhao Feng.

The little thieving cat on the side was also extremely brutal as it stole items one after another, not any slower than its master.

On the other side, the Head of the Bi family watched with a gaping mouth.

While the three great True Spirit Realms were fighting, the cat and human were like fish in the water and could summon wind and rain whenever they wanted.

“This bastard’s speed is so fast. That cloak... could it be an Inheritance item....?”

Greed flashed in the azure robed daoists eyes.

“He’s comprehended the rare laws of Lightning and excels in speed.”

The flower dressed beauty also felt it tiring to catch up.

In the chaos, Zhao Feng acted smoothly and easily dissolved the shockwaves from the clashes of the three True Spirit Realms. Such strength was not any weaker than normal half step True Spirit Realm experts.

In reality, Zhao Feng didn’t want to fight them.

This wasn’t just because their strengths surpassed any one of the Dark Wing Four Shadows. If Zhao Feng killed or injured one of them, it would break the balance on the field and raise the

attention of those at True Spirit Realm.

Furthermore, at this point in time, it was easier to steal items. Time was literally gold and money.

“Mystic Snake Blood Whip!”

“This whip was one of the famous weapons from the Scarlet Moon Religion.”

Another intense fight appeared.

The Severed Blood Pirates and Bi family fought together.

The dark silver Spiritual grade Mystic Snake Blood Whip twisted in the air and seemed to contain bloodthirstiness within it.

Of all the items, there was five to six at the Spiritual grade, but this item's value was obviously worth the most.

Zhao Feng scanned across the whip with his God's Spiritual Eye and felt slightly weird because the Mystic Snake Blood Whip's aura was only the low tier Spiritual grade, and not better than the other weapons.

However, on this weapon he felt the aura from it was similar to the sword he had obtained from the Blood Corpse Protector. However the latter was worn out.

“If I take these opportunities, I need to get a good weapon for me when I reach the True Spirit Realm. Weapons such as whips are very suitable for the Lightning Inheritance and close combat.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he made a decision.

Previously, when Zhao Feng’s cultivation was low, Spiritual weapons were of no use to him. However, half step True Spirit Realm was now not far from him and could manage to use a Spiritual grade weapon.

At this moment.

Several cultivators at half step True Spirit Realm were fighting for the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

Of the current items available, the Mystic Snake Blood Whip’s value was only below that of the Hundred Flower Sacks.

“This Mystic Blood Snake Whip can be upgraded through sucking the blood essence of people and can reach the Middle tier Spiritual grade before it can become infinitely close to High tier Spiritual grade.”

The eyes of the azure robed daoist’s shone as he was attracted by the whip.

He was grave robber and new much history about items.

Zhao Feng didn't know the attributes of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and that it could be upgraded through sucking blood essence. This meant that it was the same as Inheritance items.

However, at this moment, the Head of the Bi family, the flower dressed beauty, the azure robed daoist and several half step True Spirit Realm experts had focused on the Mystic Snake Blood WHip.

Even the three True Spirit Realm experts were distracted by it.

The Mystic Snake Blood Whip was something that made the eyes of those at True Spirit Realm red but they couldn't give up on the Hundred Flower Sack especially due to that fact that if the Hundred Flower Sack was taken by the Fan Flying pirate, he could kill everyone present.

The Hundred Flower Sack's power could affect the entire situation and this was what everyone worried about.

Therefore, even if they wanted the Mystic Snake Blood Whip, they couldn't give up on the Hundred Flower Sack.

"After I've Taken the Mystic Snake Blood Whip, I'll run towards the second floor."

Zhao Feng decided.

If he could take both the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and Mystic Snake Blood Whip, he would retreat.

As for the Hundred Flower Sack, Zhao Feng didn't know its uses and didn't pay much attention to it.

Of course.

If Zhao Feng knew that the Hundred Flower Sack could affect the entire situation, he perhaps wouldn't have ignored it.

“Steal!”

Zhao Feng exchanged glances with the little thieving cat and synchronised as they charged towards the direction of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

There was a total of four to five experts at half step True Spirit Realm near the whip, the strongest of the group was the azure robed daoist and beauty, followed by the Head of the Bi family, then two other half step True Spirit Realm experts.

“This brat's here again.”

Hatred flashed in the azure robed daoist's eyes and the flower dressed beauty had also found Zhao Feng.



The two had decided to find an opportunity to kill Zhao Feng while they were fighting for the whip.

The Yin Shadow Cloak and Hundred Flower Saint Liquid's value wasn't lower than the Mystic Snake Blood Whip's.

However, they knew Zhao Feng's speed and strength and hence, wouldn't attack easily.

With Zhao Feng's participation, the battle for the Mystic Snake Blood Whip became fiery hot.

The weaker two half step True Spirit Realm experts couldn't face it and decided to retreat, leaving behind the azure robed daoist, the beauty, the head of the Bi family, and Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's battle power was not to be underestimated and could hold his ground against the other three experts.

“This kid hid his abilities quite deeply.”

The hearts of the azure robed daoist, the flower dressed beauty, and the head of the Bi family jumped.

Heiyun Master and the three True Spirit Realm experts had realised this as well.

Zhao Feng's speed exceeded the others and held the advantage in

the chaotic battle.

Qiu!

Lightning encompassed around Zhao Feng as his speed reached the maximum as he was just about to take the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

“Don’t even think about it!”

“Bastard, you are courting death!”

The azure robed daoist and beauty unleashed attacks onto Zhao Feng.

The Head of the Bi family snickered coldly and lept in from the side.

At this moment, Zhao Feng faced the combined attacks of the three cultivators at half step True Spirit Realm.

If he were to take the Mystic Snake Blood Whip in midair, he would have to take the attacks of the three experts at half step True Spirit Realm which wouldn’t be weaker than one attack from someone of True Spirit Realm.

“I’ll leave it to you.”

Zhao Feng's figure dropped.

Miao miao!

A little grey cat the size of a palm appeared in the air and grabbed the whip before disappearing.

What!?

Fucking cat!

The three half step True Spirit Realm's were stunned and under their extreme rage, didn't stop their attacks. On the contrary, they even increased their power.

"Dad.... don't...."

Bi Qiaoyu who was in the corner had a pale face and was full of unwillingness.

Zhao Feng didn't show any signs of fear as he faced the attacks.

Ring of Lightning!

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and spread his arms as his hair blew everywhere, as though he was a god of lightning.

Arc after arc of lightning formed instantly and shot out like a wave in every direction.

The area around Zhao Feng was instantly scorched black.

“Ahhhh!”

The three half step True Spirit Realm experts began to tremble as if they had a seizure after being hit by the waves of lightning.

Numbing, trembling, shocking.

After an entire three breaths.

The terrifying power from the Ring of Lightning had blown away the trio. The azure robed daoist, the flower dressed beauty and the Head of the Bi family had jelly legs, almost unable to stand up.

“That’s all!”

Zhao Feng didn’t waste any time as he retreated with the little thieving cat.

Having both the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and Mystic Snake Blood Whip, Zhao Feng decided to leave.

His target was obviously the East door. As long as he put his hand

on the door, he could enter the entrance to the second floor.

“Senior martial brother, don’t let him run....”

“This blue haired bastard....”

The beauty and azure robed daoist’s hatred had reached their limit but due to being hit by the Ring of Lightning, they couldn’t move for a short amount of time.

Zhao Feng’s actions finally made the three True Spirit Realm’s unsatisfied.

The Fan Flying Pirate snickered coldly and moved the battle for the Hundred Flower Sack towards Zhao Feng’s direction.

The three had silently decided to kill off Zhao Feng.

As the Hundred Flower Sack and the three True Spirit Realm experts closed onto Zhao Feng, the latter’s expression dimmed - this trio didn’t plan to let him go.

“Fine, I’ll let you guys try...”

Zhao Feng retrieved the Luohou Bow and the three Luohou Arrows instantly attached themselves onto the bow.

As Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power, his Lightning Inheritance had touched upon the second floor.

Beng~~ Sou-- Sou--

Instantly, three Luohou Arrows shot out and created a storm of lightning and ice.

“Ice Lightning Wind Storm!”

Zhao Feng released his bowstring and saw his three most powerful arrows dart towards the Hundred Flower Sack.

Boom!!

The entire room of the first floor slightly trembled.

The Hundred Flower Sack was hit by three arrows whose power was comparable to the True Spirit Realm and the terrifying damage even caused the Hundred Flower Sack to even slightly crack.

Shuuuuu!

Poisonous smoke rose from the Hundred Flower Sack and was soon engulfed by black flames.

“Nooooo!”

The Fan Flying Bandit screamed as he almost went insane.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi were also dazed as they didn't know what to do.

# Chapter 291 - Plan

---

The three arrows which created a storm of ice and snow allowed Zhao Feng to use his bloodline power and lightning inheritance to the maximum. The ice lotus symbol on the Luohou Bow seemed to glow like it had never done before.

The room that they were in began to tremble and everyone's hearts were dazed.

The three True Spirit Realm experts were all shocked and angered.

Zhao Feng's target was the Hundred Flower Sack.

Although it was a unique item, the materials that it was made from weren't even better than a normal Spiritual grade weapon.

Facing the three attacks which had reached the True Spirit Realm level, the ice and lightning flowed into the cracks of the Hundred Flower Sack.

Shuuuuu!

Poisonous smoke rose from the hundred Flower Sack and it was soon engulfed in a black flame.

“You... how dare you...”



The Fan Flying Bandit pointed at Zhao Feng with trembling fingers and an extremely ugly expression appeared on his face.

Zhao Feng felt slightly weird - these reactions were far too exaggerated. Wasn't it just a sack?

Crrrack!

The cracks on the Hundred Flower Sack expanded and released a multi-coloured smoke.

Not good!

The expressions of Master Bi and the Severed Blood Pirates all changed as they rapidly retreated.

The Hundred Flower Sack contains a hundred types of poison, of which some could even instantly kill those at the True Spirit Realm.

At this moment in time, the three True spirit Realm cultivators all retreated while holding their breaths and pulled away while using their Qi of True Spirit to seal off the air around their bodies.

Zhao Feng felt a critical aura and quickly put his hand on the door.

Boom!

The door opened and a green light enveloped Zhao Feng.

“Blue haired brat, how dare you destroy the Hundred Flower Sack. I will make you your bones turn into dust!”

The Fan Flying Bandit’s handsome face was slightly ugly - it was an expression of extreme hatred.

Hundred Flower Sack? What the heck was that?

Zhao Feng hiccupped. He could feel that the Fan Flying Bandit really wanted to bite his flesh and suck his blood.

The poison released from the Hundred Flower Sack was something that even the three at the True Spirit Realm had to retreat from.

“What item was that to send out such a terrifying aura that even those at the True Spirit Realm are afraid of?”

Zhao Feng wasn’t an idiot and could roughly guess the Hundred Flower Sack’s use, but he didn’t regret his actions.

Such a terrifying item would be a nightmare if it landed in the hands of his enemies.

The Fan Flying Bandit was obviously enraged. If he had gotten the Hundred Flower Sack, he could kill the other two at the True Spirit Realm and take all the Water Moon treasury for himself.

However, no one would have guessed that a brat at the 7th Sky had destroyed his dreams.

On the other hand, Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle were slightly happy.

Amongst the three at the True Spirit Realm, the Fan Flying Bandit was the strongest and fastest, so his chances of getting the Hundred Flower Sack was higher than the other two.

If the Hundred Flower Sack fell into his hands, they might not even have the ability to escape.

With Zhao Feng interfering, the balance between the three was stabilised.

Without the Hundred Flower Sack, the Fan Flying Bandit didn't have a 100% chance of beating the combined forces of the two other True Spirit Realm cultivators.

“Senior martial brother, this kid's skin must be pulled over and he must be tortured for a hundred days where he'll beg for death.”

The flower dressed beauty's eyes were full of hatred and the azure robed daoist gritted his teeth as he stared at Zhao Feng's

leaving figure.

Zhao Feng had taken two of the most precious items just then: The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

Of all the items apart from the Hundred Flower Sack, these two were worth the most.

However, Zhao Feng had destroyed the Hundred Flower Sack.

Even now the azure robed daoist, flower dressed beauty and Head of the Bi family had numb bodies and dozens of scorch marks, yet they were all wary of Zhao Feng's strength.

The latter had just overpowered three at the half step True Spirit Realm and released a 'Storm of Ice and Lightning', whose power was comparable to a True Spirit Realm.

All in all, the three forces apart from Heiyun Master and Bi Qiaoyu, had put their hatred onto Zhao Feng.

"Don't worry, that brat will still appear on the second floor and with the Mechanisms Master here, our speed of solving will be faster than him."

The Fan Flying Bandit's expression calmed down a little, but his eyes became even colder.

Next, the three forces split the remaining items by how strong they were.

Of the items, there were several Spiritual grade items and precious materials. However, after dividing the pile into three, each side's value wasn't higher than Zhao Feng's.

After dividing up the items, the three forces entered their respective door.

The Fan Flying Bandit and company were at the West door, opposite to Zhao Feng's,

Master Bi and co were at the South while the pirates were at the North.

According to Heiyun master's analysis, Zhao Feng's door was the best while the South door was the worst.

However, they could do nothing about it because this had been decided the second Zhao Feng put his hand on the stone sign.

“So what if it's good? I will beat the heavens and kill everyone else.”

The youth in brocade's ambition was large.

The flower dressed beauty nodded her head: “Of the Water Moon

Four Treasures, the Hundred Flower Sack is ranked 4th. There's still the 'Moon God Peach Fan', 'Three Flower Treasured Lotus', and the holy martial art of the wicked path the 'Mystic Flower Treasured Bible'. If Senior martial brother can get the Moon God Peach Fan, which is ranked 3rd, even the two other True Spirit Realm cultivators won't be your match. If you got the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, senior martial brother can fight to a standstill even if a True Mystic Rank descends."

"The most important thing is the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. Even if we have to give up on the other three, we can't give up on that." The Fan Flying Bandit said decisively.

"Back when Master got the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, he was still one step away from the True Lord Rank. The important thing was that he was moved by Empress Qin. My talent isn't any lower than his and I am more decisive than him. If I'm able to get the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, I'll definitely be able to become a lord of the Wicked path and become the 9th most powerful force in the Canopy Great Country."

The youth wearing the brocade took a deep breath and ambition burned in his eyes. The three of them then entered the path to the second floor.

There were also nine rooms in the path and when one passed through the nine rooms, they would be able to enter the second floor.

According to the set up, the rewards from the second floor would be better than the first.

Heiyun Master's speed was definitely faster than the other three and in just half the time it took tea to be made, the Fan Flying Bandit and company had entered the second floor.

There was also a room on the second floor, somewhat similar to the one before.

In the middle was a crystal coffin of which the rewards were doubled.

“Water Moon God Peach Fan!”

The youth wearing the brocade and flower dressed beauty stared at the elegant fan and their hearts shook.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan was the Water Moon Pirate's most powerful offensive weapon and it was considered an Inheritance type item.

“This fan can send mental illusions and has seven types of hidden weapons inside. It can turn into an umbrella shape and form a defensive barrier, so it's technically both offensive and defensive. Apparently, its strongest power is comparable to the high tier Spiritual grade. One has to know that in the Canopy Great Country, the number of high tier Spiritual grade weapons can be counted with one hand.”

The youth in brocade's eyes were burning with expectation.

Compared with the Hundred Flower Sack, the Water Moon God Peach Fan was much better.

Of course, the arrays and mechanisms here were far more difficult than those on the first floor.

“The set up here’s slightly similar to some of the legendary set ups in the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance.”

Heiyun Master’s expression was slightly solemn as he smoothly started to solve the mechanisms.

Time passed quickly, the time taken was far longer than the first floor and the youth in brocade couldn’t help but feel urgent. They must break through the mechanisms before Master Bi and the pirates arrived.

About half a day passed.

Creeck!

Finally, Heiyun master opened the crystal coffin.

“Water Moon God Peach Fan!”

The youth laughed and used his Qi of True Spirit to take this Inheritance fan.



No one knew if it was a coincidence or not, but the South and West door both opened at this moment.

“Not good! The Fan Flying Bandit got here first!”

The expressions of Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle changed.

The two parties didn't hesitate at all and charged in to take the other remaining items.

The youth wearing the brocades' battle power did indeed increase and pressured the other two True Spirit Realms.

“What's going on? The Water Moon God Peach Fan isn't as strong as I imagined.”

The beauty was feeling puzzled. According to her, as long as her senior martial brother got the Water Moon God Peach Fan, he should be able to seriously injure the other two in a short amount of time or even kill them.

“Fuck, this Inheritance item needs to be refined for ownership to use its true strength. Right now, all I can do is use 50-60% of its power. If only I had a bit more time...”

The youth wearing the brocade was unwilling.

Inheritance items needed to be refined to own it and required certain conditions such as bloodlines or a corresponding skill.

Being the disciple of the Water Moon Pirate., he obviously had a corresponding skill but it first needed to be refined to use all its power.

While the three parties were fighting, the door from the East opened and Zhao Feng stepped onto the second floor.

The reason he was last was obviously because he didn't aim for speed because if he was too fast, he had a high chance of meeting the Fan Flying Bandit.

Scanning over the items which over half had been taken, Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh.

If he was to charge up right now, he would probably be blown away. None of the groups would let him go.

“If this set up goes on, the rewards on the third floor won't be mine as well.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled.

Because he was alone, his speed of breaking past the mechanisms was obviously slower than a Mechanisms Master. But if Zhao Feng

was to give up now, he wasn't willing.

However, in terms of strength and number, he was still lower than the others.

If the second floor was already so, then the difference in the third floor would be even greater.

Zhao Feng's mind spun as a plan formed.

# Chapter 292 - Turning The Tables

---

Having obtained the Water Moon God Peach Fan, the Fan Flying Bandit suppressed the two other True Spirit Realm experts and most of the items here were taken by the Fan Flying Bandit and company.

This was based on the fact that the Water Moon God Peach Fan had yet to be refined. Otherwise, the Fan Flying Bandit would have seriously injured or even killed the other two.

“Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle can’t hold on much longer.”

Zhao Feng thought. He stood near the East door and didn’t make any moves.

“Zhao Feng, come and help!”

Master Bi shouted when he saw Zhao Feng.

“Blue haired brat. If we are to die, you won’t be able to leave either.”

A cold light flashed in the Severed Blood Bald Eagle’s eyes.

Zhao Feng was definitely the strongest amongst those under the True Spirit Realm and he already suppressed three half step True

Spirit Realm experts in the first floor.

If Zhao Feng were to help, he would be comparable to another True Spirit Realm and although they might not win, it would reduce their pressure.

Zhao Feng stood like a wooden stick without any signs of movement.

“Hahaha.... Blue haired brat, it doesn’t matter whether you help them or not. I will still kill you.”

The youth in brocade laughed lightly as he gazed at Zhao Feng with chilling cold eyes full of killing intent.

He had already hated Zhao Feng due to the incident in the first floor. Of it weren’t because of Zhao Feng, he could’ve obtained the Hundred Flower Sack which would’ve allowed him to kill everyone.

The Fan Flying Bandit was extremely oppressing.

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed.

It didn’t matter whether Zhao Feng helped or not - the enemy wouldn’t let him go either way.

From this, one could see how confident the Fan Flying Bandit

was, having the Water Moon God Peach Fan to suppress the people present.

“Hmph, these two guys can’t hold on much longer and I’ll severely injure them soon. After that, I’ll spend some time refining the fan, at that time, killing these people will be as easy as flipping my hand.”

The youth wearing the brocade saw victory in sight.

His strength had reached the top here - what was there to be afraid of?

Hearing the Fan Flying Bandit’s words Master Bi and the Bald Eagle were overjoyed.

“Zhao Feng, the Fan Flying Bandit won’t let you go either way.”

“Hurry over and help us!”

Master Bi and the Bald Eagle were in tight situations.

Even Bi Qiaoyu who was in the corner couldn’t help but plead, “Brother Zhao, please help us. If this bandit wins, he’ll bring evil to the world. You must stop him.”

“En.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly and waved his hand.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat held a dark silver snake whip and leapt into the air.

Zhao Feng gave a understanding glance as the little thieving cat joined in the chaotic battle with its ‘Mystic Snake Blood Whip’.

The little thieving cat was extremely agile and had the power of invisibility.

With a few flickers, it entered the battle below.

“Five Elemental Piercing Crystal!”

The azure robed daoist, flower dressed beauty, and Head of the Bi family were fighting over a five coloured crystal.

The Five Elemental Piercing Crystal was a rare material that could be merged into any weapon to improve its quality.

A piece of Five Elemental Piercing Crystal could increase a Low tier Spiritual grade by half a grade and if it was used with some other materials, it could reach the Mid tier Spiritual grade.

If it was a Peak tier Mortal grade weapon such as Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow however, it could immediately reach Spiritual grade.

This material's value was worth even more than normal Spiritual grade weapons.

Shua!

A snake figured whip suddenly shot out and grabbed the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal.

“Fucking cat! You're courting death!!”

“Put the crystal down!”

The beauty and azure robed daoist roared but immediately, their eyes lit up.

The little thieving cat not only had the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal, it even had the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

“As long as we can kill this cat, we can obtain both the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal.”

“The value of these two items combined is comparable to the Hundred Flower Sack.”



The three half step True Spirit Realm experts lept towards the little thieving cat.

They admitted that they weren't Zhao Feng's match but taking care of his pet cat should be easy.

Shua Shua!

The little thieving cat opened its mouth and laughed in a mocking manner before going invisible.

When it was invisible, even those at True Spirit Realm couldn't find it easily.

This made the Fan Flying Bandit's expression droop as he had nowhere to vent his anger.

The human and the cat had taken countless treasures and should be killed ten thousand times.

The youth in brocade decided to kill the thieving cat when he had the opportunity.

After all, the combined value of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and Five Elemental Piercing Crystal was close to the Water Moon God Peach Fan in his hand and was something that would make even the eyes of those at True Spirit Realm go red.

Beng~~ Sou-Sou-

Zhao Feng shot an arrow towards the Fan Flying Bandit from afar with his Luohou Bow.

All his attacks could only stall the Fan Flying Bandit and not cause any actual harm.

Seeing this, everyone's attention was distracted by the little thieving cat, Zhao Feng subtly glanced towards Heiyun Master who was in the corner.

Although Heiyun Master had reached half step True Spirit Realm, only 10-20% of his True Force had been converted to the Qi of True Spirit and he didn't specialise in fighting.

Thus, he acted in the same way as Bi Qiaoyu - hiding as far as possible.

“Master, I've heard about your mechanism skills for a long time now and I have a script that comes from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng's lips didn't move and no True Force was used but his voice sounded in Heiyun Master's head.

After the God's Spiritual Eye had advanced, Zhao Feng could send his voice through mental energy.

Heaven's Legacy Inheritance?

Heiyun Master paused.

Of the four great inheritances, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance was ranked first and was the oldest and most mysterious one.

There was a small number of scripts which came from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and all of them had surpassed the abilities of the current civilisation.

“Fucking cat! You're courting death!”

The Fan Flying Bandit roared as he waved the Water Moon God Peach Fan in his hands and sent ripples of coldness towards the little thieving cat.

Boom!

Master Bi had been pushed back by that fan and a ripple with the aura of death swept towards the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat smiled and disappeared.

It was extremely sensitive towards harm and had already made actions to evade before the Fan Flying Bandit attacked.

“Where the heck did that fucking cat go?”

Everyone lost trace of the little thieving cat’s figure.

The Fan Flying Bandit spread his Spiritual Sense and was suspicious that the little thieving cat might have been grinded into flesh and bone by his fan.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat reappeared on Zhao Feng’s shoulder.

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng had stood next to Heiyun Master next to the door on the East side.

“Heiyun Master!”

The Fan Flying Bandit suddenly realised something was off and shouted.

At this moment.

Heiyun Master wore a dazed expression as he stood next to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng reached out and put out a palm on Heiyun Master's shoulder and smiled faintly, "This one will be going to the third floor now."

After saying this, he pulled Heiyun Master towards the East door.

Oh my god!

The hearts of everyone shook and Master Bi and the Bald Eagle were dazed as they both took in cold breaths.

No one had realised that Zhao Feng had kidnapped Heiyun Master as their attention was all on the little thieving cat. Even the Fan Flying Bandit was thinking about the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal on the little thieving cat.

Heiyun master didn't resist at all and allowed Zhao Feng to drag him towards the East door with a dazed expression.

"Thief, stop!"

The Fan Flying Bandit's heart went cold as he roared.

The reason he could progress so fast was all because of Heiyun Master.

This meant that whoever had Heiyun Master could reach at the destination point the quickest.

“Stop!!!”

The Fan Flying Bandit’s heart was burning as he circulated his Qi of True Spirit and pounced towards Zhao Feng but the latter was too close to the East door.

Shua!

In almost an instant, Zhao Feng had reached the East door and placed his palm on it.

Weng~~

The door rippled and a green light enveloped Zhao Feng which also reached out to Heiyun Master.

Before going in, Zhao Feng first pushed Heiyun Master in.

“Stayyyyyy-----!”

The Fan Flying Bandit roared and almost exploded from anger as he watched Zhao Feng enter the entrance to the third floor.

He could only use all his strength to produce a single attack.

Booom!

A terrifying ripple shot out which could rip normal Mortal weapons into pieces.

“Ball of Lightning!”

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and a small ball of lightning consisting of countless arcs of lightning appeared in his palm.

This move was a more condensed version of Ring of Lightning.

Baaaaaamm!

The eye-catching ball of lightning exploded and clashed with the ripple.

In that instant, even the door shook.

Half of Zhao Feng’s body had already passed through the door, so in reality, he only faced half of the power.

Clang!

The door closed and Zhao Feng’s figure disappeared.

Before the door closed, Zhao Feng even heard the Fan Flying Bandit's scream which caused the second floor to tremble.

“Success!”

Zhao Feng wiped the blood from his mouth.

Next to him, Heiyun Master regained his normal expression before looking at Zhao Feng deeply, “The younger generation has surprised us.”

“Master, I hope that you won't resist and cooperate with me.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

His blue hair was calm and the little thieving cat sat on his shoulder while nudging his face, as if saying how good it was.

Heiyun Master was stunned.

In just one glance, this youth gave him a feeling that he was unable to resist.

“This move is terrifying.”

Heiyun Master gazed at Zhao Feng praisingly but then his tone



changed, “However, I’ve been poisoned by the Fan Flying Bandit and will die in half a day if I don’t have the antidote.”

“Do you think I haven’t seen that you’re poisoned?”

Zhao Feng laughed and took out a grey Spiritual pill.

“This... is the antidote, the ‘Hundred Dissolving Pill’, made by Water Moon Pirate!”

Heiyun Master exclaimed with joy.

This Hundred Dissolving Pill was something that Zhao Feng had received on the first floor.

The East side was the lucky side and only Zhao Feng had this antidote.

Heiyun Master immediately ate the Hundred Dissolving Pill and the poison within him was quickly cured.

“Thank you. I will help you with all my strength.”

Heiyun master said deeply.

“However....”

Heiyun master was slightly hesitant, “I’m confident in letting you enter the third floor the fastest, but you should know the Fan Flying Bandit’s strength.”

“Relax. From this moment onwards, I control everything.”

Zhao Feng’s voice contained a power that had the ability to calm others.

# Chapter 293 - Three Flower Treasured Lotus

---

Second floor of the purple bronze coffin.

The Fan Flying Bandit's enraged roars echoed for a long time and his Qi of True Spirit almost began to burn.

“This blue haired brat....”

The youth wearing the brocade had a twisted expression and the hatred in his eyes seemed as though it would manifest.

Both Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle were stunned.

The sudden change in situation was something they didn't expect.

Who would have thought that the weakest side would have such a powerful 'sneak attack'.

With that single action, the youth had successfully turned the situation around.

Without a doubt, having Heiyun Master meant that Zhao Feng would be the first to enter the third floor and the third floor was the true burial grounds of the Water Moon Pirate. The items there were the essence of the entire cave.

“Senior martial brother, the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible will definitely be on the third floor. This brat dares....”

Only till now did the flower dressed beauty react and begin to heave.

“Hmph! Heiyun Master has been poisoned by my Nine Death Flower Poison and will die within half a day. The setup of the third floor will be the most difficult and even if that brat has kidnapped Heiyun Master, he won’t be able to enter.”

The youth in brocade started to calm down.

Without the antidote, Heiyun Master would die within half a day, most likely longer than the time it would take to break the mechanisms.

“Furthermore, the reason why Heiyun master was so successful before was because of my powerful Spiritual Sense which is close to the True Mystic Rank. Without my support, Heiyun Master’s speed will decrease by 30-40%.

As he thought to this point, a cruel smile appeared on the Fan Flying Bandit’s face.

“This means that we still have a huge chance.”

The flower dressed beauty expressed joy.

On the other two sides, both Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle felt lucky that Zhao Feng had taken the mechanisms master as this lowered the Fan Flying Bandit's control of the situation.

“Zhao Feng's strength and methods aren't enough to be on par with a normal True Spirit Realm expert.”

Master Bi couldn't help but feel slightly regretful.

From the beginning till now, he had used Zhao Feng as a chess piece and was wary of him.

When they were passing the Bug River, Master Bi had decided to give up on this chess piece but he never would have thought that Zhao Feng's performance had defied logic and flipped the tables around.

Even then, Severed Blood Bald Eagle and the azure robed daoist had to admit that they had underestimated Zhao Feng.

At this moment, Zhao Feng had taken the advantage, however, this didn't guarantee that he would succeed.

“Let's go. Zhao Feng definitely won't get the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Master Bi said confidently and let Bi Qiaoyu lead the way to the entrance of the third floor.

The Fan Flying Bandit and Severed Blood Bald Eagle had no intentions to fight anymore after the items were divided and all quickly progressed towards the entrance to the third floor.

However.

The nine rooms to the third floor were far more difficult.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle teamed up with the azure robed daoist and spent half the time it took for a candle to burn to pass the first room.

The youth in brocades' speed wasn't slow. After all, he was the personal disciple of the Water Moon pirate and had knowledge of mechanisms.

The fastest person was obviously Zhao Feng.

As they were solving the mechanisms in the first room, Heiyun master spoke after some hesitation, "The reason my speed was so fast before was because of the Fan Flying Bandit's help. This bandit's Spiritual Sense has almost reached the True Mystic Rank level."

"My help will not be any worse than his."

Zhao Feng's voice was full of confidence but Heiyun Master obviously didn't believe him as Zhao Feng's cultivation hadn't even reached half step True Spirit Realm.

In reality, Zhao Feng's large source of mental energy had already given birth to Spiritual Sense but he usually didn't use it since it was one hundred and eight thousand miles away from the God's Spiritual Eye.

If there was no physical item blocking the way, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could easily see up to several hundred miles.

Next.

Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye and helped solve the mechanisms by listening to Heiyun Master.

The first room was solved quickly.

Heiyun Master was slightly surprised but still didn't really believe it as luck may have played a role.

Yet.

Zhao Feng's powerful eyesight in the second room made Heiyun Master extremely surprised and in the third room Heiyun Master's surprise turned to shock.

Apart from knowing not much about mechanisms and lack of experience, Zhao Feng's eyesight alone surpassed him.

If Heiyun Master needed ten breaths to find out the structure of a mechanism, Zhao Feng only needed one glance.

The problem was that even though Zhao Feng saw the structure of the mechanism, he didn't know anything about it.

"This is a one in a ten thousand years genius. If you're willing to let me teach you, I can make you the one and only Mechanisms Grandmaster...."

Heiyun Master's face went red from excitement.

"Sorry, I'm also a blacksmith genius, pill genius, array genius...."

Zhao Feng said casually as if he had gotten used to these compliments.

Previously, the blood hair coloured man and Tiegan Master had to rely on his eyesight to create the Wheel of Light and Darkness.

One had to know.

That blood hair coloured man had reached True Lord Rank and Tiegan Master's forging skills were ranked in the top few in



Canopy Great Country.

The fieriness in Heiyun Master's eyes faded a bit and changed to a weird look as if he was looking at a monster.

If what this youth said was true then he was an all round prodigy.

What he thought wasn't wrong, Zhao Feng was an all round prodigy apart from body strengthening which he didn't train.

The speed of Zhao Feng and Heiyun master combined was faster than imagined.

"The combination of us solving mechanisms are at the peak of the continent."

Heiyun Master's heart lept.

Zhao Feng's eyes could see the structure of any mechanism with one glance and he was gaining a lot of experience and knowledge.

Finally.

The two only spent had the time it took to make tea to solve the ninth room.

"This is just way too fast! The East side is also the luckiest."

Heiyun Master couldn't help but sigh.

On the way, Zhao Feng had received a lot of other rewards which included the Hundred Dissolving Pill.

Creeek!

The door to the third floor opened and Zhao Feng suppressed his excitement as he walked into a new room.

The interior of the third room wasn't big but it was really tall.

In the middle of the room was a crystal coffin which contained a corpse and after being there was a hundred years, there was no signs of decay.

Within the crystal coffin were several burial items and although low in number, anyone of them was at least a Spiritual grade item.

Inside the crystal coffin was a Three Coloured Lotus that gave off a warm light.

“This is the Three Flower Treasured Lotus from the Water Moon Four Treasures!”

Heiyun master exclaimed as if he was looking at a beauty.

He never had this expression back on the first or second floor.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over it and instantly confirmed that the Three Flower Treasured Lotus' value exceeded the Water Moon God Peach Fan's or the Hundred Flower Sack - it could be even worth more than the two combined.

“The Three Flower Treasured Lotus is an inheritance item from the Hundred Flower Chapter and a wicked item. Back then, it was because of this that the Water Moon Pirate could block the combined attacks of several True Spirit Realm's and even those at the True Lord Rank could do nothing to him.”

Heiyun Master admired.

Hearing up to here, Zhao Feng's heart moved.

Through Heiyun Master's explanation, he understood this lotus' use.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus was a defense treasure with no offensive capabilities but its defense and support was extremely powerful.

Firstly.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus could fly extremely fast and if

someone at True Mystic Rank used it, they could reach the speed of the True Lord Rank level and the energy expended wouldn't be much at all.

Secondly.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus could turn into three petals that protected the owner and attacks from normal True Spirit Realm experts as they couldn't even break its defense.

Lastly, the Three Flower Treasured Lotus had supportive powers that allowed it to release three scents that could cleanse one's mind, hypnotise, and induce oestrus.

Cleansing the mind could help cultivation and the Three Flower Trasured Lotus itself could gather Heavenly Earth Yuan Qi to increase cultivation speed.

Back then, the Water Moon Pirate had used this item to reach the peak of the True Mystic Rank in a few decades.

The first type of 'mind cleansing' could counter the hypnosis and the inducing of the oestrus effect; it could even counter most of the poisonous attacks of the wicked path.

“The Three Flower Treasured Lotus was the Water Moon Pirate's most prized possession and his trump card. If you can refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, you can even fend off the attacks from one at the True Human Rank in a short amount of time.”

Heiyun Master smiled and said.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and glanced towards the space above the crystal coffin.

On the space above the crystal coffin was an Ice Crystal Stone that gave off a chilling coldness and within it was a sealed book of which gave off a dark glow.

Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

The words on the book was instantly recognised by Zhao Feng and it made his heart jump.

Heiyun Master and Zhao Feng came close to the crystal coffin and started to solve the last mechanisms together.

“I didn’t think that the last mechanism would contain so many scripts from the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance.”

Heiyun Master’s expression started to get solemn.

His knowledge of mechanisms exceeded the Water Moon Pirate himself but the core parts of the mechanisms came from the most ancient and mysterious Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance.

The profoundness and complexity of these mechanisms were

beyond imagination.

Even Heiyun Master was puzzled by some of the theory.

“How about I draw out the structure of these mechanisms?”

Zhao Feng suggested.

Draw?

Heiyun master was slightly puzzled.

As soon as he finished speaking Zhao Feng took out a pen and paper and started to draw.

His eyes were calm and held the pen with a steady hand - there was no signs of trembling.

In one breath, Zhao Feng drew out dozens of drawings with terrifying precision.

Zhao Feng double-checked them and made sure there was no mistakes.

“Mechanisms master, how long will we need to solve this last mechanism?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“You’ve drawn out the structures so I can succeed in about half a day. After then, you’ll be able to obtain the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and the other items.”

Heiyun Master thought and said deeply.

“Half a day isn't long. How long do you think the others will need to reach the third floor?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“They’ll need at least five to six days at minimum, while ten days at most.”

A smile appeared on Heiyun master’s face.

The speed of them two combined was top in the continent resulting in a terrifying speed of solving the mechanisms.

“Great! Everything’s going more smoothly than expected.”

Zhao Feng revealed a happy smile as he sat down and took a sip from the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid to cultivate.

# Chapter 294 - Reaping The Rewards

---

Time passed by in the Water Moon Secret Cave.

The nine rooms leading towards the third floor were far more dangerous and troublesome than those before.

The progress of the Fan Flying Pirate, Master Bi, and Severed Blood Bald Eagles' group were all extremely slow whereas Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master's speed easily surpassed normal Mechanisms Masters.

While the three parties were slowly making their way through the nine rooms, Zhao Feng was cultivating.

The first thing he consumed was the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid.

The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid was a secret item created by the Hundred Flower Chapter and helped one's enhancing the transmutation rate of their True Force to Qi of True Spirit.

It was technically an upgraded version of the Shedding Spiritual pill.

The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid's effect was stronger than the Shedding Spiritual pill but the best feature was the fact that the energy was released slowly. Thus, when the cultivators consumed it, it wouldn't destabilise their foundation.



“My mental energy level is extremely powerful and not any weaker than normal True Spirit Realm’s. It doesn’t matter even if I ate Spiritual pills.”

Zhao Feng steadily circulated his True Force.

After having taken the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid, Zhao Feng felt the True Force in his body undergo a change, and this change would even occur on his flesh.

The Hundred Flower Saint Liquid was not turbulent and Zhao Feng felt his cultivation close in on the peak 7th Sky.

At this moment, Heiyun Master had also reached the last point in solving the mechanisms around the coffin.

Zhao Feng rose and took off his eyepatch as he fully utilised his God’s Spiritual Eye to inspect every detail in order to help Heiyun Master.

Heiyun Master let out a breath. The core mechanisms of the third floor were harder than he had imagined and his abilities were raised to its limits. However, with Zhao Feng’s help, half the pressure was lifted.

Weng~~

A rainbow-coloured light began to glow from the crystal coffin and the lid of the coffin automatically opened.

“Those with fortune and blessing. One can see your strength and wisdom in passing through the mechanisms and reaching here. If it’s possible, I hope that you, the person who will receive my inheritance, will help me do something.”

A calm voice from a man sounded and Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master’s figures froze as they stared at the crystal coffin.

Inside the crystal coffin.

The corpse of the Water Moon Pirate slowly rose with honest eyes.

“Could this be the Reformation of the Past Technique from the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance?”

Heiyun Master took a deep breath as he stared at the Water Moon Pirate who seemed to come to life.

At this moment, an aura of life emerged from the Water Moon Pirate’s body and a voice sounded from his mouth.

However, every action seemed to be prepared before his death and was replayed under some certain condition.

“My will is in the Three Flower Treasured Lotus. As for the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, this is a Holy skill of the Wicked path and needs the blood of Yin to open it. If one uses force, it will cause the entire Water Moon Cave to crumble.”

After speaking, the Water Moon Pirate glanced around before lying back down as the aura of life in his body disappeared.

Zhao Feng couldn't help but exclaim and sigh. The Heaven's Legacy Inheritance even had methods to replay the past of the dead.

Everything was going according to Zhao Feng's plan and the only thing outside expectations was that the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible needed the Blood of Yin to open it.

“What's the blood of Yin?”

Zhao Feng asked curiously as he quickly retrieved all the items within the crystal coffin.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was full of excitement as it leapt into the coffin and jumped around the Water Moon pirate's corpse as it collected the precious items.

“The blood of Yin is the Virginal blood from a girl with a certain type of body.”

Heiyun Master coughed as he awkwardly explained.

Zhao Feng finally understood why Master Bi wanted to bring Bi Qiaoyu along.

Furthermore, Bi Qiaoyu had also learnt about mechanisms from Heiyun Master.

A while later.

The cat and human took everything from the crystal coffin.

The most precious item was obviously the Three Flower Treasured Lotus whose worth exceeded that of the Water Moon Peach God Fan and Hundred Flower Sack combined.

Apart from the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, there was also a dozen or so items whose worth were all at least at the Spiritual grade.

Amongst these were three Low tier Spiritual grade item and one Mid tier Spiritual grade. These were all the best of the best and their value far exceeded those from the first and second floor.

“Mystic Flower Saint Liquid: Created from four different saint liquids including the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid, making a supreme saint liquid and is helpful for those at True Spirit Realm

to comprehend the Heaven Earth Great Daos and form the Seed of Laws. Increases the chances of reaching True Mystic Rank by 30%.”

“Heaven Luo Mystic Cloak: Resilient to fire and water. Cold in summer and hot in winter. Created from Heaven Luo and is extremely tough. It can weaken the attacks of True Force and similar attacks. Almost impossible to take damage from those under the True Lord Rank.”

“Life Extension Pill: Increases one’s lifespan by 50 years. No effect if one dies from unnatural death.”

Each and every item in sight were all extremely rare and could have been worth an entire city.

Even the Low tier Spiritual grade items here were worth several times more than other items of the same grade.

Items such as the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid, Heaven Luo Mystic Cloak, and Life Extension Pill had immeasurable value.

The Mystic Flower Saint Liquid helped cultivators reach the Second Heaven of the True Spirit Realm, the “True Mystic Rank”.

Although the Heaven Luo Mystic Cloak technically was not considered a Spiritual grade item, it was an extremely rare item that was almost indestructible and could reduce damage from the attacks of True Force and Qi of True Spirit.

The Life Extension Pill could extend one's life; this was against the heaven's will.

The lifespan of mortals were around a hundred years and a Life Extension Pill could increase their lives by half a century.

Zhao Feng received a total of three Life Extension Pills and its use would only be useful if it was taken only once.

Zhao Feng was only a teenager and the Life Extension Pill wasn't as tempting for him.

It was Heiyun Master whose age had exceeded a hundred who was moved by the Life Extension Pill.

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and gave Heiyun Master one pill while keeping the other two for his parents.

Heiyun Master was full of gratitude and immediately ate it.

There was also an item or two that Zhao Feng didn't need but Heiyun Master had uses for, hence Zhao Feng gave the latter the items.

Heiyun Master's gratitude and admiration came from the bottom of his heart.

Before this, he had been kidnapped by the Fan Flying Bandit and the latter gave him nothing. However, Zhao Feng gave him several precious items including a Life Extension Pill.

After the items within the crystal coffin had been completely scoured, Zhao Feng shifted his gaze towards the sealed Mystic Flower Treasured Bible on top of the crystal coffin.

“Is there any other way to take this Mystic Flower Treasured Bible?”

Zhao Feng asked.

“None.”

Heiyun master shook his head. The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible needed a unique material to open. It didn't matter how skilled one was in mechanisms.

“Blood of Yin... aye.....”

Zhao Feng thought about it and immediately gave up.

Although the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was precious, it wasn't as great as his Lightning Inheritance.

“However, we need to open the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible to open a path to the outside world or else we need to wait 49 days till

the Water Moon Cave reaches the surface.”

Heiyun Master continued.

Hearing this Zhao Feng couldn't help but ponder.

After they had reached the third floor, there was no more doors and the entrance they came through had automatically closed, leaving no path of retreat.

This mean that they wouldn't be able to leave if they didn't open a path.

“Oh well, without having decisiveness, how can one meet true fortune?”

Zhao Feng could only accept this.

This was something else that he had not expected.

The first was that the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible needed the Blood of Yin to open and the second was that they couldn't exit from the path they came in.

“If you can refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and prepare, you could be able to resist those at the True Spirit Realm.”



Heiyun Master suggested worriedly.

“Okay.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and listened to Heiyun Master as he refined the Three Flower Treasured Lotus.

In its original form, the Three Flower Trasured Lotus was the size of a palm. However, when it was used, it could expand to half a yard.

In reality, Heiyun Master was worried as to whether Zhao Feng could actually refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus or not.

In order to refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, one had to possess strong spiritual sense and had cultivated a certain skill or possess a bloodline power.

Zhao Feng had refined the Three Flower Treasured Lotus smoothly.

His mental energy level was comparable to those at True Spirit Realm and his spiritual sense wasn't much weaker than those at the True Spirit Realm. It was just that he didn't use it often.

The God's Spiritual Eye increased the speed of refining the item by several folds and in terms of bloodline power, he had an ancient bloodline within him that even the Flooding Lake City Lord thought well of.

Therefore, Zhao Feng had attained the minimum requirements and could refine at a faster pace due to his God's Spiritual Eye.

Two days later.

Zhao Feng successfully refined the Three Flower Treasured Lotus.

Weng~

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus expanded to half a yard long and the three petals of blue, red, and purple enveloped Zhao Feng, protecting him.

Zhao Feng then asked Heiyun Master to attack him with all his strength.

Booom!

The surrounding petals intertwined and dissolved the attack.

Zhao Feng sat in the centre, completely unharmed.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus could even manage to fit two people within and hence, create a stronger defense with their True Force as well as last longer.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus were also extremely fast, but unfortunately, it couldn't be utilised at this moment.

“After refining the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, you'll be able to fight against one True Spirit Realm, but it will be dangerous against two.”

Heiyun Master had a solemn expression.

“Hehe, I still have room for improvement.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly as he sat down on the Three Flower Trasured Lotus to cultivate.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus released a scent that could gather Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and help with cultivation.

Zhao Feng took another small sip of the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid as he started to cultivate once again.

Half a day later, Zhao Feng's cultivation had reached the peak of 7th Sky and his True Force circulated smoothly.

At this point in time, there was only one third of the bottle remaining.

Zhao Feng gulped it all down and consumed some other rare

pills.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat also started to insanely consume the precious spiritual pills.

Looking at the crazed actions of the human and cat, Heiyun Master couldn't help but sweat coldly.

The amount of spiritual pills consumed here could make normal cultivators explode or otherwise, create instability.

However, Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat couldn't be explained with normal.

The little thieving cat itself was unexplainable.

Zhao Feng's mental energy level was comparable to those at True Spirit Realm. There wasn't too much of a problem if he reached True Spirit Realm.

Three days later.

A portion of the True Force in Zhao Feng's body had turned into the Qi of True Spirit.

# Chapter 295 - Against The Horde (1)

---

The third floor of the Purple Bronze Coffin.

A azure haired youth sat on a three coloured petal shaped lotus and wore the Heaven Luo Mystic Amor. He seemed extremely handsome and the faint blue in his left eye made him seem slightly cold.

At this moment.

A faint aura of half step True Spirit Realm began to emanate from Zhao Feng.

The only difference between 7th Sky and half step True Spirit Realm the fact that the latter had the Qi of half step True Spirit.

Even if only a wisp of True Force was converted to Qi of half step True Spirit, it still meant that they had reached another stage.

Having the Three Flower Treasured Lotus meant that Zhao Feng's efficiency of utilising the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid had reached the maximum.

Heiyun Master's eyes were filled with complexity and admiration.

Using this chance, Zhao Feng had stepped out a step that many

couldn't do in dozens of year and this wasn't just based on luck.

From the jaws of three True Spirit Realm experts, Zhao Feng had stolen Heiyun Master and taken all the treasures from the third floor. It could be said to be stealing food from a tiger.

“The Three Flower Treasured Lotus is indeed a great item. My mental energy level was originally high and with this, I was able to comprehend even further.”

Zhao Feng slowly opened his eyes.

The Qi of half step True Spirit continued converting within his body.

Zhao Feng's mental energy level was comparable to True Spirit Realm and could absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. With the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, it was like adding wings on a tiger.

Heiyun Master watched Zhao Feng's cultivation increase. What made him most surprised was that Zhao Feng's control of his Qi of half step True Spirit was smooth and there was no instabilities.

The occasional gleam in Zhao Feng's eyes created more pressure than any other half step True Spirit Realm cultivator Heiyun Master had seen.

He could see that Zhao Feng was doing his best to conceal his aura.

Half a day later.

Zhao Feng's Qi of half step True Spirit had reached 10%. Such terrifying speed caused Heiyun Master to be astounded.

“If you have a bloodline power but not a strong enough spiritual sense, it's not possible to refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus. Even if you had the Three Flower Treasured Lotus as well as the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid, the conversion rate of Qi of half step True Spirit couldn't be so fast. Could it be that you possess the legendary Heaven Spiritual Body?”

Heiyun Master took a deep breath and brought forth his suspicions.

The Heaven Spiritual Body was the most talented body type and only such a body would be able to cultivate so quickly.

“If I have a Heaven Spiritual Body, I probably wouldn't be at the Ascended Realm anymore.”

Zhao Feng shook his head and smiled.

Putting aside the Heaven Spiritual Body, even a High tier Earth Spiritual Body had a chance to reach the True Spirit Realm before the age of twenty.

He didn't explain and his mental energy level rose abruptly, causing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby to become more active.

Heiyun Master's mental energy suddenly felt suppressed, "Your... your mental energy level is comparable to those at True Human Rank!"

"No wonder you could successfully refine the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and convert your Qi of half step True Spirit so quickly."

Heiyun Master finally understood.

If someone's mental energy level exceeded their cultivation, then their cultivation speed couldn't be measured by normal means.

This was like making a True Spirit Realm expert restart cultivation from the beginning. They would cultivate at a pace of a thousand miles.

"It's already been five to six days. The other three parties haven't arrived yet?"

Zhao Feng changed the topic as he shifted his gaze towards the other three doors.

According to Heiyun master's calculations, these people needed five to ten days to reach here.



This was a good thing for Zhao Feng as it gave him more time to prepare and cultivate.

Gulu~~

The little thieving cat rolled down from Zhao Feng's shoulder in its sleep. Its tiny stomach protruded out cutely.

“This cat ate way too much.”

Zhao Feng sighed and put the little thieving cat back into his Spiritual Pet Bag.

Heiyun Master stared at the little thieving cat with a thumping heart. It had eaten far too much. The number of spiritual pills it consumed could make several cultivators at True Spirit Realm explode but all the little thieving cat did was fall asleep.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see the spiritual pills in the little thieving cat's body convert at a rapid pace but the unusual fact was that the little thieving cat never grew in size.

Zhao Feng also didn't know the little thieving cat's exact strength but there shouldn't be any problem for it to play with a few half step True Spirit Realm experts.

It seemed the little thieving cat wouldn't awaken for a period of

time.

Its body was in deep sleep and was undergoing some changes similar to how Zhao Feng had in the river.

“Oh yeah! Little brother, what request did the Water Moon Pirate have?”

Heiyun Master couldn't suppress his curiosity.

After all, the Water Moon Pirate was a legendary figure in Canopy Great Country.

What request would he ask?

This request was contained within the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, and after refining the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, Zhao Feng knew the answer.

“This request is related to Empress Qin...”

Zhao Feng paused, as if he didn't want to speak any further.

Presently.

Both First Elder's letter and the Water Moon pirate's request needed Zhao Feng to find Empress Qin.

What type of person was Empress Qin?

Zhao Feng's heart was filled with expectation and wary but no matter what, this was his mission.

As Zhao Feng was cultivating, the other three parties were solving the passages.

The nine rooms in the West side.

“This is the final room. Just one more step until we reach the third floor.”

The Fan Flying Bandit's face was full of fatigue and excitement.

“Senior martial brother, just one more step and we can take back everything.”

The flower dressed beauty's face was filled with expectation.

Their hatred towards Zhao Feng had reached a terrifying level and even if Zhao Feng was willing to hand everything over and surrender, they would still torture him to death.

At the same time.

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagles' parties were all in their respective ninth rooms, doing their best to solve the mechanisms.

“Even if that blue haired brat can get the treasures, he won't be able to escape.”

The azure robed daoist said darkly as the ninth room was about to be solved.

The ninth room of the South.

“Master Bi, after we enter, can we not give Brother Feng trouble?”

Bi Qiaoyu pleaded.

“Qiaoyu, you think too simply. Even if we don't become enemies with him, will the Fan Flying Bandit let him go? Will the greedy and notorious Severed Blood Bald Eagle let him go?”

Master Bi shook his head as he spoke.

Hearing this Bi Qiaoyu's expression went dim as she wasn't able to retort.

That's right, the strongest side right now was still the side of the Fan Flying Bandit.

If Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle didn't cooperate, they would probably be dead right now.

“Unfortunately, a young prodigy like him....”

Master Bi said regretfully.

He was beginning to regret that he didn't use Zhao Feng properly, otherwise, it could have been him controlling the situation.

But in this situation... Zhao Feng must die.

The speed of each party had reached their maximum but the fastest side was the Severed Blood Bald Eagle's.

The azure robed daoist was a grave robber and was experienced in mechanisms. Teaming up with the Severed Blood Bald Eagle gave them a bit more speed.

Creeek!

The North door opened and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle, azure robed daoist and another half step True Spirit realm walked into the third floor.

“Zhao Feng!”

The three locked onto the figure in the middle.

An azure haired youth wearing the blue and white Heaven Luo Mystic Armor sat atop the Three Flower Treasured Lotus.

Apart from him was also a short elder sitting a behind Zhao Feng.

Gazing at the empty crystal coffin and the lonely corpse, the expressions of the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company changed drastically.

“The Three Flower Treasured Lotus, Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. This brat has taken everything!”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and the azure robed daoist all revealed expressions of greed and shock before it turned into excitement and joy.

Quick!

Kill him and take the items!

The three charged towards Zhao Feng.

They knew Zhao Feng’s strength. He was stronger than normal half step True Spirit Realm experts and now that they had a True Spirit Realm and two half step True Spirit Realm’s as support, the

three of them could easily kill him.

Sou-- Sou-- Sou--

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle leapt towards Zhao Feng and unleashed a critical attack.

The aura of True Spirit Realm at that instant made Heiyun Master unable to breathe.

Zhao Feng sat on the Three Flower Treasured Lotus with a mocking expression.

Weng~~

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus extended its blue, purple, and red petals and formed a three-coloured light which protected Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master.

Boooom-----

The chaotic attacks landed on the Three Flower Treasured lotus. However, the latter was as stable as Mt Tai.

Zhao Feng sat on the lotus and didn't move as all. The Heaven Luo Mystic Armor he wore rippled slightly.

How was this possible??

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company's' eyes almost popped out.

The attacks of the three combined would injure, if not kill a True Spirit Realm expert but the youth sitting on the Three Flower Treasured Lotus was completely unharmed.

“The Three Flower Treasured Lotus is indeed worthy of being a precious item from the Wicked path. Back then, the Water Moon Pirate relied on this to escape from the pursuits of True lord Rank experts.”

Heiyun Master sighed with joy.

He had to admit, he had underestimated the Three Flower Treasured Lotus. The fact that it had to be placed on the third floor displayed it's importance.

“How could he have refined the Three Flower Treasured Lotus??”

The azure robed daoist roared with disbelief.

The three then unleashed a storm of frenzied attacks but wasn't able to break its defense.



If they were outside, the Three Flower Treasured Lotus would have flown off by now.

“What the heck..... I suddenly feel tired.... I really want to sleep....”

The half step True Spirit Realm pirates’s eyelids became heavy as his body swayed.

Even the azure robed daoist felt extremely tired.

“The more we attack, the more tired we feel.... This is the supporting scent from the Three Flower Treasured Lotus.”

The expressions of the three changed as they quickly retreated.

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus was a holy item from the Wicked Path which could release three scents apart from flying and defense.

This scent was something that even those at the True Spirit Realm could not fully resist.

## Chapter 296 - Against The Horde (2)

---

At this point in time.

Caution, reluctance, shock, greed..... Different expressions flickered across Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company's faces.

The youth before their eyes had taken everything from the third floor. As long as they killed him, they would obtain the essence of the Water Moon Treasury! However, this was also the problem.

One True Spirit Realm and two half step True Spirit Realm experts couldn't even defeat this brat.

“He's just an ant at the 7th Sky. Wait! When did he reach half step True Spirit Realm!?”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and azure robed daoist were full of regret and reluctance.

Zhao Feng sat unmoving on the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and cultivated.

“The defense of the Three Flower Treasured Lotus is stronger than expected.”

Heiyun Master was overjoyed.

Just then, Zhao Feng had used the lotus to protect the two before unleashing the hypnotic scent, forcing the three to temporarily retreat.

“Zhao Feng, I suggest you hand over the treasures of the third floor as well as the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, otherwise, when Master Bi and the Fan Flying Bandit comes, you won’t be able to last long against the three of us.”

“If you join us, we can let you live.”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and azure robed daoist threatened.

Zhao Feng didn’t even bother listening to them and used all his time to digest the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and convert his Qi of half step True Spirit.

His Qi of half step True Spirit was being converted at every second.

Zhao Feng’s actions caused the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company to be infuriated.

“Azure haired brat, don’t think that just because you have the Three Flower Treasured Lotus, we can’t do anything to you.”

A cold, brutal light flashed in the Bald Eagle’s eyes as a Low tier Spiritual grade blood sword appeared in his hand.

With the help of the Spiritual grade weapon, his attacks strengthened as he lept towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng once again used his Three Flower Treasured Lotus to release the hypnosis scent and the three petals to protect himself and Heiyun Master.

Booom-----

The attacks from the Severed Blood Bald Eagle this time were more fierce and the light of the three petals protecting Zhao Feng had dimmed down a little.

However, the more the Severed Blood Bald Eagle fought, the more tired he became so he retreated after a while.

“We need at least two True Spirit Realm cooperating to break through the defense. Luckily, he’s not at True Spirit Realm, otherwise, three True Spirit Realm experts won’t even be able to do a thing to him.”

The expressions of the Severed Blood Bald Eagle kept on changing as he started to discuss with the azure robed daoist.

From the current situation, it seemed that one True Spirit Realm couldn’t handle Zhao Feng.

Heiyun Master sent an transmission with worry in his eyes, “Even with my help, we can only block two True Spirit Realm experts for a while. Furthermore, the Fan Flying Bandit’s strength is close to True Mystic Rank so when the three combine attacks....”

Although the Three Flower Treasured Lotus was powerful, it also depended on its user.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved by Heiyun Master’s worries.

Seeing that they couldn’t do anything to Zhao Feng, the Severed Blood Bald Eagle turned his sights onto the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

“There must be something to it if Zhao Feng and the Mechanisms Master can’t get it.”

The azure robed daoist said through an intermission.

The three inspected it and found the problem of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

“There’s one resource missing in order to obtain the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible or else we’ll be staying here for 49 days.”

The azure robed daoists expression was grim.

“What do we need?”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle said angrily. An item right in front of their eyes but unable to be obtained was indeed infuriating.

“The Mystic Ice Crystal says that it needs the Blood of Yin.”

Speaking up to this point, the azure robed daoist almost started cursing.

In this shitty place, where would they find a virgin girl with a special body?

Creeek!

The door from the West opened.

“Three Flower Treasured lotus! Mystic Flower Treasured Bible!”

The Fan Flying Bandit and flower dressed beauty walked into the third floor with a greedy and joyful look as their gazes scanned over Zhao Feng and the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible sealed in the Mystic Ice Crystal.

“Junior, die-----”

The Fan Flying Bandit waved the Water Moon God Peach Fan coldly towards Zhao Feng.

Whooooom!

His attacks was stronger than the Severed Blood Bald Eagle's by half a level.

The light encompassing Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master quickly began to fade.

The Fan Flying Bandit's strength was close to True Mystic Rank and as he owned one of the Water Moon Four Treasures, the Water Moon God Peach Fan, he could suppress two True Spirit Realm experts at the same time.

Pa!

At this critical moment, Heiyun Master put his hand on Zhao Feng's shoulder and poured in his own Qi of half step True Spirit.

Weng~~

The Three Flower Treasured Lotus lit up once again.

“Heiyun Master, you were definitely poisoned by my Nine Deaths Flower Poison....”

At the same time, Zhao Feng released the hypnosis and also induced an estrus scent.

The scents from the Three Flower Treasured Lotus could reach one's mental energy and its strength was based on the opponent's mental energy.

“How could you have refined the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and release two of its scents??”

The Fan Flying Bandit retreated with shock.

Although the Fan Flying Bandit could resist it, the flower dressed beauty next to him couldn't and undressed as she leapt towards him.

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle watched from the side and didn't do anything.

“Once the Fan Flying Bandit got the Three Flower Treasured lotus, even if I team up with Master Bi we'll die.”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle thought.

Creeek!

Right at this moment the door from the South opened.

The situation on the third floor surprised Master Bi.



Zhao Feng sat in the middle but the Fan Flying Bandit and Bald Eagle didn't charge towards him and seemed somewhat wary.

With the arrival of all three True Spirit Realm experts, the situation became complex.

“I can kill this brat with my strength while paying a price, but with these two guys....”

The Fan Flying Bandit paid attention to the other two True Spirit Realms.

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle would only be able to resist the Fan Flying Bandit by cooperating.

Zhao Feng sat on the Three Flower Treasured Lotus and continued cultivating.

Heiyun Master was full of cold sweat. If the three True Spirit Realm experts teamed up, he and Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to last ten breaths.

“Oh? The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible needs the Blood of Yin?”

Master Bi's eyes flashed.

This requirements wasn't easy to fulfill.

The flower dressed beauty with the Fan Flying Bandit was definitely not a virgin as she came from the Hundred Flower Chapter of the Wicked path.

“This chick....”

The azure robed daoist and Severed Blood Bald Eagle all squinted towards Bi Qiaoyu.

The Fan Flying Bandit also realised this and his eyes lit up.

Bi Qiaoyu was only around thirteen years old and was pure and innocent. The Fan Flying Bandit had slept with countless girls and immediately knew she was a virgin.

“Hahaha.... Old man Bi, you're full of schemes. Why don't you let me take her virginity?”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle laughed.

“Peh! Would the Bald Eagle be gentle? Little lady relax, I'll let you experience something you have never before....”

The Fan Flying Bandit said as he flapped the fan in his hand.

“You... you...”

Being stared at two bandits, Bi Qiaoyu’s face turned pale white.

“Master Bi, you....”

The expression of the Head of the Bi family changed as he immediately protected his daughter.

Bi Qiaoyu was sent to learn mechanisms at a very young age and Master Bi was the person who had suggested to take Bi Qiaoyu in the Water Moon Treasury.

Bi Qiaoyu also fulfilled the requirements, of the unique body. This was nothing but a coincident.

“Qiaoyu, this is your destiny. When the Water Moon Pirate created this place your destiny was settled. Who made you have an Extreme Yin Body....”

Master Bi sighed.

Bi Qiaoyu’s face was ashen grey as her skinny figure trembled. She couldn’t imagine what awaited her.

From the moment of her birth, Master Bi had decided her destiny.

“Back then, there were many experts forced by the Water Moon pirate to help dig his grave. Later on, almost all of the participants were killed but apparently one or two managed to escape, although they soon died after from being poisoned, they still managed to send out some news.”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle glanced towards Master Bi.

“That’s right, one of them was my brother but he died due to the poison. I only know a few secrets in the treasury, such as the requirements that needed to be fulfilled in order to open the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Master Bi said.

Only two of the people who digged the grave managed to escape and one of them was Master Bi’s brother.

The other person drew a map before he died and was found a hundred years later by the Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

This was what created today’s situation.

“Zhe zhe zhe, what an interesting story. Now we need to discuss how to deal with this blue haired brat and how to split the treasury.”

The youth wearing the brocade was full of smiles.

All the requirements were fulfilled and all Zhao Feng could do was defend. When the three cooperated, there was no problem in defeating him.

Furthermore, the requirement of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible “Bi Qiaoyu” was no difficulty. It was just a matter of ‘who.’

“We need to kill this brat first or else when the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible is taken and the passage appears, the brat will escape.”

The azure robed daoist said slyly.

Indeed.

Hearing this, those present nodded their heads and were terrified at this youth’s calculation abilities.

“This brat wanted us to take the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and escape using his Three Flower Treasured Lotus through the passage that will appear.”

Master Bi’s expression dimmed.

Zhao Feng almost spat out blood from their discussion. He hadn’t done anything but now, they had framed him. Even Heiyun Master who was next to him was suspicious.

After all, everyone clearly knew of how Zhao Feng had turned the tables around.

“What do we do now?”

Heiyun Master’s heart thumped. The three True Spirit Realm experts were slowly closing in.

“I was going to play with them a while but it looks like now the plan needs to be changed.....”

Zhao Feng’s gaze turned towards Bi Qiaoyu who was trembling in the corner.

It was Bi Qiaoyu who had helped him up, resulting in him having this encounter.

And now it was Zhao Feng’s time to return the favour and change his plan.

Rescue Bi Qiaoyu!

## Chapter 297 - Against The Horde (3)

---

The battle for the Water Moon Treasury had reached the peak.

The three True Spirit Realms all decided to get rid of Zhao Feng first.

Behind them, the azure robed daoist, flower dressed beauty, as well as one of the pirates knocked the Head of the Bi family out.

Bi Qiaoyu was made unable to move and unable to commit suicide.

This situation gave only benefits for all three sides.

“We’ll first kill this brat, split the other items and then decide who gets the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.” The Fan Flying Bandit said.

He had decided to kill Zhao Feng and get the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus no matter the price.

Even if he was injured, with the Water Moon God Peach Fan as his offensive weapon and Three Flowered Treasured Lotus as a defensive item, he was undefeatable.

“... what do we do?”

Heiyun Master was like an ant on a hot pot. Although Zhao Feng had succeeded in reaching the half step True Spirit Realm and refined the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, it was still not enough to block the combined attacks of three True Spirit Realms unless he reached the True Spirit Realm himself.

Finally, at this moment, Zhao Feng slowly rose and took his eyepatch off.

An aura of the half step True Spirit Realm was released from him, but it had an indescribable feeling to it.

“His Qi of half step True Spirit has reached 10-20%.”

Heiyun Master’s eyes lit up but soon faded.

He shook his head bitterly - it was no use.

In terms of cultivation, Zhao Feng was on par with Heiyun master. But even if one’s Qi of half step True Spirit Realm reached 90%, it still wasn’t the True Spirit Realm.

“Hahaha... Blue haired brat, do you still want to fight back?”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle licked his lips.

“Zhe zhe, you can reveal all of your hidden cards now.”



The Fan Flying Bandit had no fear at all.

Master Bi had an emotionless expression but was still somewhat wary.

Zhao Feng's face was controlled and his expression never changed after entering the Water Moon Treasury.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng merged his Qi of half step True Spirit into the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

The three petals instantly lit up and protected Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master.

Heiyun Master smiled bitterly and put his True Force into Zhao Feng's body.

“Master, can you rescue lady Bi when the time is right?”

Zhao Feng's voice appeared in Heiyun Master's mind.

“If I'm going to rescue her, then what will you do... plus I'm not the azure robed daoists and company's match.”

Heiyun master almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

“I’ll take care of everything. You just need to listen to me.” Zhao Feng’s voice stopped.

Booom!~

The attacks from the three True Spirit Realms flashed towards Zhao Feng.

The light of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus dimmed a bit.

If this continued, they wouldn’t even be able to last a few breaths.

It was at this time that Zhao Feng made his move.

He took a deep breath and his faint blue left eye seemed to turn into a limitless abyss of ice.

The chilling coldness could reach the mental energy level.

The three at the True Spirit Realm all instantly felt a coldness, which made them uneasy.

“With my half step True Spirit Realm cultivation foundation, my mental energy level is completely comparable to the True Spirit Realm and with the God’s Spiritual Eye acting out the attacks, I am undefeatable amongst those at my cultivation.”

Zhao Feng's faint crystal blue eye shot out a cold light that reached the bone.

Shua!

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle's actions froze.

The two struggled, but it was soon replaced was deadliness and infinite greed.

“Kill!”

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi both lept towards the Fan Flying Bandit who was the strongest.

“You two!”

The Fan Flying Bandit exclaimed and could only stop attacking Zhao Feng to face the frenzied attacks from Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

Everything was in chaos.

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle had lost their minds and attacked the Fan Flying Bandit. The Fan Flying Bandit could only wave his Water Moon God Peach Fan and retaliate.

“What... what’s going on?”

Heiyun Master was dumbfounded.

Why would Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle attack the Fan Flying Pirate?

On Top of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, Zhao Feng stood with one hand behind his back. His blue hair flapped around wildly and his expression was cold.

His other hand floated in the air as if he was controlling the Heaven and Earth.

His left eye was full of coldness that seemed even able to freeze space.

If one looked closely, they would see that Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle had a weird blue light in their eyes.

“The mental energy level of these people are all about my level, but they were all tainted by greed so the mental energy illusions made by my God’s Spiritual Eye are far more effective.”

A cold smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

Under normal situations, he only needed one glance to win, but

the current situation wasn't that simple.

The Fan Flying Bandit's mental energy level was higher than Zhao Feng's and close to the True Mystic Rank. Attacking him would have a low chance of success.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's next target was Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

"How is it possible for you to control them with your eye bloodline? Wait, your mental energy level has reached the True Human Level."

The Fan Flying Bandit exclaimed and took in a cold breath.

At this instant, he had understood that the strongest enemy here wasn't Master Bi nor the Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

It was this youth in front of his eyes.

Heiyun Master understood and shock was written all over his face and it was soon replaced by joy.

He suddenly realised why Zhao Feng had said that he would control the situation from now on.

That's right.

Zhao Feng had successfully controlled the situation.

Not only did he get the essence of the treasury and refined the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, he had taken control of the situation.

“How were you able to control two True Spirit Realms?” Heiyun Master asked in disbelief.

In reality, Zhao Feng couldn't control two True Spirit Realms at once. This was a type of luring, using the opponent's inner heart to control them.

If Master Bi and Severed Blood Bald Eagle weren't greedy, they wouldn't be affected.

Furthermore, the three scents from the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus helped as well.

“What are you doing?” Zhao Feng's voice sounded in his mind.

Yes yes--

Heiyun master came back to reality - he was to rescue Bi Qiaoyu, but the problem was that Bi Qiaoyu had been captured by three half step True Spirit Realm cultivators.

Amongst the half step True Spirit Realms, Heiyun master was the

weakest. How could he help them?

In the corner, the azure robed daoist and flower dressed beauty all stared at the scenery with disbelief.

It was at this moment in time that Heiyun Master came in.

Plop plop plop!

The azure robed daoist and company all kneeled down. The three of them started to sweat coldly and they became extremely tired. It was as if they had been tortured for several days and nights.

Heiyun Master was dumbfounded, but from Bi Qiaoyu's angle, it was all very clear.

All Zhao Feng did was glance over and the three half step True Spirit Realm cultivators lost their battle capability.

What kind of methods was this?

Bi Qiaoyu looked at the youth who was like a prince in her dreams and her heart twitched.

“He definitely wants my Blood of Yin to get the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Bi Qiaoyu was somewhat saddened, but it was better for her to give it to this youth than those bandits.

At this point in time her, thoughts turned and the situation once again changed.

Because Zhao Feng had multi-tasked and finished off the azure robed daoist and company, the two True Spirit Realm cultivators regained consciousness.

“Hu... ”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and circulated his God’s Spiritual Eye to the maximum while also releasing the hypnosis scent from the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Weng~~

The Three Flowered Treasured lotus below Zhao Feng suddenly flashed and it took him to where the Mystic Flower Trasured Bible was.

At this instant, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was right in front of Zhao Feng.

“Not good! This brat wants to take the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”



The Fan Flying Bandit's expression changed dramatically. He saw Heiyun master take Bi Qiaoyu next to Zhao Feng.

By using the scents and the power of his God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng had held back the Fan Flying Bandit.

Bi Qiaoyu's eyes were watery as she looked at the blue haired youth who was controlling the situation.

Zhao Feng didn't even need to use force, one of the scents could induce oestrus and it was something that could even affect those at the True Spirit Realm.

However, Bi Qiaoyu had also made her mental preparations. This youth had an eye bloodline and noble blood. It was him who had taken her from the mouths of the tigers.

If she really had to lose her virginity, she would choose Zhao Feng out of the people present.

“Little bro...”

Heiyun Master took Bi Qiaoyu to Zhao Feng. He also had complex emotions and right now, all they needed to do was take Bi Qiaoyu's virginity to open the passage and take the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

“Let everything... end...”

Zhao Feng suddenly took a deep breath and circulated his Qi of half step True Spirit, Lightning Inheritance and bloodline power to his palm.

Green arcs of lightning condensed together on his palm.

Let it end.

Zhao Feng's most powerful move hit the Mystic Ice Crystal that sealed the Mystic Flower Trasured Bible.

Boooooom---

The entire Purple Bronze Coffin started to shake.

Crack!

The breaking of the Mystic Ice Crystal triggered a line of mechanisms.

“Oh my god... what are you doing??”

The Fan Flying Bandit felt that the cave was falling and it might crumble at any time.

“You... you... ”

Heiyun Master was stunned.

The corpse of the Water Moon pirate had said that if they wanted to forcefully take the mystic Flower Treasured Bible, it would cause the collapse of the entire Water Moon Cave.

Hongggggg!

The entire Water Moon Cave was shaking.

The Fan Flying Bandit was dazed and he pointed at Zhao Feng with a trembling finger.

When Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle woke up, they were also stunned by this scene.

Bi Qiaoyu was also dumbfounded.

“You... how dare you...”

Everyone stared at Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng remained emotionless and thought: ‘I have the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus. Even if this place crumbles, there’s a high chance of me escaping unharmed’.

At this point in time, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible fell onto his hand, but a crack had appeared on it.

The weird thing was that although the Water Moon Cave kept on shaking, it was not actually crumbling.

# Chapter 298 - Water Moon Pirate

---

The shaking started to calm down.

The third floor of the giant coffin.

Everyone was dead silent as they stared at the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible in Zhao Feng's hand.

There was a crack on the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible that seemed like it would explode at any time.

“Brat... stop!”

The Fan Flying Bandit roared with red eyes. It was a holy item of the Wicked path and it was now going to be destroyed?

The Severed Blood Bald Eagle, azure robed daoist, flower dressed beauty and company were all tense.

Being a Wicked martial art, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible took Yin to replenish Yang and it could increase cultivation levels quickly.

This was the foundation of the Water Moon Pirate.

“You... are you really going to destroy it... ” Heiyun Master said in disbelief.

He never would have imagined that Zhao Feng had the decisiveness to try and destroy the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible in one punch.

Bi Qiaoyu's eyes were full of tears as she looked at the youth in front of her. She had already decided to sacrifice herself to allow the other's success, but Zhao Feng's actions had shocked everyone.

If the Water Moon Cave crumbled, then let it crumble.

After the evolution of the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng became colder and more dominant, doing things without caring too much about the consequences.

The blue in his left eye seemed like a ice pond.

Crackle!

Lightning flashed in Zhao Feng's palm as the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was shredded into pieces.

After destroying the Hundred Flower Sack, Zhao Feng had also destroyed the country-shocking skill - the Mystic Flower treasured Bible.

Of the four Water Moon Four Treasures, two had been destroyed by Zhao Feng.

“You... ”

The Fan Flying Bandit was dazed as limitless rage and hatred exploded from him.

Wah!

A streak of blood appeared from the corner of his mouth. All his plans and calculations, the Hundred Flower Sack and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible had been destroyed by this youth in front of him.

“You... you actually destroyed the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Master Bi couldn't even breathe properly.

Severed Blood Bald Eagle, the azure robed daoist and company were all dazed.

“I've destroyed the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. Now, will the Water Moon Cave crumble or... ”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled.

If he was correct, all the main mechanisms were on the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Boooooom---

The Water Moon Cave and Purple Bronze Coffin started to shake once again, causing them to be put off balance.

“Hahahaha...”

A long laugh sounded throughout the entire Water Moon Cave.

Everyone’s heart skipped a beat - the voice didn’t belong to anyone here.

“Mas... Master...”

The youth wearing the brocade shook as he looked at the crystal coffin.

The long laugh had come from the crystal coffin. The Water Moon Pirate’s corpse had once again ‘Reformed from the Past’ and gave off an aura not much different from the True lord Rank.

Master!

The Fan Flying Bandit and flower dressed beauty both kneeled on the ground with fear and shock.



“Fortuner, I admire your decisiveness.”

The Water Moon Pirate slowly rose and the aura of life from his body increased.

“Master, you’re alive!”

The Fan Flying Bandit and company were stunned.

Returned to life.

Zhao Feng found this hard to believe. Was it really possible for the Water Moon Pirate to return to life?

Heiyun Master was also stunned as he stared at the Water Moon Pirate, who seemed no different from a normal man.

The Water Moon Pirate’s eyes contained wisdom, it wasn’t just a normal Reformation of the Past.

“I set two traps, one in the light and one in the dark. The light one only requires the Blood of Yin to get my Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and to continue my legend. As for the two ‘lucky’ fellows that escaped, that was on purpose.”

Slyness flashed in the Water Moon pirate’s eyes and Master Bi and Severed Blood Bald Eagle’s expressions were slightly ugly.

So everything was made by the Water Moon pirate.

The two people that escaped, the map and the news of the Blood of Yin.

“And this would lead to another Water Moon Pirate.”

Mockery appeared on the Water Moon Pirate’s face.

Everyone paused.

The Water Moon Pirate was extremely famous and he did as he pleased.

Such an achievement made others jealous.

“However, my most glorious achievement was only to escape from those at the True Lord Rank and take Yin to replenish Yang but none of it is the Dao of Kings.”

The Water Moon Pirate took a deep breath with a different expression.

His gaze swept across his disciples, then it landed on Zhao Feng.

“My inheritance and Dao are unable to truly face the King Dao. This was why I failed when meeting Empress Qin.”

The Water Moon Pirate locked onto Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng was full of wariness but no signs of fear: “Then your trap in the dark...”

“From this, one can see that the set up for the trap in the light is small. Therefore, I set up another path for those with the decisiveness and daring to destroy the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. Rising after falling. Their future will surpass me - the Water Moon Treasury will only be a jumping platform to them.”

The Water Moon Pirate looked deeply at Zhao Feng.

One light, one dark, two setups.

One was to continue the inheritance and one to surpass the inheritance.

Of the two, the latter was more important.

Hearing this, the hearts of everyone skipped a beat and the Fan Flying Bandit was embarrassed. His mindset was only to continue his Master's inheritance.

Only those with true charm such as this youth would be able to activate the Water Moon Pirate's true set up.

“Master, how come you’re alive again?” The flower dressed beauty asked carefully.

“This is a secret technique from the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance which seals the life of one when they were alive to another lifeform. Even those at the Origin Core Realm might not be able to see this. After a series of unique events, they will return to life. I can only live for a moment.”

The Water Moon Pirate explained and Zhao Feng did find that the life of the Water Moon Pirate was starting to flow away, like a person before their death.

This secret technique was to take the ‘life’ before their death and move it to another ‘timeslot’, so it didn’t go against the laws of Heaven and Earth.

Knowing the truth, the three True Spirit Realms all let out a breath.

If the Water Moon Pirate had really returned to life, the three of them might not even be his match.

“The Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance is worthy of being the most mysterious and ancient inheritance. It even has such secret techniques.”

Heiyun master was full of praise.

Shua!

With a flash, the Water Moon Pirate disappeared and then reappeared in front of Zhao Feng at the next instant. He slowly rose his hand.

Zhao Feng didn't feel any enmity and faced the Water Moon pirate.

The Water Moon Pirate's life was fading and Zhao Feng wasn't scared to use secret mental energy techniques to steal his body.

Pa!

The Water Moon pirate reached out and patted Zhao Feng as a wave of pure energy rushed into the latter's body.

“What!? This is the Source of True Spirit!”

“Master conserved his Source of True Spirit?”

The expressions of the Fan Flying Bandit and company changed.

The Source of True Spirit was the foundation of the power of those at the True Spirit Realm. It was where the Qi of True Spirit stayed.

The Water Moon Pirate's cultivation was close to the True Lord Rank and although he was sealed for a hundred years and there was some energy lost, it was still more powerful than a normal True Mystic Rank.

“Could this be the legendary Imbuing Cultivation skill?”

Zhao Feng didn't move and he used his God's Spiritual Eye to detect the changes in his body.

The Water Moon pirate didn't directly merge his Source of True Spirit into Zhao Feng's body as it would shake the latter's foundation.

He first used his Source of True Spirit to cleanse Zhao Feng's body and open up his meridians. Then he sealed most of the energy into the depths of Zhao Feng's dantian. This seal was extremely mysterious and it could turn the energy into a different form.

Zhao Feng felt that his Qi of half step True Spirit had reached 50% and it wouldn't destabilise Zhao Feng's foundation.

Firstly, Zhao Feng's mental energy level was high enough, so it was possible for him to even control the Qi of True Spirit if the quantity wasn't large.

Secondly, the Water Moon Pirate had opened up his meridians, dantian and body attributes.

“Your mental energy is so high! If you’re willing, I can help you break through to the True Spirit Realm.” The Water Moon pirate said joyfully.

“Not now.”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded in the Water Moon Pirate’s mind.

Only walking step by step himself with a strong foundation would he feel safe.

The Water Moon Pirate paused before raising his head to laugh: “Good, good, I underestimated you. With such a large source of mental energy and a powerful eye bloodline, even if there was no Water Moon Treasury, your future will easily surpass mine.”

Soon, the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit was sealed in Zhao Feng’s body and Zhao Feng’s Qi of half step True Spirit reached 50-60%, surpassing Heiyun Master’s.

At this moment in time, 80-90% of the life from the Water Moon pirate’s body had faded.

“There’s still one more secret. Don’t resist with your mental energy.” The Water Moon Pirate’s voice sounded in Zhao Feng’s head.

Zhao Feng controlled his mental energy and a source of information went into his mind.

This information were related to the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and included some mechanism scripts and a map.

“Heaven's Legacy map!” Zhao Feng was shocked and almost said aloud.

“This was stolen from the Imperials. There's a total of 48 scripts and each script will contain some secrets of the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.” The Water Moon pirate explained.

After doing all this. the Water Moon pirates' eyes dimmed as his lifespan reached its limit.

He returned to the crystal coffin and turned his gaze towards the youth in brocade and flower dressed girl: “Jin'er, Yue'er.”

“Master.” The Fan Flying Bandit and flower dressed girl said respectfully.

Although the Water Moon pirate had died, their Master's dignity was not to be gone against.

“Remember never to become his enemy. If you're willing, you can become his servants. This is my will and advice.”

After saying this, the Water Moon Pirate's life span ended and he closed his eyes.



Booom!

The entire Water Moon Cave suddenly started to shake and sink downwards.

A large shining green bronze door appeared on top of everyone.

“Don’t be his enemy?”

“Make us this brat’s servant? How is this possible?”

The youth wearing the brocade and flower dressed girl half kneeled on the ground as disdain and coldness flashed through their eyes.

They had obviously not put the Water Moon Pirate’s will and advice to heart.

## Chapter 299 - Cut Off One Arm

---

The Water Moon Cave trembled continuously, and this time, it was real. The secret cave would indeed sink to the bottom of the river and the only exit was the shining green bronze door.

“You guys head out first.”

Zhao Feng, who was closest to the exit, let Heiyun Master and Bi Qiaoyu out first.

After which, he blocked the exit with the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

“Zhao Feng, what do you want to do?”

Master Bi and Severed Blood Bald Eagle’s expression changed.

Now that Zhao Feng had received the Source of True Spirit from the Water Moon Pirate, his strength must have risen.

If he really wanted to block the exit, he could use his God’s Spiritual Eye and Three Flowered Treasured Lotus to make a few of them stay behind.

This move was too deadly.

Even during the instant before he left, he still controlled the

situation.

“Zhao Feng, Master has already told us in his will not to make enemies of you.” The flower dressed girl said urgently.

With the Water Moon Cave crumbling, even those at True Spirit Realm weren't confident in retreating fully unharmed.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, which had a strong defense and could fly around.

“Zhao Feng, go! We won't harm you.” The Fan Flying Bandit said deeply.

Although they didn't take the Water Moon Pirate's words to heart, the current situation wasn't looking good for them.

If Zhao Feng stood at the exit and blocked the other two True Spirit Realm experts, there was a chance to finish all of them off.

“Aye, Zhao Feng, this one didn't recognise Mt Tai. Please let us live.” Master Bi said, defeated.

When the Water Moon Pirate had come back to life and told them of the trap of the dark, he had understood he had lost.

In terms of scheming, he and Severed Blood Bald Eagle had been tricked by the Water Moon pirate a hundred years ago.

In terms of wisdom, they had lost to Zhao Feng.

In terms of control, how far they saw, Zhao Feng easily surpassed them and even the Water Moon Pirate praised him.

Of course, what was most important was Zhao Feng's strength.

“Even if I team up with Master Bi, we'll still be controlled by his eye bloodline and would be used as spears.”

A bitter smile appeared on Severed Blood Bald Eagle.

The two of them had lost the courage to fight Zhao Feng.

As they watched from afar, they saw further into the Water Moon Pirate's will.

Being a legendary figure, how would the Water Moon Pirate's wisdom and vision be doubted?

At this point in time, Zhao Feng had the ability to retreat if he wanted.

His God's Spiritual Eye scanned around with the power to closely inspect everything.

He had seen the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and Master Bi's emotional changes, as well as how the Fan Flying Bandit and company didn't obey to their Master.

“You guys leave first.”

Zhao Feng moved out of the way a bit and let Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle leave.

“Yes yes!”

The group felt as if they had been released from death and went through the exit, leaving behind Zhao Feng who was blocking the last two.

“Kid, don't push yourself too far. Even if you have the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and Master's Source of True Spirit, you won't be able to reach the True Spirit Realm in a short amount of time, so you won't be my match.” The Fan Flying Bandit said dimly.

In terms of combat, he wasn't scared of Zhao Feng and believed he had a 80-90% chance of winning.

However, the problem was that the Water Moon Cave was crumbling and if it was bad, all of them would be buried here in the depths of the river.

“Because of the Water Moon Pirate, I'll let you guys live.”

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus underneath Zhao Feng's feet flashed and it took him through the exit.

Hu~~

Only then did the Fan Flying Bandit and company let out a breath.

If Zhao Feng really wanted to block the exit, he could definitely stall for dozens of breaths with his God's Spiritual Eye and Three Flowered Treasured Lotus. At that time, the Water Moon Cave would crumble and they would most likely die.

Shua!

Instantly, Zhao Feng appeared in the air of the shore.

The green bronze door contained a short distance teleportation array and having studied arrays, Zhao Feng obviously knew this.

Therefore, if he wanted to, he could have trapped the Fan Flying Bandit and company inside till the last moment.

Shua Shua!

The Fan Flying Bandit and flower dressed girl soon appeared in the air above the shore.

The people who had passed through the exit had all arrived. Master Bi, Bi Qiaoyu and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle were all present.

“Zhao Feng, you’re not the successor of the Hundred Flower Chapter and dare to take the items of my Master. Hand over the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and everything else, then cripple your own cultivation and I’ll let you live.”

After escaping, the Fan Flying Bandit’s expression became notorious.

Mockery appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

He had expected this situation but didn’t kill them due to the Water Moon Pirate.

“Everyone, please retreat.”

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus underneath Zhao Feng’s feet flashed and a three-coloured streak of light leapt towards the Fan Flying Bandit.

He didn’t like to insult others. If they wanted a fight, so be it.

Lightning coursed around Zhao Feng as thunder clapped.

Having converted 50-60% of his True Force into the Qi of half step True Spirit, Zhao Feng's use of the Lightning Inheritance had reached an entire new level.

The power currently encompassing him was comparable to the Ring of Lightning.

It meant that he was unleashing the Ring of Lightning at every moment and was even more powerful than before.

The flower dressed girl was instantly numbed and lost her strength.

The Fan Flying Bandit roared as he waved his Water Moon God Peach Fan, sending terrifying waves of air that sliced the trees nearby into pieces.

Booom!

The two powerful clashes of energy intertwined in midair.

Waves which were dozens of yards tall erupted from the lake and the nearby Master Bi and Severed Blood Bald Eagle could only click their tongues.

The strength Zhao Feng displayed right now was completely comparable to the True Human Rank.



“The Qi of half step True Spirit is indeed different from normal True Force. All of the first floor of the Lightning Inheritance has been used.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head. Of course, when he attacked, he still needed to merge his bloodline power as well since Fan Flying Bandit’s strength was much stronger than that of a normal True Human Rank expert.

Ball of Lightning!

A ball of lightning began to condense on Zhao Feng’s palm and it was immediately thrown at the Fan Flying Bandit.

The Fan Flying Bandit grit his teeth and counter attacked but to no avail.

In terms of offense, he had the Water Moon God Peach Fan and was obviously stronger than Zhao Feng.

However, Zhao Feng possessed the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, whose powerful defensive and support power countered him.

Of the Water Moon Four Treasures, the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus was worth the most and it perfectly countered the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

“Fuck, I haven’t refined the Water Moon God Peach Fan yet, so I

can't use all of its strength.”

The Fan Flying Bandit's cultivation and battle prowess exceeded normal True Spirit Realm experts, but he still couldn't handle Zhao Feng.

Once he got too close, the scent released from the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus would cause him to become tired.

As the battle continued, Zhao Feng became used to the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Although the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus didn't have any offensive capabilities, it gave him better defense and movement.

“Even if he uses power similar to that of the True Spirit Realm level and could counter the Fan Flying Bandit by relying on his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, his real cultivation is only at the half step True Spirit Realm and can't quickly absorb the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, hence, he shouldn't be able to last too long.” Master Bi said deeply.

Using power from a different level, although rarely seen, couldn't be used for long.

However, Zhao Feng's situation was somewhat different. His bloodline power could increase his battle power and his God's Spiritual Eye searched for the Fan Flying Bandit's flaws.

This was the key point.

Inside Zhao Feng's dantian was the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit and when his energy was running low, a bit of energy would leak out from the Source of True Spirit.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's endurance was much stronger than he had anticipated.

After fighting for a while, it was the Fan Flying Bandit who had been tired out by the hypnotic scent.

“This is the chance!”

A cold light flashed in Zhao Feng's eyes.

Shua!

A three-coloured light flickered by and Zhao Feng appeared before the Fan Flying Bandit while increasing the amount of hypnotic scent released.

“You... ”

The Fan Flying Bandit was about to attack but paused as he abruptly saw a cold blue eye.

His heart shook and immediately struggled.

An unusual power formed from mental energy incessantly pulled on his consciousness.

Under normal circumstances, the Fan Flying Bandit would be able to resist. However, after this fight, he had been fatigued due to the hypnotic scent.

Under this distance, Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and pulled him into the mental energy prison.

In an ice blue dimension.

The Fan Flying Bandit was bound by arcs of green lightning.

“You... how is this possible...”

The Fan Flying Bandit struggled and finally started to panic.

With the upgraded version of the God's Spiritual Eye, ten hours in here was a breath in the outside world.

In the real world.

A breath soon passed by.

The Fan Flying Bandit struggled and finally managed to escape from the mental energy prison.

Shuuu Shuuu!

An arc of lightning flickered past him.

“Ahhhhhh!”

The Fan Flying Bandit, who had just woken up, screamed.

His right arm had been sliced off by Zhao Feng and blood splattered everywhere.

In that one breath, the victor had been decided.

At this moment, the Fan Flying Bandit was weak, helpless, and had lost his right arm.

Master Bi and Severed Blood Bald Eagle, who were spectating, took in a cold breath as their heart pulsed rapidly.

“This youth is far too terrifying.”

The two exchanged glances and felt lucky that they didn't become enemies of Zhao Feng and only watched from a distance.

Master Bi couldn't help but remember what the Water Moon Pirate had told his two disciples.

According to the Water Moon pirate, they were to not become enemies with this youth and become his servant.

And now, the Fan Flying Bandit was the person who lost.

“The Water Moon Pirate is indeed worthy of being a legendary figure. He can see the future from afar.” Master Bi thought.

At this moment, he had started to understand warning that the Water Moon Pirate had given.

“Brat, the Hundred Flower Chapter won't let you off...”

The Fan Flying Bandit howled and flew away.

He gave up on one arm and took the flower dressed girl as he ran.

The flower dressed girl was full of regret as she thought about his Master's wisdom while he was alive. Why didn't they listen to his will and advice?

# Chapter 300 - Mysterious Empress Qin

---

The deadly and sly Fan Flying Bandit paid the price of one arm and was severely injured when he escaped.

The Water Moon Pirate's words seemed to resound in his ears, "Remember never to become his enemy. If you're willing, you can become his servant. This is my will and advice."

At this point in time, the flower dressed girl was full of regret.

Although the Water Moon Pirate was dead, he was a legendary figure from a hundred years ago and his foresight and final words were not to be underestimated.

"Master, when you were alive, I always listened to your words. However, now that you've died for a hundred years, I'll make my decisions myself. Become his slave? Hahaha..... What a joke!"

Although the Fan Flying Bandit failed, he didn't regret his decisions.

Instead, his competitive nature had been stirred. His face was cold and vicious as he said, "After I've refined the Water Moon God Peach Fan and break through to the True Mystic Rank, I'll reorganise the Hundred Flower Chapter and retrieve all that I've lost."

The flower dressed girl tried to persuade him, "Brother Jin,

we've just obtained the Water Moon God Peach Fan and a lot of resources. Why don't we listen to Master and refrain from becoming his enemy?"

"Hmph! Only when the Water Moon God Peach Fan and Three Flowered Treasured Lotus are together will they be perfect. The amount of resources that this brat obtained was several times ours and he had also severed of my arms. This hatred will last for eternity. If I can't take revenge, it'll become my heart demon."

The Fan Flying Bandit's eyes were cold and filled with hatred.

He had planned out everything perfectly and was the predator in waiting, however, everything had been destroyed by that youth.

The Hundred Flower Sack he was so close to obtaining was destroyed by Zhao Feng.

His biggest advantage, the Mechanisms Master, was also taken by him.

The most valuable treasure, the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, was taken by him.

Even the final treasure, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, was also destroyed by him.

This had created hatred so deep that a heart demon had been born within the Fan Flying Bandit



.

If this wasn't taken care of, his state of heart won't be the same.

The flower dressed girl sighed in her heart and didn't retort.

According to the Fan Flying Bandit's plan, they did indeed hold the biggest advantage and he also had a chance of reaching True Mystic Rank.

However, her instincts told her that although Brother Jin's chance of success seemed high, he would probably fail once again.

After all, the Fan Flying Bandit had the advantage in the Water Moon Cave but still lost to Zhao Feng in the end.

Near the shore.

Zhao Feng sent the Fan Flying Bandit away with his eyes and felt somewhat fatigued.

The battle that had just occurred was extremely dangerous. If he didn't possess the Source of True Spirit, he wouldn't have been able to take away one of the Fan Flying Bandit's arm, even with the help of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

However, that battle was also Zhao Feng's most glorious battle.

To be able to severely injure an expert at True Spirit Realm and sever one of their arms while at the Ascended Realm was rare even in Canopy Great Country.

One had to know that the Fan Flying Bandit was stronger than First Elder from the Broken Moon Clan.

The three Heavens of True Spirit Realm were True Human Rank, True Mystic Rank and True Lord Rank.

The Fan Flying Bandit had definitely reached the peak of the True Human Rank.

The three Heavens all had sub-realms within them.

For example, those who had just reached True Human Rank were at the Beginning stages of True Human Rank and those who had consolidate their cultivation were at the Early stages of the True Human Rank, which was roughly Haiyun Master's level.

If one's cultivation went a step further, it would be the late stages, then peak stage.

First Elder was probably in between the late and peak stages of True Human Rank.

Zhao Feng found the Fan Flying Bandit to be a tough match, but

if it were someone like Haiyun Master, he could defeat them with just a single glance of his God's Spiritual Eye.

“If Haiyun master hasn't made any improvements, I can defeat him with just a single glance.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but feel excited.

He was now able to defeat those in True Spirit Realm.

Of course.

Zhao Feng's strength was nowhere near enough to turn the situation of the Broken Moon Clan around.

Up until now, he hadn't even completed First Elder's mission.

“I'll be leaving now.”

Zhao Feng didn't stay for long and said farewell to Master Bi, Bi Qiaoyu, the Severed Blood Bald Eagle and company.

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle were full of admiration.

The combined efforts of the duo couldn't even beat the Fan Flying Bandit but this youth had defeated the latter.

“Brother Zhao, we wish you have a good trip. Everything that had occurred can be forgotten. If you have time, come to the Transverse Water Stronghold.”

“If you need anything, come find the Severed Blood Pirates.”

Master Bi and the Severed Blood Bald Eagle said promptly.

Bi Qiaoyu also waved excitedly as the azure haired youth disappeared. It was only then that her expression was replaced by disappointment.

Zhao Feng also brought Heiyun Master along as he wanted to send him to a safe location.

“You’re going to the Capital? Then we can go together. I have a True Spirit Realm friend there who can help us.”

Heiyun Master smiled and said.

Zhao Feng put away the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and summoned the Azure Sharp Swallow which flew through the air.

In the Spiritual Pet Bag, the little thieving cat was still asleep. Maybe it was because it had eaten too much in the Water Moon Secret Cave and couldn’t digest it all at once.

Zhao Feng found that the little thieving cat was undergoing a certain change.

He wore the Heaven Luo Mystic armor and sat cross legged.

Zhao Feng had the Source of True Spirit within him so his cultivation increased rapidly.

Reaching the True Spirit Realm was only a matter of time. It could range from a month or two to half a year.

While cultivating, Zhao Feng also inspected the rewards obtained from the Water Moon Treasury.

“Mystic Flower Saint Liquid, Life Extension Pill, Mystic Snake Blood Whip.... Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.... Heaven Luo Mystic Armor.... Five Elemental Piercing Crystal.....”

These resources and treasures increased Zhao Feng’s potential greatly.

The highest value item was the Three Flowered Treasure Lotus and its uses didn’t need to be explained.

Apart from that, there was also the Mystic Snake Blood Whip, Heaven Luo Treasured Cloak, Mystic Flower Saint Liquid, and a few other items.

The Mystic Snake Blood Whip was a unique weapon which could increase its power from sucking the blood of experts.

The Heaven Luo Treasured Cloak was resilient towards Water and Fire and was almost indestructible. The wearer may be able to block some energy attacks even without using True Force.

The Mystic Flower Saint Liquid could increase the chances of reaching True Mystic Rank.

The Five Elemental Piercing Crystal could raise the power of a Low tier Spiritual grade item by half a grade, and if used with other materials, could upgrade it to the Middle tier.

Apart from that, there was also the Life Extension Pill and the Hundred Uses Pill which were extremely rare.

“The items you don’t need can be auctioned off and I believe it’ll go for a good price. However, you shouldn’t sell some of the items the Water Moon Pirate once owned because some of them were stolen from the Imperial family.”

Heiyun Master suggested.

The reason he could escape unharmed this time was because of Zhao Feng and the latter didn’t mistreat him, giving him several precious items that he didn’t need.

“I’ve heard that the Capital of the Canopy Great Country is

extremely advanced and I'll be going to check it out."

Zhao Feng's eyes were full of expectation.

The Capital of Canopy Great Country was the territory of the Imperials and the forces there was extremely complex.

Heiyun Master guessed that the reason Zhao Feng was heading towards the Capital without hesitation was because of Empress Qin.

In the Water Moon Cave, Zhao Feng had mentioned that the will of the Water Moon Pirate had something to do with Empress Qin.

What was the will of the Water Moon Pirate?

Even Heiyun Master was curious.

He didn't know that the reason Zhao Feng was going to see Empress Qin wasn't only because of the will of the Water Moon Pirate, but also because of his Master.

When his target came closer and closer, Zhao Feng realised that Empress Qin had too many mysteries. It was as if she was shrouded in mist.

There was once an expert that took in three female disciples. The first disciple cultivated the Dao of Life, the second cultivated the

Dao of Charm, and the third the Dao of Entertainment.

Liu Qinxin's Master was the first disciple who chose the Dao of Life and her mother had inherited the Dao of Entertainment.

Now.

Of the three female disciples, only the inheritor of the Dao of Charm was left.

The mysterious and noble Empress Qin was the one that had sent off the Water Moon Pirate and the will had something to do with her.

"Mechanisms Master, how much do you know about Empress Qin?"

Zhao Feng asked while inspecting the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

"Aye, Empress Qin is very mysterious. Some say that her beauty is enough to create war and is extremely poisonous; some say she's extremely intelligent and helped stabilise the Great Country."

Heiyun Master shook his head.

Zhao Feng listened silently.



Empress Qin was someone viewed with different opinions just like other figures in history.

For example, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch. Some admired the fact he almost united the continent while others hated him for bringing war.

Time passed quickly.

For the next month, Zhao Feng sat on the Azure Sharp Swallow and familiarised himself with uses of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

He wore the Heaven Luo Treasured Cloak and wore a dark silver 'Belt'; it was hard to see that this was a Spiritual grade item.

With Zhao Feng's current cultivation and the sealed Source of True Spirit, he could use the Mystic Snake Blood Whip as he wanted and disguise it.

The power of Spiritual grade items were terrifying. With one whip, Zhao Feng could cut off an entire hill.

Across the Thirteen Clans, Spiritual grade weapons such as this were used to hold the fort and many experts at True Spirit Realm such as Haiyun Master couldn't even obtain a Spiritual grade weapon.

However, Zhao Feng had more than a dozen Spiritual grade items

and most of them were high quality.

Zhao Feng felt smug whenever he thought about it.

“We’re here.....”

The flying steeds nearby became a bit more populated.

Zhao Feng sat on the Azure Sharp Swallow and gazed in shock at the Capital which was ten times the size of the Flooding Lake City.

Heiyun Master was slightly surprised. The Capital was still a thousand miles away from here.